

83

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS

1940



U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE
BUREAU OF THE CENSUS



U. S. DEPARTMENT OF COMMERCE

JESSE H. JONES, Secretary

BUREAU OF THE CENSUS

J. C. CAPT, Director

PHILIP M. HAUSER, Assistant Director

**PATIENTS IN
MENTAL INSTITUTIONS**

1940

Part I. Patients in Hospitals for Mental Disease

**Part II. Patients in Institutions for Mental Defect
and Epilepsy**

**Part III. Consolidated Data for Mental Defectives
and Epileptics**

Prepared under the supervision of
HALBERT L. DUNN, M. D.
Chief Statistician for Vital Statistics

**UNITED STATES
GOVERNMENT PRINTING OFFICE
WASHINGTON : 1943**

For sale by the Superintendent of Documents, U. S. Government Printing Office
Washington, D. C. Price 25 cents

CONTENTS

INTRODUCTION-----	Page 1
Previous enumerations-----	1
Arrangement of the report-----	1
Period covered-----	1
Summary statements-----	1
Ratios to general population-----	2
Acknowledgment-----	2

TEXT

PART I. PATIENTS IN HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE		Page	
Introduction-----	4	Page	
Scope of the data-----	5	All institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	103
Significance of the data-----	5	Movement of patient population-----	103
Treatment of the data-----	5	Trend in institutionalization-----	104
All hospitals for mental disease-----	4	Rates of institutionalization-----	104
Movement of patient population-----	4	First admissions-----	107
Trend in hospitalization-----	5	State institutions-----	110
Rates of hospitalization-----	7	Movement of patient population-----	110
First admissions-----	7	Family care-----	110
Rates of first admission-----	8	Interstate comparison-----	110
Age-specific rates-----	9	Trend in institutionalization-----	120
Distribution of mental disorders-----	10	Rates of institutionalization-----	120
State hospitals-----	13	First admissions-----	123
Movement of patient population-----	13	Rates of first admission-----	123
Trend in hospitalization-----	16	Mental defect-----	123
Rates of hospitalization-----	16	Epilepsy-----	130
First admissions-----	18	Readmissions-----	137
Readmissions-----	35	Discharges-----	139
Discharges-----	41	Mental defect-----	139
Deaths-----	48	Epilepsy-----	139
Overcrowding-----	55	Deaths-----	146
Administrative staff-----	57	Mental defect-----	146
Expenditures-----	61	Epilepsy-----	146
Veterans' Administration Hospitals-----	65	Overcrowding-----	150
County and city hospitals-----	72	Administrative staff-----	152
Private hospitals-----	82	Expenditures-----	159
Psychopathic hospitals-----	92	City institutions-----	165
Movement of patient population-----	92	Private institutions-----	166
Overcrowding-----	93	PART III. CONSOLIDATED DATA FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS	
Administrative staff-----	93	Introduction-----	169
Expenditures-----	93	Scope of the data-----	169
Psychiatric wards of general hospitals-----	97	Significance of the data-----	169
PART II. PATIENTS IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY		Treatment of the data-----	169
Introduction-----	102	First admissions-----	169
Scope of the data-----	102	Readmissions-----	172
Significance of the data-----	102	Discharges-----	172
Treatment of the data-----	102	Deaths-----	172

NOV 19 4 30 U P M BINDER

TABLES

PART I. PATIENTS IN HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE

ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE		Page
Table		
1. Movement of patient population in State, veterans', county and city, and private hospitals for mental disease, by type of control of hospital: 1940-----		6
2. Patients in State, veterans', county and city, and private hospitals for mental disease, at the beginning of the year, by type of control of hospital: 1923, 1926-1941-----		6
3. Resident patients at the end of the year and first admissions during the year to State, veterans', county, city, and private hospitals for mental disease, and rate per 100,000 population, by divisions and States: 1940-----		8
4. First admissions to State, veterans', county, city, and private hospitals for mental disease, and rate per 100,000 population, in each age group: 1940-----		10
5. First admissions to State, veterans', county, city, and private hospitals for mental disease, by type of control of hospital, by sex and mental disorder: 1940-----		11
STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE		
6. Movement of patient population in State hospitals for mental disease, by sex: 1940 and 1939-----		13
7. Movement of patient population in State hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1940-----		14
8. Patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by status on books at the beginning of the year: 1926-1941-----		16
9. Patients on books at the end of the year in State hospitals for mental disease, and hospitalization rate per 100,000 population, by status on books, by divisions and States: 1940 and 1939-----		17
10. First admissions to State hospitals for mental disease, and rate per 100,000 population, by divisions and States: 1940 and 1939-----		18
✓ 11. First admissions to State hospitals for mental disease, and percent distribution, by sex, by mental disorder: 1940 and 1939-----		19
12. First admissions of mental patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder and sex, by divisions and States: 1940-----		20
13. First admissions of male patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by mental disorder: 1940-----		25
14. First admissions of female patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by mental disorder: 1940-----		26
✓ 15. First admissions of male patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1940-----		27
16. First admissions of female patients to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1940-----		29
✓ 17. First admissions of male patients with psychosis to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1940-----		31
18. First admissions of female patients with psychosis to State hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1940-----		33
19. Readmissions to State hospitals for mental disease per 100 first admissions and per 100 discharges, by sex, by mental disorder: 1940-----		36
20. Readmissions to State hospitals for mental disease, by sex, by mental disorder: 1940 and 1939-----		37
21. Readmissions to State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1940-----		38
22. Patients discharged from State hospitals for mental disease, and rate per 100 admissions, by sex and condition on discharge: 1940 and 1939-----		42
23. Patients discharged from State hospitals for mental disease, by condition on discharge and sex, by mental disorder: 1940-----		43
24. Patients with psychosis discharged from State hospitals for mental disease, per 100 admissions of same psychosis, by condition on discharge, by psychosis: 1940 and 1939-----		44
25. Patients discharged from State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1940-----		45
26. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, and rate per 1,000 patients under treatment and per 100 admissions: 1926-1940-----		48
27. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1940-----		49
28. Deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by duration of hospital life, and rate per 1,000 patients under treatment, by divisions and States: 1940-----		52
29. Deaths of male patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by duration of hospital life, by mental disorder: 1940-----		53
30. Deaths of female patients in State hospitals for mental disease, by duration of hospital life, by mental disorder: 1940-----		54

CONTENTS

V

Table	Page
31. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State hospitals for mental disease: 1926-1940-----	55
32. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1940 and 1939-----	56
33. Full-time and part-time administrative staff of State hospitals for mental disease, and number of patients per full-time employee, by sex, by occupation: 1940-----	58
34. Full-time administrative staff of State hospitals for mental disease, and number of patients per employee, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1940-----	59
35. Nursing personnel in State hospitals for mental disease, by number of hours of duty per day: 1940-----	61
36. Annual expenditures of State hospitals for mental disease, with per capita expenditure: 1940 and 1939-----	62
37. Expenditures of State hospitals for mental disease, with per capita expenditure for maintenance, by divisions and States: 1940-----	63
38. Cost of purchased provisions, actual or estimated value of products raised on hospital farm, and per capita value of food consumed in reporting State hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1940-----	64

VETERANS' ADMINISTRATION HOSPITALS

39. Movement of patient population in veterans' hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1940-----	66
40. First admissions to veterans' hospitals for mental disease, by age, by mental disorder: 1940-----	68
41. Readmissions and discharges from veterans' hospitals for mental disease, by condition on discharge, by mental disorder: 1940-----	69
42. Deaths of patients in veterans' hospitals for mental disease, by duration of hospital life, by mental disorder: 1940-----	70
43. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of veterans' hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1940-----	71
44. Administrative staff of veterans' hospitals for mental disease and number of patients per employee, by occupation: 1940-----	71
45. Expenditures in veterans' hospitals for mental disease, with per capita expenditure for maintenance: 1940-----	72

COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS

46. Movement of patient population in county and city hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1940-----	74
47. First admissions to county and city hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by sex, divisions, and States: 1940-----	75
48. First admissions to county and city hospitals for mental disease, by age, by mental disorder: 1940-----	78
49. First admissions to county and city hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1940-----	79
50. Readmissions, discharges, and deaths in county and city hospitals for mental disease, by condition on discharge, by mental disorder: 1940-----	80
51. Patients discharged from county and city hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1940-----	81

PRIVATE HOSPITALS

52. Movement of patient population in private hospitals for mental disease, by divisions and States: 1940-----	85
53. First admissions to private hospitals for mental disease, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1940-----	85
54. First admissions of male patients to private hospitals for mental disease, by age, by mental disorder: 1940-----	88
55. First admissions of female patients to private hospitals for mental disease, by age, by mental disorder: 1940-----	89
56. First admissions to private hospitals for mental disease, by age, by divisions and States: 1940-----	90

PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS

57. Movement of patient population in psychopathic hospitals, by States: 1940-----	93
58. First admissions to psychopathic hospitals, by age, by mental disorder: 1940-----	94
59. Readmissions, discharges, and deaths in psychopathic hospitals, by condition on discharge, by mental disorder: 1940-----	95

VI

CONTENTS

Table	Page
60. Average resident patient population, and normal capacity of psychopathic hospitals, by States: 1940	96
61. Administrative staff of psychopathic hospitals, and number of patients per employee, by States: 1940	96
62. Expenditures of psychopathic hospitals, with per capita expenditure for maintenance, by States: 1940	97

PSYCHIATRIC WARDS OF GENERAL HOSPITALS

63. Movement of patient population in psychiatric wards of general hospitals, by divisions and States: 1940	98
64. Admissions to psychiatric wards of general hospitals, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1940	99

PART II. PATIENTS IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS

65. Movement of mental defective and epileptic patients in all institutions, by mental disorder and sex: 1940 and 1939	105
66. Movement of patient population in all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by type of control of institution: 1940	106
67. Patients in all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, at the beginning of the year, by type of control of institution: 1923, 1926-1941	107
68. Resident patients at the end of the year and first admissions to all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and rate per 100,000 population, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1940	108

STATE INSTITUTIONS

69. Movement of mental defective and epileptic patients in State institutions, by sex: 1940	111
70. Movement of mental defective and epileptic patients in State institutions, by mental disorder, by divisions and States: 1940	112
71. Movement of patient population in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by divisions and States: 1940	118
72. Patients in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, at the beginning of the year, by status on books: 1923, 1926-1941	120
73. Patients in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, at the end of the year, by sex, by divisions and States: 1940	121
74. First admissions to State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and rate per 100,000 population, by sex, by divisions and States: 1940	124
75. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by sex, by mental status: 1940 and 1939	126
76. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by mental status, by sex and clinical diagnosis: 1940	126
77. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by mental status and sex, by divisions and States: 1940	127
78. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by divisions and States: 1940	128
79. First admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by mental status and sex, by age: 1940	130
80. First admissions of male mental defectives to State institutions, by age, by divisions and States: 1940	131
81. First admissions of female mental defectives to State institutions, by age, by divisions and States: 1940	132
82. First admissions of epileptics to State institutions, by sex, by clinical diagnosis: 1940 and 1939	133
83. First admissions of epileptics to State institutions, by sex, by clinical diagnosis: 1940	133
84. First admissions of epileptics to State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by divisions and States: 1940	134
85. First admissions of epileptics to State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by age: 1940	135
86. First admissions of male epileptics to State institutions, by age, by divisions and States: 1940	135

CONTENTS

Table	Page
87. First admissions of female epileptics to State institutions, by age, by divisions and States: 1940	136
88. Readmissions to State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and rate per 100 first admissions and per 100 discharges: 1922, 1926-1940	137
89. Readmissions of mental defectives to State institutions, by mental status and sex, by clinical diagnosis: 1940	138
90. Readmissions of epileptics to State institutions, by sex, by clinical diagnosis: 1940	138
91. Discharges of patients from State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and rate per 1,000 patients under treatment and per 100 admissions: 1922, 1926-1940	140
92. Discharges of mental defectives from State institutions, by mental status, by sex and condition on discharge: 1940	140
93. Discharges of mental defectives from State institutions, by condition on discharge, by divisions and States: 1940	141
94. Discharges of mental defectives from State institutions, by mental status, by divisions and States: 1940	142
95. Discharges of epileptics from State institutions, by clinical diagnosis, by sex and condition on discharge: 1940	143
96. Discharges of epileptics from State institutions, by clinical diagnosis, by divisions and States: 1940	144
97. Discharges of epileptics from State institutions, by condition on discharge, by divisions and States: 1940	145
98. Deaths of patients in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and rate per 1,000 patients under treatment and per 100 admissions: 1922, 1926-1940	146
99. Deaths of mental defectives in State institutions, by mental status and sex, by duration of institutional life: 1940	147
100. Deaths of mental defectives in State institutions, by mental status, by divisions and States: 1940	147
101. Deaths of epileptics in State institutions, by clinical diagnosis and sex, by duration of institutional life: 1940	148
102. Deaths of epileptics in State institutions, by clinical diagnosis, by divisions and States: 1940	149
103. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State institutions for mental defectives, by divisions and States: 1940	151
104. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State institutions for epileptics, by divisions and States: 1940	151
105. Average resident patient population and normal capacity of State institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics, by divisions and States: 1940	152
106. Full-time and part-time administrative staff of State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and number of patients per employee, by sex, by occupation: 1940	154
107. Administrative staff of State institutions for mental defectives, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1940	155
108. Administrative staff of State institutions for epileptics, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1940	157
109. Administrative staff of State institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics, by occupation, by divisions and States: 1940	158
110. Nursing personnel in institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by number of hours of duty per day: 1940	159
111. Annual expenditures of State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, with per capita expenditure for maintenance: 1940 and 1939	161
112. Expenditures of State institutions for mental defectives, with per capita expenditure for maintenance, by divisions and States: 1940	161
113. Expenditures of State institutions for epileptics, with per capita expenditure for maintenance, by divisions and States: 1940	162
114. Expenditures of State institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics, with per capita expenditure for maintenance, by divisions and States: 1940	162
115. Cost of purchased provisions, actual or estimated value of products raised on institution farm, and per capita value of food consumed, in reporting State institutions: 1940	163

CITY INSTITUTIONS

116. Movement of patient population in city institutions for mental defectives, by States and sex: 1940	165
117. First admissions, readmissions, discharges, and deaths in city institutions for mental defectives, by mental status: 1940	165

PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS

118. Movement of patient population in private institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by divisions and States: 1940	166
119. Movement of patient population in private institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, by mental disorder and sex: 1940	168

VIII

CONTENTS.

Table	Page
120. First admissions of mental defectives and epileptics to private institutions, by mental status and clinical diagnosis, by divisions and States: 1940-----	168

PART III. CONSOLIDATED DATA FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS

121. First admissions of mental defectives to all institutions for mental patients, and rate per 100,000 population, by type of control, by divisions and States: 1940-----	170
122. First admissions of epileptics to all institutions for mental patients, and rate per 100,000 population, by type of control, by divisions and States: 1940-----	171
123. First admissions of mental defectives and epileptics to all public institutions for mental patients, by type of institution, by age: 1940-----	172
124. Readmissions of mental defectives and epileptics to all public institutions for mental patients, by type of institution, by divisions and States: 1940-----	173
125. Discharges of mental defectives and epileptics from all public institutions for mental patients, by type of institution, by divisions and States: 1940-----	174
126. Deaths of mental defectives and epileptics in all public institutions for mental patients, by type of institution, by divisions and States: 1940-----	175

SYMBOLS USED IN THIS REPORT

Class or item not applicable (three dots)-----	...
Data not available (leaders)-----	---
Quantity is zero, in frequency tables-----	-
Quantity is zero, in rate and percent tables-----	0
Less than one-half of last figure to which decimal place is carried, if one place-----	0.0

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

INTRODUCTION

Previous enumerations.—The history of the collection of mental institution statistics by the Bureau of the Census was briefly discussed in the 1939 annual volume, and will not be repeated here. In its present form, the enumeration has been annual since 1926, and this is the fifteenth census. This report was prepared by Grace C. Scholz, Chief of Mental Institutions Statistics, under the supervision of Halbert L. Dunn, M. D., Chief Statistician for Vital Statistics, and Forrest E. Linder, Ph. D., Assistant Chief Statistician.

Arrangement of the report.—This volume has been arranged in the same format as the reports of the past 2 years. Part I consists of "Patients in Hospitals for Mental Disease," part II consists of "Patients in Institutions for Mental Defect and Epilepsy," and part III presents combined data on mental defectives and epileptics under treatment both in hospitals for mental disease and in institutions for mental defect and epilepsy.

Period covered.—The data reporting the patient population of institutions cover either the calendar year 1940 or the fiscal year that ended during that calendar year. Most State institutions find it more convenient to report for the fiscal year, since their data are customarily compiled for their own reports on this basis. Financial data always cover the fiscal year.

Summary statements.—In the collection, processing, and presentation of these data, the primary consideration throughout has been type of control of institution. Nevertheless there are numerous approaches that might be made to a census of hospitalized mental patients. It is important to know the types of patients that come under the supervision of State hospital systems, of the Veterans' Administration, or of hospitals under other types of control. However, an over-all picture of the distribution of hospitalized mental patients might also be made from point of view of sex, clinical diagnosis, age distribution, geographic distribution, and from other considerations as well. To make possible a ready approach to the characteristics of all hospitalized patients with mental disease, or of all patients institutionalized with mental deficiency and epilepsy, from each of these various aspects, total sections have been compiled for mental disease in part I and for mental deficiency and epilepsy in part II, and other consolidations can be made from data presented throughout the report.

From these tabulations a few conclusions and comparisons may be brought together in summary. Male patients under supervision of all hospitals for mental disease at the end of 1940 outnumbered females 7 to 6, while male admissions outnumbered females in the ratio of 7 to 5. During the course of the year there were 55 discharges and 31 deaths per 100 patients admitted to State hospitals. The remainder may be accounted for by patients transferred to other hospitals, deaths of patients on parole, and by patients who remained in the hospital, thus contributing to its gradual growth. There were nearly three times as many first admissions to mental hospitals as there were readmissions. At the end of the year, 3.6 persons per 1,000 of the total population and 4.8 persons per 1,000 population aged 15 years and over in the United States were in mental hospitals. Few children under 15 years of age develop mental disease. At the end of 1940, 97.8 percent of all patients in hospitals for mental disease were in public hospitals (State, veterans', county, and city). Of total admissions during the year, 83.3 percent were admissions to public hospitals; 16.7 percent, to private hospitals. The rate of first admission to all hospitals for mental disease increased steadily through 74 years of age. The largest diagnosis of first admissions among individual mental disorders was dementia praecox (schizophrenia), with 19.3 percent of all; however, the two psychoses of old age, senile psychosis and cerebral arteriosclerosis, comprised 19.8 percent of all first admissions.

For mental deficiency and epilepsy the number of males under supervision of institutions slightly outnumbered females (4 to 3.9); for admissions the ratio was 9 males to 7.5 females. Mental defective diagnoses among institutionalized patients were five times more numerous than epileptic. During the year there were 46 discharges and 21 deaths per 100 admissions to State institutions. There were more than nine and a half times as many first admissions as readmissions. At the end of the year nearly 0.8 persons per 1,000 of the total population, and nearly 0.9 persons per 1,000 population aged 5 years and over, were in residence in an institution for mental defect or epilepsy. At the end of 1940, 96.5 percent of all patients in institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy were in public institutions (State and city). Of total admissions during the year, 91.1 percent were admissions to public institutions; 8.9 percent, to private institutions.

Ratios to general population.—Population figures used as the base for computing rates for trend figures in this report are estimates made by the Bureau of the Census for the intercensal periods 1920-1929 and 1930-1939. Rates of hospitalization and of first admission for 1940 data are based on the population enumerated in the 1940 census (as of April 1). In the computation of rates based on selected age ranges of the population, the age distributions of the population obtained in the 1940 census have been used.

Various procedures have been employed in the computation of rates, and certain exceptions have been made. These are noted to make clear their general implications. Rates of hospitalization and first admission are based on State of hospitalization rather than on State of residence of the patient before hospitalization. These rates are based on total population figures, as well as on the population aged 15 years and over in the case of mental disease, and on the population aged 5 years and over in the case of mental defect and epilepsy. Few patients younger than 15 years are hospitalized for mental disease, and few children younger than 5 years are institutionalized for mental defect or epilepsy. In computing these adjusted rates, the entire patient population has been used; those under 15 or 5 years of age, as the case may be, have not been excluded. The proportion of the population in these lower age ranges varies considerably from State to State, and the crude rates present somewhat altered relationships from those in which limited population age ranges have been employed.

Because of wide variation in policies of discharge, and in laws determining the length of parole before discharge, rates of readmission and discharge should be cautiously interpreted, particularly in making interstate comparisons. These rates are probably more meaningful for a trend study in a single State over a limited period.

Median*ages have been computed by diagnosis for first admissions and deaths, in each instance in which there were more than 100 patients with a single diagnosis. The median duration of hospital life of patients who died in the hospital has also been computed by diagnosis. The median ages should not be taken to be indicative of life expectancy of patients with these disorders, nor of the relative effectiveness of hospital treatment. They indicate simply the median ages of first admissions, or deaths, as the case may be, of patients who come under the jurisdiction of the hospitals of each special type of control. Because the population source of patients in hospitals under different types of control (e.g., State, county and city, or veterans') differs in various ways, such as age range and sex distribution, the median ages and median durations of hospital life before death in these hospitals may be expected to differ.

Acknowledgment.—The generous cooperation of each of the institution superintendents and of the various State and Federal officials through whom data were supplied is gratefully acknowledged. Without their help in making returns accurate and complete, this report would lose much of its value.

*When the values of a variable are arranged in order of magnitude, the "median" is a value so selected that 50 percent of the total number of cases lie above it and 50 percent below it.

PART I. PATIENTS IN HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE

INTRODUCTION

Scope of the data.—The data in part I of this report are devoted to State, veterans', county, city, and private hospitals for mental disease. There were 179 State and 2 Federal hospitals in 1940, and, of this total, 3 State hospitals did not report. The 2 Federal hospitals, St. Elizabeths Hospital in the District of Columbia, and Morningside Hospital in Oregon, the latter privately owned but hospitalizing the mentally diseased of Alaska for the Federal Government, were included with the State hospitals in compiling tabulations, as in previous years. Patients were also reported in 26 of the 27 veterans' hospitals, 80 county and city hospitals, and 187 private hospitals. The data for 7 psychopathic hospitals, 6 under State and 1 under county control, were reported separately, as were data for patients in psychiatric wards of general hospitals.

Significance of the data.—The true prevalence and incidence of mental diseases in the population can be gauged only in part by numbers of hospitalized patients or of admissions to hospitals during the year. Usually, there are higher hospitalization rates when facilities are available in greater abundance, when they are readily accessible, and when the type of treatment that a hospital provides is well thought of in the community. Even in a State with superior hospitalization facilities, there are many persons with mental disorders who receive treatment from private psychiatrists, visit out-patient clinics, or achieve the minimum degree of adjustment to their environment necessary to obviate psychiatric treatment. These patients do not enter into the present study. Acutely disturbed patients, however, will find hospitalization unavoidable. It is not likely that the mental disorders of hospitalized patients will display the same proportionate diagnostic distribution as the total number of mentally ill in the community. For example, it is probable that general paresis, psychosis due to new growth, or psychosis with organic changes of the nervous system will ultimately require hospitalization, but a patient mildly disturbed with certain types of dementia praecox (schizophrenia) may never approach a point where hospital commitment is necessary.

The purpose of this enumeration is to provide information as to the extent of provision and use of hospital facilities, both public and private, for the mentally ill in each State; to furnish a measure of the quality of treatment that is afforded, insofar as it is indicated by expenditures and by the personnel of the hospitals; and to set forth a distribution of the types of mental disorder of incoming patients, both first admissions and readmissions, the prognosis of each psychosis as measured by rates of discharge, and an indication of the degree of fatality of each. Influences upon the data of administrative practices, such as the extensive use of a parole system, the length of period of parole and its relationship to readmissions, the use of the practice of family care, et cetera, are noted.

Treatment of the data.—The report deals initially with a combination of information from hospitals under State, veterans', county, city, and private control. Following this presentation of combined material, more detailed analysis is given of data for State hospitals for mental disease. In conclusion the data for veterans', county and city, private, and psychopathic hospitals, and for psychiatric wards in general hospitals, are presented separately.

ALL HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE

In the following tables a composite presentation of the data secured from all hospitals for mental disease is made. It should be borne in mind that State, county, and city hospitals on the whole draw their patient population preponderantly from within State boundaries. For veterans' or private hospitals this is not necessarily true. The 26 reporting veterans' mental hospitals were located in 23 States, and the State of hospitalization of the patient in at least one-fourth of the cases did not coincide with the State of residence of the patient before hospitalization. Those States in which veterans' hospitals are located are credited with somewhat increased rates of hospitalization and of first admission. To a lesser degree, because fewer patients are involved, the rates are influenced by private hospital patients also. Consequently, the total hospitalization and first admission rates that are presented for each State are in error to the extent to which veterans' and private hospital patients have migrated across State boundaries.

Private hospitals for mental disease in 31 States and the District of Columbia have responded to this enumeration. Reports were not received from some hospitals to which forms had been sent, and undoubtedly there were other hospitals to which forms had not been addressed. Since many States do not have a central system of hospital registration, the Bureau of the Census may not have obtained a complete list of private hospitals for every State.

County hospitals were reported in only seven States and city hospitals in five. The patient population in some of these hospitals was large. Failure to take these patients into consideration resulted in a distorted comparison of public provision of facilities for the mentally ill. In Wisconsin, for example, more than three-fourths of mental patients in custody in public hospitals were under care in county hospitals. State hospital figures alone were necessarily inadequate. Although some private and county hospitals did not respond to this enumeration, their patient populations were known to be comparatively small. We have every reason to believe that the patient population in hospitals for mental disease as reported in these tables, with the exception of those hospitals known to be missing, is substantially complete.

Movement of patient population.—At the end of 1940 State hospitals were credited with 86.1 percent of patients on the books of all hospitals for mental disease; veterans' hospitals cared for 5.6 percent of the total; county and city had 6.1 percent; and private hospitals, 2.2 percent. On the whole these figures point to a trend over some years of increasing State and Federal care of hospitalized patients with mental disease. State hospitals reported 902 patients in family care at the end of 1940. No hospitals under other than State control have adopted this practice.

A greater proportion of patients on books were on parole or other absence status from State hospitals than from hospitals under any other type of control. Parole may be defined as a period of trial during which a patient attempts adjustment to community life, and may last from 30 days to 3 years, depending upon State law. In the interim the patient is retained on the hospital books in order to facilitate his readmission should it at any time prove necessary. Patients who were absent from the hospital during a holiday period or on temporary trial visit have in some instances been included in this category.

In most States a 1-year period of parole is observed. It is apparent that the length of time during which a patient may return to a hospital without recommitment will influence to a great extent the rates of readmission to that hospital. This factor should be borne in mind in interpreting interstate variation in rates of readmission.

The greater the number of social workers a hospital is able to employ, the larger will be the number of paroled patients who may be given the benefit of follow-up care in their own homes. Close periodic check on the activities of paroled patients is important. It may be observed that those States with the largest number of paroled patients are either more progressive in their attitudes toward the care of mental disease, or else their hospitals are so severely overcrowded that it has become necessary to place patients on parole as quickly as possible in order that others in more urgent need of hospitalization may be admitted.

At the end of 1940 there were 532,999 patients on the books of all hospitals for mental disease. There was an increase of nearly 15,000 patients in the course of the year. At the end of the year there were 473,058 patients in hospitals, an increase of nearly 12,000 over the number of patients in hospitals at the beginning of the year.

There were more admissions (150,906) to all hospitals during the year, than there were separations (135,940) during the same period. Veterans' and private hospitals had disproportionately large shares of readmissions. The hospitals maintained by the Veterans' Administration, because of more adequate bed capacity than most State hospitals, provide for readmission of patients less acutely ill. It is also evident that more patients in veterans' hospitals have types of mental disorder that require frequent readmission. Private hospital patients are, in many cases, not so severely disturbed as those admitted to a public hospital. Many times a mildly psychotic patient remains unhospitalized unless he is able to pay for his treatment.

The continuous increase in the number of patients hospitalized for mental disease is due to a variety of factors. Despite an ever-increasing number of beds provided for the care of mental patients, there is no lessening of the promptness with which they are filled. Increasing urbanization makes necessary the hospitalization of many chronic patients, since the aged and infirm are not so readily cared for in a city environment as they may be in a rural locality. As the prevalence of mental disorders is greater among those of more advanced years, the fact that the median age of the general population is steadily advancing will ultimately be responsible for a tremendous increase in the incidence of mental diseases, that is, unless methods of prevention and treatment of old-age psychoses undergo a revolutionary change.

City and county hospitals for mental patients were maintained in 10 States, but the number of patients they cared for constituted a considerable proportion of the total in only 4. Seventeen States had no private hospitals reporting mental patients in 1940.

Discharges made directly from all hospitals (53,560) were more numerous than discharges of patients on parole (35,967). There is considerable interstate variation in practices observed with respect to discharge. States that discharge all of their patients directly from the hospital are generally those in which facilities for after-care of paroled patients are meager, or those in which the area from which the patient population of the hospital is drawn, is wide and inaccessible.

Deaths of patients in the hospital are maintained separately from deaths while on parole, because it is appropriate that deaths which do not occur within the hospital should not be charged to the hospital.

Trend in hospitalization.—It is desirable when expressing rates of prevalence of hospitalized mental diseases to base them only on the proportion of the population that is liable to the risk of hospitalization. Children below the age of 15 years rarely receive mental hospital care. (Less than 0.3 percent of patients reported to be in residence in State hospitals for mental disease were under 15 years of age in 1939.) In the accompanying table 2, however, only crude rates of hospitalization expressed per 100,000 of the population are presented. These rates are based on annual intercensal population estimates or population enumerated as of April 1, 1940.

At the end of 1940 the rate of hospitalization for all hospitals for mental disease, per 100,000 of the population, was 359.3, an increase of 8.3 points over the rate at the beginning of the year. Incomplete reporting in 1940 accounts for the slightly decreased rate from 1939 to 1940. Rates have not been computed for some of the years in which an enumeration was made, because data from other than State hospitals were not collected.

Beginning with 1933 the number of patients in State and veterans' hospitals increased considerably—in State hospitals by more than one-fourth by the end of 1940; in veterans' hospitals the number of patients more than doubled in the same period. In county, city, and private hospitals, however, the number of patients has remained fairly uniform throughout.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 1.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE, VETERANS', COUNTY AND CITY, AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL: 1940

MOVEMENT OF PATIENTS	ALL PATIENTS ¹			PUBLIC HOSPITALS			Private hospitals	PERCENT OF ALL PATIENTS			
	Total	Male	Female	State ¹	Veterans ¹	County and city		State ¹	Veterans ¹	County and city	Private
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	518,033	278,735	239,510	445,459	28,502	32,553	11,519	86.0	5.5	6.3	2.2
In hospital-----	461,358	248,303	212,509	393,804	27,208	29,641	10,705	85.4	5.9	6.4	2.3
In family care-----	960	503	657	960	-	-	-	100.0	0	0	0
On parole or otherwise absent-----	55,715	29,371	26,344	50,695	1,294	2,912	814	91.0	2.3	5.2	1.5
Admissions during year-----	150,906	88,331	62,575	107,648	9,843	8,254	25,161	71.3	6.5	5.5	16.7
First admissions-----	105,989	61,155	44,834	79,449	4,715	5,851	15,974	75.0	4.4	5.5	15.1
Readmissions-----	36,282	21,736	14,546	23,170	3,087	1,652	8,373	63.9	8.5	4.6	23.1
Transfers from other hospitals for mental disease-----	8,635	5,440	3,195	5,029	2,041	751	814	58.2	23.6	8.7	9.4
Separations during year-----	135,940	80,243	55,697	94,262	8,394	8,173	25,111	69.3	6.2	6.0	18.5
Discharges-----	89,527	53,477	36,050	56,707	6,601	4,303	21,916	63.3	7.4	4.8	24.5
Direct from hospital-----	53,560	34,077	19,483	25,869	5,030	2,123	20,538	48.3	9.4	4.0	38.3
While on parole-----	35,967	19,400	16,567	30,838	1,571	2,180	1,378	85.7	4.4	6.1	3.8
Transfers to other hospitals for mental disease-----	9,588	5,640	3,948	5,625	659	1,341	1,963	58.7	6.9	14.0	20.5
Deaths in hospital-----	36,199	20,764	15,435	31,417	1,106	2,461	1,215	86.8	3.1	6.8	3.4
Deaths while on parole-----	626	362	264	513	28	68	17	81.9	4.5	10.9	2.7
Patients on books at end of year-----	532,999	286,609	246,390	458,845	29,951	32,634	11,569	86.1	5.6	6.1	2.2
In hospital-----	473,058	254,778	218,280	404,293	28,506	29,581	10,678	85.5	6.0	6.3	2.3
In family care-----	902	262	640	902	-	-	-	100.0	0	0	0
On parole or otherwise absent-----	59,039	31,569	27,470	53,650	1,445	3,053	891	90.9	2.4	5.2	1.5

¹One Mississippi State Hospital, and the Montana and Arizona State Hospitals, and Veterans' Administration Facility, Alabama, not reported.

TABLE 2.—PATIENTS IN STATE, VETERANS', COUNTY AND CITY, AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL: 1923, 1926-1941

YEAR	Total	Rate per 100,000 population ¹	PUBLIC HOSPITALS			Private hospitals
			State	Veterans'	County and city	
1941 ² -----	³ 473,058	³ 359.3	³ 404,293	³ 28,506	29,581	10,678
1940-----	³ 461,358	³ 351.0	³ 393,804	³ 27,208	29,641	10,705
1939-----	459,258	352.2	389,979	26,675	31,483	11,121
1938-----	444,989	344.0	374,169	24,353	35,421	11,046
1937-----	431,990	336.2	364,563	21,896	34,215	11,316
1936-----	419,832	328.7	353,604	20,972	34,753	10,503
1935-----	403,895	318.4	342,167	17,841	33,948	9,939
1934-----	391,791	310.9	332,094	16,894	32,979	9,824
1933-----	376,748	300.9	321,824	12,909	31,962	10,053
1932-----	305,031	(⁴)	305,031	-----	-----	-----
1931-----	337,573	273.0	292,284	10,473	26,258	8,558
1930-----	280,251	(⁴)	280,251	-----	-----	-----
1929-----	272,252	(⁴)	272,252	-----	-----	-----
1928-----	264,511	(⁴)	264,511	-----	-----	-----
1927-----	256,858	(⁴)	256,858	-----	-----	-----
1926-----	246,486	(⁴)	246,486	-----	-----	-----
1923-----	267,617	241.7	229,837	⁵ 28,549	(⁶)	9,231

¹Estimated as of January 1 of the corresponding year for 1923, 1926-1940; enumerated as of April 1, 1940 for 1941.

²Number of patients reported at the end of the year 1940.

³Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1.

⁴Rate not computed.

⁵Patients in county and city hospitals included with Veterans'.

Rates of hospitalization.—At the end of 1940 the rate of hospitalization for all hospitals for mental disease, per 100,000 of the total population, was 359.3. At the beginning of 1940 there was a slight decline from the 1939 rate; however, in 1939 there was complete reporting of State hospitals, and in 1940 three State hospitals and one veterans' hospital were not included. The percent increase in the rate of hospitalization has been smaller in recent years probably because the provision of facilities for the mentally ill in some of the more populous States is more nearly adequate now than it ever was before. The hospitalization rate per 100,000 of the total population, when considered by State, was highest in Massachusetts (588.2) and New York (583.1). The rate for the District of Columbia (934.7) has been excluded from this comparison since its mental hospital, St. Elizabeths Hospital, admits patients not only from the District of Columbia but from all parts of the country. Its facilities must allow for the care of patients who would otherwise be treated in Army, Navy, Marine, or Veterans' Administration hospitals. The lowest rate of hospitalization, per 100,000 of the total population, was in New Mexico (171.9). Since one hospital in Mississippi has not reported for this year, the State rate (72.5) has not been considered in these comparisons.

The vast majority of the resident patient population of mental hospitals is over 15 years of age (99.7 percent of the patient population of State hospitals in 1939). Accordingly, rates of hospitalization have also been computed based on the general population aged 15 and over. In computing these adjusted rates, the entire patient population has been used; those under 15 years of age have not been excluded. The hospitalization rate for the United States based on the general population aged 15 years and over was 479.3. The two States with the highest rates per 100,000 of the population aged 15 years and over were Massachusetts (752.0) and New York (734.4), as was the case when the total population was used as the base of the rate. The proportion of the population under 15 years in Massachusetts (21.8 percent) was larger than the like proportion in New York (20.6 percent). As a result of this differential the adjusted rate in Massachusetts was 17.6 points higher than New York's rate, as compared with a difference of 5.1 points between the crude rates of the two States. In the areas in which the proportion of children in the population is large, the relationship of the rates in that area to the United States rate, when adjusted by the limited age base 15 years and over, will be altered most. This is true of the South. In the South Atlantic division the hospitalization rate based on the total population (315.2) is 87.7 percent as high as the rate in the United States, while the rate based on the population aged 15 years and over (445.4) is 92.9 percent of the corresponding rate in the United States. A truer comparison is obtained when hospitalization rates are based only on that proportion of the population liable to the risk of hospitalization for mental disease.

First admissions.—The classification of mental patients by psychosis, or by type of mental disease, is important in a statistical study of the mental diseases. The classification used is that adopted by the American Psychiatric Association in 1934. Because the terminology differs somewhat from that used earlier than 1935, an exact comparison of the statistics in this report with those of 1934 and earlier years is not possible for certain groups of psychoses. The arrangement is such, however, that direct comparisons can be made among the major psychoses.

This classification divides mental disorders into two major groups, those with psychosis and those without psychosis. The group "With psychosis" is further subdivided into 21 special groups of psychoses, with an additional group for "Other, undiagnosed, and unknown." The group "Without psychosis" is subdivided into 7 definite groups of mental disorders, with an additional group indicated as "Other, unclassified, and unknown."

First admissions include all patients admitted for the first time to any hospital for mental disease, public or private, wherever situated, except to an institution providing temporary care only, such as the psychiatric ward of a general hospital.

Rates of first admission.—The presentation of rates of first admission for each State is similar in form to that used in the case of rates of hospitalization. The rate of first admission per 100,000 of the total population was 80.5. In 1939 the rate was 84.8 and in 1938, 85.1. Undoubtedly part of the decline in rate in the present year may be accounted for by incomplete reporting of hospitals. Nevertheless, there appears to be an actual decline in the rate of first admission.

The rate of first admission varies, not so much in accordance with the number of patients requesting admission, as with the volume of facilities available to accommodate them. When hospital facilities are inadequate, the number of unhospitalized patients, for whom hospital beds are not available, accumulates. In recent years there has been a general expansion of hospital facilities, and this group of patients, who might have been hospitalized sooner, have been admitted for treatment. First admissions accordingly become more and more a direct reflection of the immediate incidence of mental disease.

Rates of first admission, per 100,000 of the total population, were highest in Vermont (126.9) and Maryland (123.8). The District of Columbia rate (155.5) has again been excluded from the comparison. Rates of first admission have also been computed per 100,000 of the population aged 15 years and over. The rate for the United States was 107.4. Adjustment of the rates from the total population base to the base of the population aged 15 years and over, has altered the rank order of State rates in several instances. Those rates that appeared among the highest or lowest in the range, however, were sufficiently dispersed and had sufficiently similar proportions of the population under 15 years of age, so that their rank order in both distributions did not differ to a considerable extent.

TABLE 3.—RESIDENT PATIENTS AT THE END OF THE YEAR AND FIRST ADMISSIONS DURING THE YEAR TO STATE, VETERANS', COUNTY, CITY, AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	RESIDENT PATIENTS			FIRST ADMISSIONS		
	Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹	
		Total population	Population aged 15 and over		Total population	Population aged 15 and over
United States ² -----	473,058	359.3	479.3	105,989	80.5	107.4
NEW ENGLAND-----	42,746	506.6	652.8	8,320	98.6	127.1
Maine-----	2,591	305.8	414.0	363	42.8	58.0
New Hampshire-----	2,251	458.0	597.7	533	108.4	141.5
Vermont-----	1,825	508.0	684.3	456	126.9	171.0
Massachusetts-----	25,389	588.2	752.0	4,418	102.3	130.9
Rhode Island-----	2,963	415.4	533.3	696	97.6	125.3
Connecticut-----	7,727	452.1	573.8	1,854	108.5	137.7
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	151,634	478.0	612.5	26,410	95.9	122.9
New York-----	78,593	583.1	734.4	15,369	114.0	143.6
New Jersey-----	18,060	434.1	549.7	4,678	112.4	142.4
Pennsylvania-----	34,981	353.3	466.1	6,363	64.3	84.8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	94,928	356.5	464.9	22,075	82.9	108.1
Ohio-----	21,905	317.1	411.1	5,340	77.3	100.2
Indiana-----	10,207	297.8	391.8	1,889	55.1	72.5
Illinois-----	34,708	439.5	560.8	8,568	108.5	138.4
Michigan-----	17,874	340.1	453.4	3,662	69.7	92.9
Wisconsin-----	10,234	326.2	434.5	2,616	83.4	111.1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	46,059	340.7	452.5	9,632	71.3	94.6
Minnesota-----	11,245	402.7	534.7	2,177	78.0	103.5
Iowa-----	9,161	360.9	478.5	1,935	76.2	101.1
Missouri-----	12,837	339.2	442.8	3,057	80.8	105.4

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1. Population rates for United States and individual States based on total population figures.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 3.—RESIDENT PATIENTS AT THE END OF THE YEAR AND FIRST ADMISSIONS DURING THE YEAR TO STATE, VETERANS', COUNTY, CITY, AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	RESIDENT PATIENTS			FIRST ADMISSIONS		
	Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹	
		Total population	Population aged 15 and over		Total population	Population aged 15 and over
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—Continued						
North Dakota-----	1,913	298.0	423.8	354	55.1	78.4
South Dakota-----	1,584	246.4	341.0	237	36.9	51.0
Nebraska-----	4,289	326.0	455.7	848	64.4	86.2
Kansas-----	5,030	279.3	369.4	1,024	56.9	75.2
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	56,184	315.2	445.4	13,410	75.2	106.3
Delaware-----	1,218	457.0	591.3	242	90.8	117.5
Maryland-----	9,170	503.5	680.9	2,255	123.8	162.5
District of Columbia-----	6,198	934.7	1,137.4	1,031	155.5	189.2
Virginia-----	10,367	387.2	542.5	5,151	117.7	164.9
West Virginia-----	3,919	206.0	299.7	951	48.9	71.2
North Carolina-----	7,519	210.5	311.9	2,054	57.5	85.2
South Carolina-----	4,548	239.4	361.2	1,111	58.5	88.2
Georgia-----	8,539	273.4	394.1	1,894	60.6	87.4
Florida-----	4,706	248.0	331.0	741	39.1	52.1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL²-----	20,628	(³)	(³)	5,761	(³)	(³)
Kentucky-----	6,952	244.3	350.8	1,861	65.4	93.9
Tennessee-----	6,276	215.2	304.7	1,786	61.3	86.7
Alabama ² -----	5,816	205.3	303.4	1,676	59.2	87.4
Mississippi ² -----	1,584	72.5	107.7	438	20.1	29.8
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	34,250	262.2	369.1	8,027	61.4	86.5
Arkansas-----	5,521	285.2	410.4	1,586	81.4	117.9
Louisiana-----	6,824	288.7	410.7	1,557	65.9	93.7
Oklahoma-----	7,122	304.8	430.7	1,537	65.8	93.0
Texas-----	14,783	230.5	320.1	3,347	52.2	72.5
MOUNTAIN²-----	9,265	(³)	(³)	1,794	(³)	(³)
Montana-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Idaho-----	994	189.4	265.3	293	55.8	78.2
Wyoming-----	1,175	468.6	638.5	180	71.8	97.8
Colorado-----	4,769	424.6	570.9	750	66.8	89.8
New Mexico-----	914	171.9	262.5	203	38.2	58.3
Arizona-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Utah-----	1,064	193.3	282.0	287	52.2	76.1
Nevada-----	349	316.6	408.7	81	73.5	94.8
PACIFIC-----	37,364	383.9	481.0	10,560	108.5	135.9
Washington-----	7,204	414.9	526.0	1,616	93.1	118.0
Oregon-----	4,672	428.7	544.3	1,101	101.0	128.3
California-----	25,488	369.0	460.1	7,843	113.5	141.6

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1. Population rates for United States and individual States based on total population figures.

³ Rate not computed.

Age-specific rates.—The first admission rate to all hospitals for mental disease has been computed per 100,000 of each respective age group of the population in 5-year intervals from 15 years through 74 years. There was an almost steadily increasing rate of first admission in each succeeding 5-year interval. The rate for those patients under 15 years was based on the entire population under 15. It is probable that these patients should all be grouped in the age range 10 to 14 years, but since the specific ages were not known, this assumption was not made. The rate increased from 2.5 per 100,000 population under 15 years to 307.5 per 100,000 population aged 70 to 74 years. The age category of 70 to 74 years is so large because more than 40 State hospitals were unable to indicate the age of patients on first admission by 5-year age intervals above 70 years of age, and these patients have all been placed in the 70 to 74 age range. For patients aged 75 years and over, the rate per 100,000 was 200.6. It is probable that most of the patients of unknown age may be placed in the age category of 75 years and over.

TABLE 4.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE, VETERANS', COUNTY, CITY, AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, IN EACH AGE GROUP: 1940

AGE (IN YEARS)	All first admissions	Rate per 100,000 population in age groups	AGE (IN YEARS)	All first admissions	Rate per 100,000 population in age groups
All ages ¹ -----	105,989	80.5	40 to 44-----	10,418	118.4
			45 to 49-----	10,177	123.9
Under 15-----	828	2.5	50 to 54-----	8,930	123.8
15 to 19-----	4,225	34.2	55 to 59-----	7,042	121.2
20 to 24-----	7,271	62.9	60 to 64-----	6,327	134.2
25 to 29-----	9,171	82.6	65 to 69-----	5,715	150.7
30 to 34-----	9,930	96.8	70 to 74 ² -----	7,859	307.5
35 to 39-----	10,669	111.4	75 and over-----	5,230	200.6
			Unknown-----	2,197	(³)

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1.

² The age range 70 to 74 years contains patients reported as 70 and over by those hospitals unable to indicate ages in 5-year intervals for patients over 70 years.

³ Rate not computed.

Distribution of mental disorders.—Of the total of 105,989 first admissions to State, veterans', county, city, and private hospitals, 90,940, or 85.8 percent, were diagnosed as with psychosis. In State hospitals the proportion of total first admissions with psychosis was 87.5 percent; in veterans' hospitals, 71.0 percent; in county and city hospitals, 93.6 percent; and in private hospitals, 78.9 percent.

For all hospitals combined the largest number of first admissions, 20,457, or 19.3 percent, were diagnosed as with dementia praecox (schizophrenia). Cerebral arteriosclerosis claimed the next largest number of patients, 12,319, or 11.6 percent, and manic-depressive psychosis with 10,433 patients, or 9.8 percent, was third in size.

General paresis was responsible for the admission of a greater proportion of patients to the veterans' hospitals (13.5 percent) than to all hospitals combined (6.8 percent). First admissions with general paresis to veterans' hospitals (638) exceeded those with dementia praecox (schizophrenia) (588). In county and city hospitals senile dementia was responsible for many first admissions (12.0 percent of the total). In these hospitals a large number of patients have been indicated as with other, undiagnosed, and unknown psychoses, principally because many hospitals in Iowa and Wisconsin were not able to specify the clinical diagnosis of their admitted patients. In private hospitals manic-depressive psychosis (2,338 patients) was responsible for nearly the same number of first admissions as was dementia praecox (schizophrenia) (2,371 patients). Patients with involuntional psychoses were responsible for 7.3 percent of total first admissions to private hospitals as compared with 4.3 percent of the total to all hospitals combined. The proportion of patients admitted with alcoholism without psychosis was high for private hospitals, 13.2 percent; and high also for veterans' hospitals, 12.0 percent; while the proportion for all hospitals combined was 6.7 percent.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 5.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE, VETERANS', COUNTY, CITY, AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL, BY SEX AND MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

SEX AND MENTAL DISORDER	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS						PERCENT			
	Total ¹	Public hospitals			Private hospitals	Total ¹	Public hospitals			Private hospitals
		State ¹	Veterans ¹	County and city			State ¹	Veterans ¹	County and city	
Total-----	105,989	79,449	4,715	5,851	15,974	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	
With psychosis-----	90,940	69,511	3,348	5,478	12,603	85.8	87.5	71.0	93.6	
General paresis-----	7,196	6,012	638	349	197	6.8	7.6	13.5	6.0	
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	1,235	986	99	90	60	1.2	1.2	2.1	1.5	
With epidemic encephalitis-----	215	171	20	9	15	0.2	0.2	0.4	0.2	
With other infectious diseases-----	423	290	18	11	104	0.4	0.4	0.4	0.2	
Alcoholic-----	4,845	3,521	353	311	660	4.6	4.4	7.5	5.3	
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	539	266	35	34	204	0.5	0.3	0.7	0.6	
Traumatic-----	599	432	64	30	73	0.6	0.5	1.4	0.5	
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	12,319	10,763	227	579	750	11.6	13.5	4.8	9.9	
With other disturbances of circulation-----	724	538	31	54	101	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.9	
With convulsive disorders-----	1,743	1,526	53	100	64	1.6	1.9	1.1	1.7	
Senile-----	8,707	6,875	59	703	1,070	8.2	8.7	1.3	12.0	
Involuntional psychoses-----	4,556	3,218	58	121	1,159	4.3	4.1	1.2	2.1	
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	1,136	881	38	71	146	1.1	1.1	0.8	1.2	
Due to new growth-----	215	170	11	7	27	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.1	
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	921	705	65	64	87	0.9	0.9	1.4	1.1	
Psychoneuroses-----	4,423	2,531	254	139	1,499	4.2	3.2	5.4	2.4	
Manic-depressive-----	10,433	7,301	257	537	2,338	9.8	9.2	5.5	9.2	
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-	20,457	16,433	588	1,065	2,371	19.3	20.7	12.5	18.2	
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	1,718	1,211	62	96	349	1.6	1.5	1.3	1.6	
With psychopathic personality-----	1,074	761	76	26	211	1.0	1.0	1.6	0.4	
With mental deficiency-----	2,583	2,245	91	155	92	2.4	2.8	1.9	2.6	
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	4,879	2,675	251	927	1,026	4.6	3.4	5.3	15.8	
Without psychosis-----	15,049	9,938	1,367	373	3,371	14.2	12.5	29.0	6.4	
Epilepsy-----	465	333	52	13	67	0.4	0.4	1.1	0.2	
Mental deficiency-----	1,623	1,383	107	104	29	1.5	1.7	2.3	1.8	
Alcoholism-----	7,142	4,348	565	121	2,108	6.7	5.5	12.0	2.1	
Drug addiction-----	842	406	20	17	399	0.8	0.5	0.4	0.3	
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	109	48	18	6	37	0.1	0.1	0.4	0.1	
Psychopathic personality-----	1,129	768	145	26	190	1.1	1.0	3.1	0.4	
Primary behavior disorders-----	393	279	4	8	102	0.4	0.4	0.1	0.1	
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	3,346	2,373	456	78	439	3.2	3.0	9.7	1.3	
Male-----	61,155	45,534	4,712	3,357	7,552	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	
With psychosis-----	49,613	38,061	3,345	3,095	5,112	81.1	83.6	71.0	92.2	
General paresis-----	5,442	4,417	638	252	135	8.9	9.7	13.5	7.5	
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	861	669	99	61	32	1.4	1.5	2.1	1.8	
With epidemic encephalitis-----	142	115	20	2	5	0.2	0.3	0.4	0.1	
With other infectious diseases-----	225	152	18	10	45	0.4	0.3	0.4	0.3	
Alcoholic-----	4,109	2,994	353	255	507	6.7	6.6	7.5	7.6	
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	247	115	35	14	83	0.4	0.3	0.7	0.4	
Traumatic-----	504	359	64	25	56	0.8	0.8	1.4	0.7	
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	7,233	6,268	227	361	377	11.8	13.8	4.8	10.8	
With other disturbances of circulation-----	419	309	31	34	45	0.7	0.7	0.7	1.0	
With convulsive disorders-----	1,011	859	53	62	37	1.7	1.9	1.1	1.8	
Senile-----	4,353	3,486	59	373	435	7.1	7.7	1.3	11.1	
Involuntional psychoses-----	1,178	817	58	17	286	1.9	1.8	1.2	0.5	
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	486	366	38	32	50	0.8	0.8	0.8	1.0	
Due to new growth-----	111	85	11	3	12	0.2	0.2	0.2	0.1	
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	548	406	64	43	35	0.9	0.9	1.4	1.3	

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1.

TABLE 5.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE, VETERANS', COUNTY, CITY, AND PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF HOSPITAL, BY SEX AND MENTAL DISORDER: 1940—Contd.

SEX AND MENTAL DISORDER	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS					PERCENT				
	Total ¹	Public hospitals			Private hospitals	Total ¹	Public hospitals			Private hospitals
		State ¹	Veterans ¹	County and city			State ¹	Veterans ¹	County and city	
Male—Continued										
With psychosis—Continued										
Psychoneuroses-----	1,808	1,023	252	53	480	3.0	2.2	5.3	1.6	6.4
Manic-depressive-----	4,311	3,019	257	206	829	7.0	6.6	5.5	6.1	11.0
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-	10,729	8,674	588	536	931	17.5	19.0	12.5	16.0	12.3
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-	834	588	62	51	133	1.4	1.3	1.3	1.5	1.8
With psychopathic personality-----	750	556	76	12	106	1.2	1.2	1.6	0.4	1.4
With mental deficiency-----	1,454	1,232	91	89	42	2.4	2.7	1.9	2.7	0.6
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	2,858	1,552	251	604	451	4.7	3.4	5.3	18.0	6.0
Without psychosis-----	11,542	7,473	1,367	262	2,440	18.9	16.4	29.0	7.8	32.3
Epilepsy-----	307	212	52	8	35	0.5	0.5	1.1	0.2	0.5
Mental deficiency-----	1,013	848	107	46	12	1.7	1.9	2.3	1.4	0.2
Alcoholism-----	6,257	3,831	565	109	1,752	10.2	8.4	12.0	3.2	23.2
Drug addiction-----	453	187	20	17	229	0.7	0.4	0.4	0.5	3.0
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	83	33	18	4	28	0.1	0.1	0.4	0.1	0.4
Psychopathic personality-----	866	594	145	15	112	1.4	1.3	3.1	0.4	1.5
Primary behavior disorders-----	241	173	4	4	60	0.4	0.4	0.1	0.1	0.8
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	2,322	1,595	456	59	212	3.8	3.5	9.7	1.8	2.8
Female-----	44,834	33,915	3	2,494	8,422	100.0	100.0	(²)	100.0	100.0
With psychosis-----	41,327	31,450	3	2,383	7,491	92.2	92.7	(²)	95.5	88.9
General paresis-----	1,754	1,595	-	97	62	3.9	4.7	0	3.9	0.7
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	374	317	-	29	28	0.8	0.9	0	1.2	0.3
With epidemic encephalitis-----	73	56	-	7	10	0.2	0.2	0	0.3	0.1
With other infectious diseases-----	198	138	-	1	59	0.4	0.4	0	0.0	0.7
Alcoholic-----	736	527	-	56	153	1.6	1.6	0	2.2	1.8
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	292	151	-	20	121	0.7	0.4	0	0.8	1.4
Traumatic-----	95	73	-	5	17	0.2	0.2	0	0.2	0.2
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	5,086	4,495	-	218	373	11.3	13.3	0	8.7	4.4
With other disturbances of circulation-----	305	229	-	20	56	0.7	0.7	0	0.8	0.7
With convulsive disorders-----	732	667	-	38	27	1.6	2.0	0	1.5	0.3
Senile-----	4,354	3,389	-	330	635	9.7	10.0	0	13.2	7.5
Involuntary psychoses-----	3,378	2,401	-	104	873	7.5	7.1	0	4.2	10.4
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	650	515	-	39	96	1.4	1.5	0	1.6	1.1
Due to new growth-----	104	85	-	4	15	0.2	0.3	0	0.2	0.2
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	373	299	1	21	52	0.8	0.9	(²)	0.8	0.6
Psychoneuroses-----	2,615	1,508	2	86	1,019	5.8	4.4	(²)	3.4	12.1
Manic-depressive-----	6,122	4,282	-	331	1,509	13.7	12.6	0	13.3	17.9
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-	9,728	7,759	-	529	1,440	21.7	22.9	0	21.2	17.1
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-	884	623	-	45	216	2.0	1.8	0	1.8	2.6
With psychopathic personality-----	324	205	-	14	105	0.7	0.6	0	0.6	1.2
With mental deficiency-----	1,129	1,013	-	66	50	2.5	3.0	0	2.6	0.6
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	2,021	1,123	-	323	575	4.5	3.3	0	13.0	6.8
Without psychosis-----	3,507	2,465	-	111	931	7.8	7.3	0	4.5	11.1
Epilepsy-----	158	121	-	5	32	0.4	0.4	0	0.2	0.4
Mental deficiency-----	610	535	-	58	17	1.4	1.6	0	2.3	0.2
Alcoholism-----	885	517	-	12	356	2.0	1.5	0	0.5	4.2
Drug addiction-----	389	219	-	-	170	0.9	0.6	0	0	2.0
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	26	15	-	2	9	0.1	0.0	0	0.1	0.1
Psychopathic personality-----	263	174	-	11	78	0.6	0.5	0	0.4	0.9
Primary behavior disorders-----	152	106	-	4	42	0.3	0.3	0	0.2	0.5
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	1,024	778	-	19	227	2.3	2.3	0	0.8	2.7

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1.² Percent not shown where base is less than 100.

STATE HOSPITALS

It was the practice in each of the annual enumerations of mental patients prior to 1939, to request more detailed data from State hospitals for mental disease than from hospitals under other types of control. Because the same kind of information has been collected for so many successive years, the data have undoubtedly attained a greater degree of accuracy than those from hospitals under other than State control. In 1940 there were 181 State hospitals and all reported, except one Mississippi State Hospital and the Arizona and Montana State Hospitals.

Movement of patient population.—At the end of 1940 there were 458,845 patients on books of State hospitals, 236,161 male and 222,684 female. Of this total, 88.1 percent, or 404,293 patients, were in hospitals; and 11.9 percent, or 54,552 patients, were absent. The vast majority of those absent were on parole or other absence status (53,650). However, there were 902 patients in family care.

Family care has gradually come into more general use during the past decade, but data reporting the practice were not collected until 1937. In most cases these patients are not yet ready for discharge: in some instances there may be no one in whose custody they can be placed. More personal contact is possible in a small family unit, and the socialization of an individual may be more readily brought about there than in hospital life. At the end of 1940, six States made use of the practice of family care in their State hospitals. They were Maine, Massachusetts, Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, and Maryland. From the viewpoint of the clinician, this type of treatment is beneficial for the carefully selected patient. It is attractive also from a financial aspect. Although it costs slightly more to maintain a patient in family care than it does to maintain him in a hospital, the capital expenditure for providing new beds for the mentally ill who could not otherwise be accommodated, far exceeds the cost of family care.

TABLE 6.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX: 1940 AND 1939

MOVEMENT OF PATIENTS	1940 ¹			1939		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	445,459	229,487	215,972	440,547	228,241	212,306
In hospital-----	393,804	202,852	190,952	389,979	201,376	188,603
Absent-----	51,655	26,635	25,020	50,568	26,865	23,703
In family care-----	960	303	657	1,316	486	830
On parole or otherwise absent-----	50,695	26,332	24,363	49,252	26,379	22,873
Admissions during year-----	107,648	60,494	47,154	108,467	61,355	47,112
First admissions-----	79,449	45,534	33,915	81,655	47,085	34,570
Readmissions-----	23,170	12,273	10,897	22,189	11,915	10,274
Transfers from other hospitals for mental disease-----	5,029	2,687	2,342	4,623	2,355	2,268
Separations during year-----	94,262	53,820	40,442	95,657	55,483	40,174
Discharges-----	56,707	32,461	24,246	57,606	33,485	24,121
Classified as recovered ² -----	15,236	7,818	7,418	16,010	8,442	7,568
Classified as improved ² -----	25,838	13,607	12,231	25,340	13,620	11,720
Classified as unimproved ² -----	4,621	2,676	1,945	4,656	2,701	1,955
Classified as unclassified ² -----	1,065	558	507	892	394	498
Classified as without psychosis-----	10,573	8,095	2,478	10,708	8,328	2,380
Transfers to other hospitals for mental disease-----	5,625	3,401	2,224	5,857	3,633	2,204
Deaths in hospitals-----	31,417	17,671	13,746	31,451	17,933	13,518
Deaths while on parole-----	513	287	226	763	432	331
Patients on books at end of year-----	458,845	236,161	222,684	453,357	234,113	219,244
In hospital-----	404,293	207,702	196,591	400,017	206,236	193,781
Absent-----	54,552	28,459	26,093	53,340	27,877	25,463
In family care-----	902	262	640	1,303	493	810
On parole or otherwise absent-----	53,650	28,197	25,453	52,037	27,384	24,653

¹One Mississippi State Hospital, and the Montana and Arizona State Hospitals, not reported.

²Including in addition to discharges 626 furloughed patients in Alabama in 1940, not included on other movement of population tables.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 7.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR				ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR			
	Total	In hospital	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Re-admissions	Transfers
United States ¹	445,459	395,804	960	50,695	107,648	79,449	28,170	5,029
NEW ENGLAND	42,152	38,163	455	3,534	9,796	6,618	2,647	531
Maine	2,845	2,669	-	176	478	351	125	2
New Hampshire	2,422	2,154	-	268	680	533	147	-
Vermont	1,061	1,045	-	16	358	223	115	-
Massachusetts	25,082	22,416	375	2,291	5,964	3,874	1,693	397
Rhode Island	3,171	2,774	78	319	649	520	119	10
Connecticut	7,571	7,105	2	464	1,687	1,117	448	122
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	115,341	104,506	497	10,338	26,162	18,941	5,104	2,117
New York	78,828	71,752	497	6,579	18,705	13,217	3,707	1,781
New Jersey	11,774	10,582	-	1,192	3,086	2,231	626	229
Pennsylvania	24,739	22,172	-	2,567	4,371	3,493	771	107
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	83,804	74,785	-	9,019	22,733	16,234	5,917	582
Ohio	22,880	18,812	-	4,068	4,777	3,641	831	305
Indiana	9,151	8,515	-	636	1,996	1,643	305	50
Illinois	31,581	30,301	-	1,280	10,340	7,199	3,044	97
Michigan	17,318	15,377	-	1,941	3,465	2,494	914	57
Wisconsin	2,874	1,780	-	1,094	2,155	1,257	825	73
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	43,092	37,216	8	5,868	9,432	7,310	1,610	512
Minnesota	11,780	9,907	-	1,873	2,403	1,734	325	344
Iowa	7,729	6,482	8	1,239	1,500	1,120	329	51
Missouri	9,495	8,484	-	1,011	2,833	2,202	514	117
North Dakota	2,131	1,900	-	231	437	354	83	-
South Dakota	1,616	1,604	-	12	341	287	104	-
Nebraska	4,523	4,003	-	520	839	732	107	-
Kansas	5,818	4,836	-	982	1,079	931	148	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC	59,194	49,459	-	9,735	13,293	10,257	2,604	432
Delaware	1,427	1,201	-	226	289	242	47	-
Maryland	7,532	6,524	-	1,008	1,601	930	368	303
District of Columbia	6,384	5,962	-	422	1,256	1,031	225	-
Virginia	13,065	9,040	-	4,025	3,290	2,508	681	101
West Virginia	4,195	3,882	-	313	1,152	931	221	-
North Carolina	8,145	6,943	-	1,202	2,012	1,719	293	-
South Carolina	5,410	4,472	-	938	1,298	1,045	253	-
Georgia	8,152	6,933	-	1,219	1,463	1,110	353	-
Florida	4,884	4,502	-	382	932	741	163	28
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	19,574	18,018	-	1,556	6,199	4,600	1,445	154
Kentucky	6,948	6,251	-	697	1,976	1,589	364	23
Tennessee	5,524	5,477	-	47	1,674	1,261	406	7
Alabama	6,224	5,536	-	688	2,187	1,507	556	124
Mississippi ¹	878	754	-	124	362	243	119	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	34,818	30,775	-	4,043	8,030	6,223	1,683	124
Arkansas	5,410	4,323	-	1,087	1,619	1,288	331	-
Louisiana	7,337	6,340	-	997	1,496	1,195	198	103
Oklahoma	7,771	6,934	-	837	2,035	1,537	492	6
Texas	14,300	13,178	-	1,122	2,880	2,203	662	15
MOUNTAIN ¹	8,965	7,651	-	1,314	1,870	1,323	326	219
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	1,210	972	-	238	366	293	68	5
Wyoming	653	597	-	56	142	129	12	1
Colorado	4,343	3,858	-	485	695	330	152	213
New Mexico	1,163	838	-	325	224	205	21	-
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	1,234	1,042	-	192	357	287	70	-
Nevada	362	344	-	18	86	81	5	-
PACIFIC	38,519	33,231	-	5,288	10,133	7,943	1,832	358
Washington	6,914	6,369	-	545	1,611	1,282	300	29
Oregon	5,120	4,254	-	866	1,172	938	231	3
California	26,485	22,608	-	3,877	7,350	5,723	1,301	326

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 7.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR			
	Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In hospital	In family care	On parole, or otherwise absent
		Total	Direct from hospital	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole				
United States ¹	94,262	56,707	25,869	30,838	5,625	31,417	513	458,845	404,293	902	53,650
NEW ENGLAND	9,175	5,444	2,298	3,146	572	3,105	54	42,773	38,707	641	3,425
Maine	565	355	132	223	-	210	-	2,758	2,580	97	81
New Hampshire	584	382	-	382	-	202	-	2,518	2,251	-	267
Vermont	315	230	181	49	-	85	-	1,084	1,063	-	21
Massachusetts	5,472	3,181	1,514	1,667	488	1,758	45	25,574	22,871	411	2,292
Rhode Island	653	346	104	242	-	307	-	3,167	2,770	132	265
Connecticut	1,586	950	367	583	84	543	9	7,672	7,172	1	499
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	22,342	11,387	8,809	2,578	2,427	8,490	38	119,161	107,352	209	11,600
New York	16,119	8,051	8,051	-	2,041	6,027	-	81,414	73,810	209	7,395
New Jersey	2,903	1,607	758	849	311	947	38	11,957	10,640	-	1,517
Pennsylvania	3,320	1,729	-	1,729	75	1,516	-	25,790	22,902	-	2,888
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	20,538	12,855	4,499	8,356	1,180	6,394	109	85,999	77,100	-	8,899
Ohio	4,480	2,581	191	2,390	488	1,382	29	23,177	19,453	-	3,724
Indiana	1,735	850	124	726	44	818	23	9,412	8,721	-	691
Illinois	9,617	6,437	3,200	3,237	116	3,047	17	32,304	31,046	-	1,258
Michigan	2,625	1,595	143	1,452	63	927	40	18,158	16,054	-	2,104
Wisconsin	2,081	1,392	841	551	469	220	-	2,948	1,826	-	1,122
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	8,469	4,924	1,062	3,862	658	2,786	101	44,055	38,336	-	5,719
Minnesota	2,236	1,093	172	921	362	746	35	11,947	10,153	-	1,794
Iowa	1,616	850	106	744	243	481	42	7,613	6,456	-	1,157
Missouri	2,382	1,573	290	1,283	12	793	4	9,946	9,053	-	893
North Dakota	421	318	121	197	-	103	-	2,147	1,913	-	234
South Dakota	367	235	235	-	-	132	-	1,590	1,584	-	6
Nebraska	608	384	70	314	-	221	3	4,754	4,219	-	535
Kansas	839	471	68	403	41	310	17	6,058	4,958	-	1,100
SOUTH ATLANTIC	11,454	7,575	3,831	3,744	180	3,673	26	61,033	51,197	52	9,784
Delaware	239	135	3	132	-	104	-	1,477	1,218	-	259
Maryland	1,494	871	269	602	39	564	20	7,639	6,678	52	909
District of Col.	1,019	674	407	267	-	345	-	6,621	6,198	-	423
Virginia	3,123	2,252	2,252	-	108	763	-	13,232	9,256	-	3,976
West Virginia	1,092	764	546	218	5	321	2	4,255	3,919	-	336
North Carolina	992	480	-	480	9	503	-	9,165	7,359	-	1,806
South Carolina	1,372	1,026	236	790	-	346	-	5,336	4,529	-	807
Georgia	1,444	1,031	45	986	-	413	-	8,171	7,334	-	837
Florida	679	342	73	269	19	314	4	5,137	4,706	-	431
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	5,201	3,374	801	2,573	169	1,645	13	20,572	18,507	-	2,065
Kentucky	1,573	885	368	517	36	639	13	7,351	6,371	-	980
Tennessee	1,418	945	326	619	9	464	-	5,780	5,524	-	256
Alabama	1,855	1,232	77	1,155	124	499	-	6,556	5,790	-	766
Mississippi ¹	355	312	30	282	-	43	-	885	822	-	63
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	6,801	4,575	1,913	2,662	57	2,150	19	36,047	31,584	-	4,463
Arkansas	1,527	1,038	357	681	-	489	-	5,502	4,386	-	1,116
Louisiana	894	463	161	302	2	427	2	7,939	6,530	-	1,409
Oklahoma	1,929	1,361	360	1,001	37	527	4	7,877	7,122	-	755
Texas	2,451	1,713	1,035	678	18	707	13	14,729	13,546	-	1,183
MOUNTAIN ¹	1,509	815	419	396	14	650	30	9,326	7,865	-	1,461
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	333	209	125	84	7	112	5	1,243	994	-	249
Wyoming	131	67	10	57	2	62	-	664	613	-	51
Colorado	552	233	74	159	5	300	14	4,486	3,931	-	555
New Mexico	108	42	15	27	-	66	-	1,279	914	-	365
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	322	228	159	69	-	83	11	1,269	1,064	-	205
Nevada	63	36	36	-	-	27	-	385	349	-	36
PACIFIC	8,773	5,758	2,237	3,521	368	2,524	123	39,879	33,645	-	6,234
Washington	1,443	805	275	530	39	585	14	7,082	6,491	-	591
Oregon	1,256	771	241	530	10	451	24	5,036	4,201	-	835
California	6,074	4,182	1,721	2,461	319	1,488	85	27,761	22,953	-	4,808

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

Trend in hospitalization.—The hospitalization rate for State hospitals, expressed per 100,000 of the total population, increased from 217.2 in 1926 to 307.1 in 1941 (based on reports at the end of 1940), or more than 40 percent during the 16-year period. In 1926 the data included 163 of the 165 hospitals. In 1940 the number of hospitals had increased to 181, with 178 reporting.

The rate of hospitalization includes neither patients in family care nor those on parole or otherwise absent. These groups contained 11.9 percent of total patients on books at the beginning of 1941. The frequency of use of the practice of parole has not altered considerably during this 16-year period; the percent that patients on parole or otherwise absent constituted of total patients on the books has shown a gradual but slight increase.

TABLE 8.—PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY STATUS ON BOOKS AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR: 1926-1941

YEAR	Total patients on books	IN HOSPITAL		IN FAMILY CARE ¹		ON PAROLE OR OTHERWISE ABSENT	
		Patients	Rate per 100,000 population ²	Patients	Percent of total on books	Patients	Percent of total on books
1941 ³ 4	458,845	404,293	307.1	902	0.2	53,650	11.7
1940 ⁴	445,459	393,804	299.6	960	0.2	50,695	11.4
1939	440,547	389,979	299.1	1,316	0.3	49,252	11.2
1938	424,028	374,169	289.3	1,366	0.3	48,493	11.4
1937	411,814	364,563	283.8	603	0.1	46,648	11.3
1936	398,006	353,604	276.9	-----	-----	44,402	11.2
1935	384,675	342,167	269.7	-----	-----	42,508	11.1
1934	373,607	332,094	263.5	-----	-----	41,513	11.1
1933	359,105	321,824	257.0	-----	-----	37,281	10.4
1932	340,037	305,031	245.1	-----	-----	35,006	10.3
1931	324,214	292,284	236.4	-----	-----	31,930	9.8
1930	312,087	280,251	228.8	-----	-----	31,836	10.2
1929	302,538	272,252	225.6	-----	-----	30,286	10.0
1928	294,062	264,511	222.2	-----	-----	29,551	10.0
1927	284,650	256,858	218.9	-----	-----	27,792	9.8
1926	272,716	246,486	217.2	-----	-----	26,230	9.6

¹ Prior to 1937, patients "In family care" were included with patients "On parole or otherwise absent."

² Estimated as of January 1 of the corresponding year for 1926-1940; enumerated as of April 1, 1940 for 1941.

³ Number of patients reported at the end of the year 1940.

⁴ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

Rates of hospitalization.—The hospitalization rate for patients in State hospitals for mental disease was 307.1 per 100,000 of the total population at the end of 1940. The rate per 100,000 of the population aged 15 years and over was 409.6. By State the highest rate, expressed per 100,000 of the total population, was in New York (547.6), and the second highest in Massachusetts (529.8). When the rates were adjusted to the base of population aged 15 and over, the New York rate was 689.7 per 100,000; the Massachusetts rate, 677.4. Wisconsin and the District of Columbia have been excluded in this consideration because, in Wisconsin, the State hospitals cared for only one-fourth of the total patient population in public hospitals. The situation in the District of Columbia, as has been explained in the preceding section, is unique. New Mexico's rate (171.9) is lowest among State hospitals, as was the case in the distribution of all hospitals for mental disease.

The proportion that absent patients comprised of total patients on the books of State hospitals was 11.9 percent in the United States. The proportions ranged from 0.4 percent in South Dakota to 38.1 percent in Wisconsin and 30.0 percent in Virginia. Proportions of patients absent but on books of the hospitals were highest in the South Atlantic (16.1 percent), Mountain (15.7 percent), and Pacific (15.6 percent) divisions.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 9.—PATIENTS ON BOOKS AT THE END OF THE YEAR IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND HOSPITALIZATION RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY STATUS ON BOOKS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940 AND 1939

DIVISION AND STATE	TOTAL ON BOOKS		PATIENTS IN HOSPITAL				PATIENTS ABSENT		
	1940	1939	Number		1940 rate per 100,000 population ¹		Number		Percent of total on books 1940
			1940	1939	Total population	Population aged 15 and over	1940	1939	
United States--	² 456,845	453,357	² 404,293	400,017	² 307.1	² 409.6	² 54,552	53,340	² 11.9
NEW ENGLAND-----	42,773	42,151	38,707	38,231	458.8	591.2	4,066	3,920	9.5
Maine-----	2,758	2,874	2,580	2,718	304.5	412.2	178	156	6.5
New Hampshire-----	2,518	2,422	2,251	2,154	458.0	597.7	267	268	10.6
Vermont-----	1,084	1,061	1,063	1,045	295.9	398.6	21	16	1.9
Massachusetts-----	25,574	25,084	22,871	22,418	529.8	677.4	2,703	2,666	10.6
Rhode Island-----	3,167	3,140	2,770	2,792	388.3	498.6	397	348	12.5
Connecticut-----	7,672	7,570	7,172	7,104	419.6	532.6	500	466	6.5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	119,161	115,293	107,352	104,522	389.8	499.5	11,809	10,771	9.9
New York-----	81,414	78,669	73,810	71,712	547.6	689.7	7,604	6,957	9.3
New Jersey-----	11,957	11,774	10,640	10,582	255.8	323.9	1,517	1,192	11.0
Pennsylvania-----	25,790	24,850	22,902	22,228	231.3	305.2	2,888	2,622	11.2
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	85,999	83,260	77,100	74,785	289.6	377.6	8,899	8,475	10.3
Ohio-----	23,177	22,880	19,453	18,812	281.6	365.1	3,724	4,068	16.1
Indiana-----	9,412	9,151	8,721	8,515	254.4	334.7	691	636	7.3
Illinois-----	32,304	31,581	31,046	30,301	393.1	501.6	1,268	1,280	3.9
Michigan-----	18,158	17,322	16,054	15,377	305.4	407.3	2,104	1,945	11.6
Wisconsin-----	2,948	2,326	1,826	1,780	58.2	77.5	1,122	546	38.1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	44,055	43,124	38,336	37,211	283.6	376.6	5,719	5,913	13.0
Minnesota-----	11,947	11,680	10,153	9,910	363.6	482.8	1,794	1,770	15.0
Iowa-----	7,613	7,765	6,456	6,482	254.3	337.2	1,157	1,283	15.2
Missouri-----	9,946	9,577	9,053	8,476	239.2	312.3	893	1,101	9.0
North Dakota-----	2,147	2,131	1,913	1,900	298.0	423.8	234	231	10.9
South Dakota-----	1,590	1,616	1,584	1,604	246.4	341.0	6	12	0.4
Nebraska-----	4,754	4,523	4,219	4,003	320.8	428.6	535	520	11.3
Kansas-----	6,058	5,832	4,958	4,836	275.3	364.1	1,100	996	18.2
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	61,033	60,108	51,197	49,719	287.2	405.8	9,836	10,389	16.1
Delaware-----	1,477	1,427	1,218	1,201	457.0	591.3	259	226	17.5
Maryland-----	7,639	7,532	6,678	6,524	366.7	550.6	961	1,008	12.6
District of Col.--	6,621	6,384	6,198	5,962	934.7	1,137.4	423	422	6.4
Virginia-----	13,232	13,063	9,256	9,040	345.7	484.4	3,976	4,023	30.0
West Virginia-----	4,255	4,209	3,919	3,886	206.0	299.7	336	323	7.9
North Carolina-----	9,165	9,028	7,359	6,798	206.0	305.3	1,806	2,230	19.7
South Carolina-----	5,336	5,410	4,529	4,472	238.4	359.7	807	928	15.1
Georgia-----	8,171	8,171	7,334	7,334	234.8	338.5	837	837	10.2
Florida-----	5,137	4,884	4,706	4,502	248.0	331.0	431	382	8.4
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	² 20,572	24,295	² 18,507	21,227	(³)	(³)	² 2,065	3,068	² 10.0
Kentucky-----	7,351	6,948	6,371	6,251	223.9	321.5	980	697	13.3
Tennessee-----	5,780	5,524	5,524	5,478	189.4	268.2	256	46	4.4
Alabama-----	6,556	6,224	5,790	5,537	204.4	302.1	766	687	11.7
Mississippi-----	² 865	5,599	² 822	3,961	² 37.6	² 55.9	² 63	1,638	² 7.1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	36,047	34,610	31,584	30,638	241.8	340.4	4,463	3,972	12.4
Arkansas-----	5,502	5,410	4,386	4,323	225.0	326.0	1,116	1,087	20.3
Louisiana-----	7,939	7,084	6,530	6,198	276.2	393.0	1,409	866	17.7
Oklahoma-----	7,877	7,771	7,122	6,934	304.8	430.7	755	837	9.6
Texas-----	14,729	14,345	13,546	13,183	211.2	293.3	1,183	1,162	8.0
MOUNTAIN-----	² 9,326	11,999	² 7,865	10,453	(³)	(³)	² 1,461	1,546	² 15.7
Montana-----	-----	1,991	-----	1,894	-----	-----	-----	97	-----
Idaho-----	1,243	1,210	994	972	189.4	265.3	249	258	20.0
Wyoming-----	664	653	613	597	244.5	333.1	51	56	7.7
Colorado-----	4,486	4,343	3,931	3,858	350.0	470.6	555	485	12.4
New Mexico-----	1,279	1,164	914	840	171.9	262.5	365	324	28.5
Arizona-----	-----	1,041	-----	903	-----	-----	-----	138	-----
Utah-----	1,269	1,222	1,064	1,041	193.3	282.0	205	181	16.2
Nevada-----	385	375	349	348	316.6	408.7	36	27	9.4
PACIFIC-----	39,879	38,517	33,645	33,231	345.7	433.1	6,234	5,286	15.6
Washington-----	7,082	6,914	6,491	6,369	373.9	473.9	591	545	8.3
Oregon-----	5,036	5,118	4,201	4,254	385.5	489.4	835	864	16.6
California-----	27,761	26,485	22,953	22,608	332.3	414.3	4,808	3,877	17.3

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940. ² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. Population rates for United States and individual States based on total population figures. ³ Rate not computed.

First admissions.—First admissions include all patients admitted for the first time to any hospital for mental disease, public or private, wherever situated, in or outside of the State, except to an institution providing temporary care only (as the psychiatric ward of a general hospital).

There were 79,449 first admissions to State hospitals for mental disease in 1940, as compared with 81,655 in 1939. The decline can be partly but probably not entirely accounted for by the incompleteness of reporting in 1940. Further discussion relative to this decline may be found in the section dealing with all hospitals for mental disease. The first admission rate per 100,000 of the total population was 60.3 in State hospitals, and the rate per 100,000 of the population aged 15 years and over was 80.5. Adjusted State rates of first admission were highest in New Hampshire (141.5) and Virginia (131.2), and lowest in Colorado (39.5). The District of Columbia and Mississippi were excluded in these comparisons.

Of first admissions, 87.5 percent of the total were diagnosed as with psychosis (69,511 of 79,449). Dementia praecox (schizophrenia) constituted the largest category among single diagnoses of first admissions, numbering 16,433, or 20.7 percent. Cerebral arteriosclerosis, which was responsible for the first admission of 13.5 percent of the patients, ranked second, while manic-depressive psychosis, with 9.2 percent of the total, was third. General paresis, as is usually the case, caused the admission of nearly three times as many male (4,417) as female patients (1,595). Alcoholic psychosis was the diagnosis of nearly six times as many male (2,994) as female patients (527), while alcoholism without psychosis was responsible for the admission of over seven times as many male (3,831) as female patients (517).

The median age of first admissions for male patients with psychosis was 46.0 years as compared with 45.6 years for female patients. For patients without psychosis, the median ages were 38.3 years for male and 35.4 years for female.

TABLE 10.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940 AND 1939

DIVISION AND STATE	1940	1939	1940 RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION ¹		DIVISION AND STATE	1940	1939	1940 RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION ¹	
			Total population	Population aged 15 and over				Total population	Population aged 15 and over
United States	79,449	81,655	60.3	80.5	WEST NORTH CENTRAL	7,310	7,214	54.1	71.8
NEW ENGLAND	6,618	6,536	78.4	101.1	Minnesota	1,734	1,770	62.1	82.4
Maine	351	459	41.4	56.1	Iowa	1,120	1,189	44.1	58.5
New Hampshire	533	453	108.4	141.5	Missouri	2,202	1,987	58.2	76.0
Vermont	223	221	62.1	83.6	North Dakota	354	376	55.1	78.4
Massachusetts	3,874	3,724	89.7	114.7	South Dakota	237	264	36.9	51.0
Rhode Island	520	526	72.9	93.6	Nebraska	732	650	55.6	74.4
Connecticut	1,117	1,153	65.4	83.0	Kansas	931	978	51.7	68.4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	18,941	18,310	68.8	86.1	SOUTH ATLANTIC	10,257	10,463	57.5	81.3
New York	13,217	13,099	98.1	123.5	Delaware	242	273	90.8	117.5
New Jersey	2,231	2,076	53.6	67.9	Maryland	930	1,028	51.1	67.0
Pennsylvania	3,493	3,135	35.3	46.5	District of Col.	1,031	913	155.5	189.2
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	16,234	16,365	61.0	79.5	Virginia	2,508	2,587	93.7	131.2
Ohio	3,641	3,511	52.7	68.3	West Virginia	931	903	48.9	71.2
Indiana	1,643	1,701	47.9	63.1	North Carolina	1,719	1,653	48.1	71.3
Illinois	7,199	7,288	91.2	116.3	South Carolina	1,045	1,284	55.0	83.0
Michigan	2,494	2,496	47.4	63.3	Georgia	1,110	1,110	35.5	51.2
Wisconsin	1,257	1,369	40.1	53.4	Florida	741	712	39.1	52.1
					EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	4,600	5,990	(³)	(³)
					Kentucky	1,589	1,466	55.8	80.2
					Tennessee	1,261	1,143	43.2	61.2
					Alabama	1,507	1,377	53.2	78.6
					Mississippi	243	2,002	11.1	16.5

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. Population rates for United States and individual States based on total population figures.

³ Rate not computed.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 10.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940 AND 1939—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	1940	1939	1940 RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION ¹		DIVISION AND STATE	1940	1939	1940 RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION ¹	
			Total population	Population aged 15 and over				Total population	Population aged 15 and over
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	6,223	6,868	47.6	67.1	MOUNTAIN—Continued				
Arkansas—	1,288	1,373	66.1	95.7	Colorado—	330	323	29.4	39.5
Louisiana—	1,195	1,390	50.6	71.9	New Mexico—	203	213	58.2	58.3
Oklahoma—	1,537	1,503	65.8	93.0	Arizona—	—	288	—	—
Texas—	2,203	2,622	34.3	47.7	Utah—	287	281	52.2	76.1
MOUNTAIN—	² 1,323	1,900	(³)	(³)	Nevada—	81	68	73.5	94.8
Montana—	—	323	—	—	PACIFIC—	7,943	7,989	81.6	102.3
Idaho—	293	286	55.8	78.2	Washington—	1,282	1,271	73.8	93.6
Wyoming—	129	118	51.4	70.1	Oregon—	938	1,040	86.1	109.3
					California—	5,723	5,678	82.9	103.3

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. Population rates for United States and individual States based on total population figures.

³ Rate not computed.

TABLE 11.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND PERCENT DISTRIBUTION, BY SEX, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940 AND 1939

MENTAL DISORDER	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS						PERCENT			
	1940 ¹			1939			1940 ¹			1939
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total
Total—	79,449	45,534	33,915	81,655	47,085	34,570	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
With psychosis—	69,511	38,061	31,450	71,294	39,303	31,991	87.5	83.6	92.7	87.3
General paresis—	6,012	4,417	1,595	6,618	4,917	1,701	7.6	9.7	4.7	8.1
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.—	986	669	317	1,191	813	378	1.2	1.5	0.9	1.5
With epidemic encephalitis—	171	115	56	215	128	87	0.2	0.3	0.2	0.3
With other infectious diseases—	290	152	138	348	153	195	0.4	0.3	0.4	0.4
Alcoholic—	3,521	2,994	527	3,498	3,010	488	4.4	6.6	1.6	4.3
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons—	266	115	151	330	158	172	0.3	0.3	0.4	0.4
Traumatic—	432	359	73	436	380	56	0.5	0.8	0.2	0.5
With cerebral arteriosclerosis—	10,763	6,268	4,495	11,085	6,388	4,697	13.5	13.8	13.3	13.6
With other disturbances of circulation—	538	309	229	586	324	262	0.7	0.7	0.7	0.7
With convulsive disorders—	1,526	859	667	1,546	857	689	1.9	1.9	2.0	1.9
Senile—	6,875	3,486	3,389	6,649	3,455	3,194	8.7	7.7	10.0	8.1
Involuntary psychoses—	3,218	817	2,401	2,980	742	2,238	4.1	1.8	7.1	3.6
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases—	881	366	515	1,046	457	609	1.1	0.8	1.5	1.3
Due to new growth—	170	85	85	148	80	68	0.2	0.2	0.3	0.2
With organic changes of the nervous system—	705	406	299	710	381	329	0.9	0.9	0.9	0.9
Psychoneuroses—	2,531	1,023	1,508	2,610	1,069	1,541	3.2	2.2	4.4	3.2
Manic-depressive—	7,301	3,019	4,282	7,879	3,271	4,608	9.2	6.6	12.6	9.6
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)—	16,433	8,674	7,759	16,716	9,030	7,686	20.7	19.0	22.9	20.5
Paranoia and paranoid conditions—	1,211	588	623	1,271	615	656	1.5	1.3	1.8	1.6
With psychopathic personality—	761	556	205	861	595	266	1.0	1.2	0.6	1.1
With mental deficiency—	2,245	1,232	1,013	2,514	1,379	1,135	2.8	2.7	3.0	3.1
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown—	2,675	1,552	1,123	2,057	1,121	936	3.4	3.4	3.3	2.5
Without psychosis—	9,938	7,473	2,465	10,361	7,782	2,579	12.5	16.4	7.3	12.7
Epilepsy—	333	212	121	394	244	150	0.4	0.5	0.4	0.5
Mental deficiency—	1,363	848	535	1,467	899	568	1.7	1.9	1.6	1.8
Alcoholism—	4,348	3,851	517	4,548	3,965	583	5.5	8.4	1.5	5.6
Drug addiction—	406	187	219	472	245	227	0.5	0.4	0.6	0.6
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis—	48	33	15	54	35	19	0.1	0.1	0.0	0.1
Psychopathic personality—	768	594	174	753	580	173	1.0	1.3	0.5	0.9
Primary behavior disorders—	279	173	106	268	149	119	0.4	0.4	0.3	0.3
Other, unclassified, and unknown—	2,373	1,595	778	2,405	1,665	740	3.0	3.5	2.3	2.9

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 12.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR

DIVISION AND STATE	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS			WITH PSYCHOSIS						
	Total	Male	Female	Total with psychosis			General paresis		With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	
				Total	Male	Female	M	F	M	F
1 United States ¹	79,449	45,534	33,915	69,511	38,061	31,450	4,417	1,595	669	317
2 NEW ENGLAND-----	6,618	3,523	3,095	5,828	2,971	2,857	173	57	21	20
3 Maine-----	351	188	163	317	163	154	11	7	-	1
4 New Hampshire-----	533	291	242	441	223	218	15	7	1	-
5 Vermont-----	223	131	92	183	101	82	8	1	1	-
6 Massachusetts-----	3,874	2,061	1,813	3,451	1,768	1,683	81	26	10	14
7 Rhode Island-----	520	257	263	457	215	242	18	5	3	1
8 Connecticut-----	1,117	595	522	979	501	478	40	11	6	4
9 MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	18,941	10,220	8,721	18,328	9,790	8,538	1,013	311	186	87
10 New York-----	13,217	7,051	6,166	12,976	6,873	6,103	662	200	115	59
11 New Jersey-----	2,231	1,252	979	2,093	1,153	940	91	31	37	17
12 Pennsylvania-----	3,493	1,917	1,576	3,259	1,764	1,495	260	80	34	11
13 EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	16,234	9,250	6,984	14,034	7,681	6,353	1,173	497	97	49
14 Ohio-----	3,641	1,867	1,774	3,448	1,730	1,718	375	182	15	6
15 Indiana-----	1,643	873	770	1,571	831	740	155	70	19	11
16 Illinois-----	7,199	4,341	2,858	5,721	3,298	2,423	432	159	36	23
17 Michigan-----	2,494	1,429	1,065	2,259	1,267	992	172	68	14	7
18 Wisconsin-----	1,257	740	517	1,035	555	480	39	18	13	2
19 WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	7,310	4,314	2,996	6,386	3,582	2,804	317	139	71	21
20 Minnesota-----	1,734	1,049	685	1,580	925	655	33	18	15	-
21 Iowa-----	1,120	660	460	957	518	439	48	14	9	7
22 Missouri-----	2,202	1,259	943	1,901	1,051	850	152	71	20	9
23 North Dakota-----	354	218	136	294	155	129	-	-	12	2
24 South Dakota-----	237	133	104	228	125	103	9	4	-	-
25 Nebraska-----	732	428	304	590	308	282	21	10	7	3
26 Kansas-----	931	567	364	846	500	346	54	22	8	-
27 SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	10,257	6,239	4,018	8,316	4,727	3,589	660	204	76	56
28 Delaware-----	242	130	112	217	115	102	21	-	3	2
29 Maryland-----	930	530	400	812	442	370	43	19	5	3
30 District of Col.-----	1,031	693	338	1,011	679	332	84	28	6	3
31 Virginia-----	2,508	1,579	929	1,620	899	721	101	37	21	5
32 West Virginia-----	931	571	360	713	410	303	91	26	19	7
33 North Carolina-----	1,719	1,071	648	1,257	684	573	61	19	10	20
34 South Carolina-----	1,045	600	445	883	471	412	64	16	-	-
35 Georgia-----	1,110	634	476	1,085	612	473	99	36	-	-
36 Florida-----	741	431	310	718	415	303	96	23	12	16
37 EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	4,600	2,677	1,923	3,898	2,169	1,729	231	100	68	15
38 Kentucky-----	1,589	940	649	1,300	749	551	103	51	4	3
39 Tennessee-----	1,261	740	521	1,144	642	502	87	33	7	1
40 Alabama-----	1,507	823	684	1,346	717	629	40	15	57	11
41 Mississippi ¹ -----	243	174	69	108	61	47	1	1	-	-
42 WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	6,223	3,629	2,594	5,384	2,983	2,401	400	143	72	34
43 Arkansas-----	1,288	811	477	933	513	420	54	20	14	8
44 Louisiana-----	1,195	694	501	1,077	607	470	86	27	7	3
45 Oklahoma-----	1,537	945	592	1,430	866	564	90	29	35	16
46 Texas-----	2,203	1,179	1,024	1,944	997	947	170	67	16	7
47 MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	1,323	793	530	1,169	678	491	48	24	26	11
48 Montana-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
49 Idaho-----	293	175	118	245	133	112	4	-	3	3
50 Wyoming-----	129	90	39	125	90	35	10	3	2	2
51 Colorado-----	330	192	138	286	163	123	10	10	6	1
52 New Mexico-----	203	126	77	196	121	75	11	5	9	5
53 Arizona-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
54 Utah-----	287	157	130	244	124	120	13	4	-	-
55 Nevada-----	81	53	28	73	47	26	-	2	6	-
56 PACIFIC-----	7,943	4,889	3,054	6,168	3,480	2,688	402	120	52	24
57 Washington-----	1,282	739	543	1,196	676	520	65	23	11	2
58 Oregon-----	938	558	380	833	476	357	17	11	9	9
59 California-----	5,723	3,592	2,131	4,139	2,328	1,811	320	86	32	13

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued																
With epidemic encephalitis		With other infectious diseases		Alcoholic		Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons		Traumatic		With cerebral arterio-sclerosis		With other disturbances of circulation		With convulsive disorders		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	
115	56	152	138	2,994	527	115	151	359	73	6,266	4,495	309	229	859	667	1
4	2	11	17	384	79	10	17	22	5	629	505	36	16	62	66	2
1	-	1	-	17	3	-	2	-	-	25	6	1	1	6	4	3
-	-	-	1	17	2	-	-	2	-	60	33	6	-	6	1	4
1	-	2	1	7	-	-	-	1	-	19	17	1	-	2	8	5
1	2	6	5	275	53	6	9	13	3	391	321	17	7	32	35	6
-	-	-	3	19	5	1	4	3	-	32	37	3	4	6	7	7
1	-	2	7	49	16	3	2	3	2	102	91	8	4	10	11	8
39	18	47	24	925	175	18	32	128	31	1,778	1,494	91	84	193	151	9
28	15	27	18	717	155	9	19	104	24	1,391	1,196	49	64	122	97	10
3	1	14	2	93	12	3	5	17	4	246	179	17	9	9	18	11
8	2	6	4	115	8	6	8	7	3	141	119	25	11	62	36	12
21	10	21	36	757	144	21	24	63	12	1,434	951	48	59	99	78	13
6	4	2	4	153	28	4	13	21	4	218	175	11	23	6	8	14
2	1	3	1	26	6	2	1	6	2	161	100	5	2	7	1	15
9	3	13	20	475	94	7	8	27	4	796	497	23	23	56	46	16
3	-	3	11	59	10	8	2	6	-	179	104	7	11	19	12	17
1	2	-	-	44	6	-	-	3	2	80	75	2	-	11	11	18
11	3	10	10	144	8	10	13	22	4	578	319	20	16	75	62	19
1	-	3	1	39	2	-	4	5	2	179	100	1	3	13	9	20
3	1	-	1	28	2	4	2	4	-	75	36	2	1	14	8	21
2	1	6	6	33	2	2	5	9	1	159	87	10	9	24	24	22
2	-	-	-	12	-	-	1	-	-	34	16	-	-	9	7	23
-	1	-	-	11	2	1	-	2	1	14	7	2	-	4	7	24
-	-	1	1	4	-	1	1	1	-	35	34	3	3	9	6	25
3	-	-	1	17	-	2	-	1	-	82	39	2	-	2	1	26
10	2	20	16	261	26	17	23	42	6	549	427	54	27	168	111	27
1	-	-	-	22	3	-	1	1	-	14	14	2	3	1	1	28
2	-	1	4	61	7	1	2	2	-	64	60	1	1	16	20	29
1	1	4	2	45	8	2	3	1	1	79	96	1	-	12	7	30
4	1	6	5	54	7	3	3	15	2	113	69	16	5	22	15	31
1	-	3	5	30	1	1	-	1	-	47	19	1	-	11	5	32
1	1	1	-	11	-	1	5	5	-	68	29	-	-	23	11	33
-	-	-	-	19	-	2	3	2	-	42	33	32	18	22	19	34
-	-	-	-	5	-	6	5	8	1	70	35	-	-	41	24	35
-	-	5	-	14	-	1	1	7	2	52	72	1	-	20	9	36
6	6	5	2	73	5	14	19	13	3	256	130	15	5	87	65	37
2	1	2	-	32	4	2	3	4	1	75	44	6	3	24	12	38
3	1	3	2	11	1	4	2	9	-	83	42	3	1	15	9	39
1	4	-	-	27	-	5	13	-	2	79	42	5	-	46	38	40
-	-	-	-	3	-	3	1	-	-	19	2	1	1	2	6	41
11	9	14	21	78	8	10	12	16	4	366	236	14	6	76	60	42
2	-	9	16	5	1	1	2	4	1	72	57	-	-	11	18	43
5	1	-	-	10	1	3	1	2	-	63	72	1	1	25	15	44
2	3	2	2	39	4	2	3	5	1	131	62	9	3	31	21	45
2	5	3	3	24	2	4	6	5	2	100	45	4	2	9	6	46
5	2	2	3	35	2	3	3	6	3	81	39	1	1	18	20	47
2	2	1	1	12	-	-	-	-	-	27	14	-	1	2	5	48
-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	1	-	6	1	-	-	2	-	50
1	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	2	-	38	23	-	-	4	6	51
2	-	-	1	3	-	2	2	-	2	10	1	-	-	5	5	52
-	-	1	1	9	1	1	1	3	1	-	-	1	-	5	4	53
-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	55
8	4	22	9	337	80	12	8	47	5	597	394	30	15	81	54	56
5	1	2	1	30	7	4	2	7	1	129	81	15	5	19	10	57
-	-	5	-	45	12	1	1	9	-	75	37	7	8	10	9	58
3	3	15	8	262	61	7	5	31	4	393	276	8	2	52	35	59

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 12.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued													
	Senile		Invol- tional psychoses		Due to other metabol- ic, etc., diseases		Due to new growth		With organic changes of the nervous system		Psycho- neuroses		Manic- depressive	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
1 United States ¹	3,486	3,389	817	2,401	366	515	85	85	406	299	1,023	1,508	3,019	4,282
2 NEW ENGLAND-----	279	379	73	267	58	59	10	9	68	51	139	194	188	332
3 Maine-----	14	12	1	8	2	5	-	2	-	2	7	19	25	51
4 New Hampshire-----	20	32	8	31	4	4	1	-	4	3	14	24	6	18
5 Vermont-----	5	7	4	6	2	1	-	-	-	1	4	7	12	15
6 Massachusetts-----	168	211	36	164	36	32	4	7	61	40	85	121	103	162
7 Rhode Island-----	19	59	6	17	12	9	4	-	-	1	10	11	13	17
8 Connecticut-----	53	58	18	41	2	8	1	-	3	4	19	12	29	69
9 MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	834	1,122	328	792	51	56	35	31	80	50	327	379	521	834
10 New York-----	609	813	246	597	24	32	28	26	46	38	213	255	290	510
11 New Jersey-----	79	127	33	70	5	16	5	2	10	6	44	39	107	137
12 Pennsylvania-----	146	182	49	125	22	8	2	3	24	6	70	105	124	187
13 EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	531	598	152	511	72	148	12	14	107	79	213	354	463	637
14 Ohio-----	94	92	46	215	21	49	3	6	16	11	45	74	120	167
15 Indiana-----	98	75	33	82	1	8	3	-	5	10	22	47	42	79
16 Illinois-----	234	304	37	121	38	70	2	5	56	32	81	128	139	198
17 Michigan-----	62	105	18	31	10	16	3	2	21	17	49	76	55	74
18 Wisconsin-----	43	22	18	62	2	5	1	1	9	9	16	29	107	119
19 WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	485	331	73	235	26	30	6	11	34	31	91	144	245	390
20 Minnesota-----	113	76	13	64	6	5	1	2	8	11	40	47	53	77
21 Iowa-----	76	69	23	68	3	5	2	7	1	5	4	18	38	53
22 Missouri-----	187	121	14	57	5	14	1	2	13	7	17	32	44	67
23 North Dakota-----	11	7	-	9	-	-	-	-	2	-	3	6	12	28
24 South Dakota-----	20	10	9	11	1	1	-	-	-	1	1	5	25	29
25 Nebraska-----	43	29	8	11	4	2	-	-	4	3	9	14	7	28
26 Kansas-----	35	19	6	15	7	3	2	-	6	4	17	22	66	108
27 SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	366	275	61	161	74	83	6	6	64	26	96	164	674	865
28 Delaware-----	11	11	4	5	2	5	2	1	3	3	2	11	9	22
29 Maryland-----	55	54	5	20	18	11	1	-	5	4	15	28	19	15
30 District of Col.	33	17	13	16	6	7	-	1	8	6	16	7	22	12
31 Virginia-----	108	78	15	33	7	12	1	3	10	4	32	34	163	194
32 West Virginia-----	43	34	5	25	1	2	2	-	1	1	6	11	37	95
33 North Carolina-----	49	39	8	22	8	14	-	1	5	2	7	16	79	163
34 South Carolina-----	12	11	9	29	11	20	-	-	5	-	7	39	128	125
35 Georgia-----	17	15	-	13	9	-	-	-	23	5	5	16	184	201
36 Florida-----	38	16	2	11	8	3	-	-	4	1	6	2	33	38
37 EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	201	155	23	77	17	25	4	6	3	4	26	81	314	350
38 Kentucky-----	94	77	12	36	4	1	-	1	1	1	3	11	52	64
39 Tennessee-----	50	41	2	10	7	10	1	-	-	1	4	7	91	86
40 Alabama-----	57	36	9	29	5	12	3	5	2	-	16	56	165	190
41 Mississippi ¹	-	1	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	2	3	7	6	10
42 WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	314	194	47	134	38	67	4	2	21	18	53	92	258	339
43 Arkansas-----	66	44	5	22	2	16	-	1	4	3	20	13	58	52
44 Louisiana-----	53	34	6	11	-	2	-	-	1	2	7	5	20	33
45 Oklahoma-----	82	39	23	19	27	26	2	1	11	6	13	30	67	88
46 Texas-----	113	77	13	62	9	23	2	-	5	7	13	44	113	166
47 MOUNTAIN ¹	131	86	9	28	2	6	3	-	10	9	13	27	57	55
48 Montana-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
49 Idaho-----	20	20	5	10	-	1	2	-	1	2	7	11	12	12
50 Wyoming-----	29	11	1	3	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	9	8
51 Colorado-----	42	28	1	2	-	-	-	-	5	5	2	6	2	1
52 New Mexico-----	17	10	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	10
53 Arizona-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
54 Utah-----	14	15	2	11	2	4	-	-	2	2	2	6	17	21
55 Nevada-----	9	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	8	3
56 PACIFIC-----	345	249	51	196	28	41	5	6	19	31	65	73	299	480
57 Washington-----	111	79	9	35	4	4	-	4	3	7	11	10	54	85
58 Oregon-----	94	43	8	21	7	4	1	1	3	4	12	20	47	81
59 California-----	140	127	34	140	17	33	4	1	13	20	42	43	198	314

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued										WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS					
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)		Paranoia and paranoid conditions		With psychopathic personality		With mental deficiency		Other, undiagnosed, and unknown		Total			Epilepsy		
M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	Total	Male	Female	M	F	
8,674	7,759	588	623	556	205	1,232	1,013	1,552	1,123	9,938	7,473	2,465	212	121	
563	548	75	76	34	20	96	96	36	42	790	552	238	14	13	
41	22	6	5	1	-	3	2	1	2	34	25	9	-	-	
40	39	3	7	2	1	8	4	6	11	92	68	24	3	2	
18	13	4	-	-	1	6	2	4	2	40	30	10	-	-	
315	339	41	43	22	14	57	63	8	12	423	293	130	6	7	
35	39	8	6	2	1	4	4	17	12	63	42	21	2	2	
114	96	13	15	7	3	18	21	-	3	138	94	44	3	2	
2,389	2,290	111	112	274	96	296	253	126	116	613	430	183	26	7	
1,728	1,680	50	58	205	76	176	152	34	39	241	178	63	11	1	
191	184	27	18	52	17	55	37	15	9	138	99	39	4	4	
470	426	34	36	17	3	65	64	77	68	234	153	81	11	2	
1,639	1,507	147	183	62	33	204	154	345	275	2,200	1,569	631	19	21	
435	451	53	102	14	10	45	47	27	47	193	137	56	2	-	
183	205	16	18	8	1	20	11	14	9	72	42	30	1	3	
557	473	35	28	11	7	69	58	165	122	1,478	1,043	435	12	14	
353	295	37	28	24	12	30	18	135	93	235	162	73	2	3	
111	83	6	7	5	3	40	20	4	4	222	185	37	2	1	
870	679	58	70	42	14	166	122	228	152	924	732	192	20	10	
284	158	26	27	12	2	31	27	49	20	154	124	30	2	3	
114	85	9	8	9	2	30	26	22	21	163	142	21	4	1	
194	182	15	32	3	2	50	43	91	76	301	208	93	4	4	
42	43	1	-	2	1	9	1	4	8	70	63	7	2	-	
16	15	2	-	6	5	1	4	1	-	9	8	1	-	1	
90	108	2	2	3	1	8	8	48	18	142	120	22	7	1	
130	88	3	1	7	1	37	13	13	9	85	67	18	1	-	
1,025	753	44	37	46	7	182	142	232	172	1,941	1,512	429	58	36	
12	12	3	4	1	1	-	-	1	3	25	15	10	3	3	
83	93	10	4	6	2	26	18	3	5	118	88	30	2	2	
278	78	14	5	2	-	13	3	39	31	20	14	6	1	1	
137	136	6	7	11	-	26	32	28	39	888	680	208	13	9	
91	61	-	1	4	-	7	8	8	2	218	161	57	13	5	
197	147	3	5	12	-	37	33	98	47	462	387	75	20	14	
71	56	6	9	1	1	10	11	28	22	162	129	33	5	1	
77	90	-	-	2	2	50	26	12	8	25	22	3	-	-	
79	80	2	2	7	1	13	11	15	15	23	16	7	1	1	
404	398	42	51	14	5	104	76	249	151	702	508	194	20	10	
143	138	17	11	5	1	52	32	112	56	289	191	98	10	4	
123	132	3	15	8	3	18	20	110	85	117	98	19	9	4	
129	117	21	25	1	1	29	24	20	9	161	106	55	-	-	
9	11	1	-	-	-	5	-	7	1	135	113	22	1	2	
772	743	46	39	32	5	112	106	229	129	839	646	193	36	12	
83	77	3	7	2	1	18	28	80	33	355	298	57	28	9	
186	185	3	2	3	1	18	17	108	57	118	87	31	2	1	
191	150	28	16	11	1	27	23	38	21	107	79	28	4	2	
312	351	12	14	16	2	49	38	3	18	259	182	77	2	-	
156	120	16	9	11	10	25	12	20	21	154	115	39	6	6	
18	14	5	4	3	4	7	2	2	2	48	42	6	3	1	
19	7	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	4	-	-	
27	29	2	-	2	-	7	6	7	6	44	29	15	-	2	
41	25	-	-	2	4	7	2	3	-	7	5	2	1	-	
41	40	7	5	2	2	2	1	-	1	43	35	10	-	3	
10	5	-	-	-	-	2	1	8	12	8	6	2	2	-	
856	721	49	46	41	15	47	52	87	65	1,775	1,409	366	13	6	
150	118	19	22	13	8	10	9	5	6	86	63	23	2	3	
100	89	17	1	4	-	3	5	2	1	105	82	23	5	2	
606	514	13	23	24	7	34	38	80	58	1,584	1,264	320	6	1	

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 12.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS—Continued													
	Mental deficiency		Alcoholism		Drug addiction		Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis		Psychopathic personality		Primary behavior disorders		Other, unclassified, and unknown	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
United States ¹	848	535	3,831	517	187	219	33	15	594	174	173	106	1,595	778
NEW ENGLAND	79	41	171	32	5	11	1	1	115	31	21	21	146	88
Maine	3	3	12	3	-	1	-	-	6	2	1	-	3	-
New Hampshire	5	6	19	1	-	2	-	-	5	4	2	2	34	7
Vermont	5	4	12	1	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	12	4
Massachusetts	49	14	63	18	-	3	-	-	85	18	15	14	75	56
Rhode Island	8	4	16	2	1	-	1	-	6	5	1	2	5	6
Connecticut	9	10	47	7	4	4	-	1	12	2	2	3	17	15
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	68	43	112	16	5	4	12	1	62	24	66	31	79	57
New York	15	7	35	3	1	1	5	-	32	14	59	20	20	17
New Jersey	8	5	49	7	1	2	1	1	14	4	1	4	21	12
Pennsylvania	45	31	28	6	3	1	6	-	16	6	6	7	38	28
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	132	93	669	75	68	59	3	4	118	48	34	25	526	306
Ohio	22	17	47	1	1	9	-	2	20	6	5	8	40	13
Indiana	12	19	8	-	2	2	-	-	10	3	2	2	7	1
Illinois	58	33	427	47	54	34	3	-	33	21	7	6	449	280
Michigan	23	23	78	16	2	7	-	2	33	16	7	1	17	5
Wisconsin	17	1	109	11	9	7	-	-	22	2	13	8	13	7
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	147	56	296	19	9	17	3	3	83	11	22	8	150	68
Minnesota	16	13	38	5	-	-	2	2	41	4	8	1	17	2
Iowa	7	4	120	5	1	4	-	-	3	1	2	2	5	4
Missouri	33	29	72	5	3	6	-	1	15	2	4	3	77	43
North Dakota	4	2	42	1	1	-	1	-	3	-	-	-	10	4
South Dakota	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	3	-
Nebraska	70	1	19	2	3	6	-	-	5	3	1	1	15	8
Kansas	17	7	4	1	1	1	-	-	15	1	6	1	23	7
SOUTH ATLANTIC	173	146	1,019	79	59	76	4	2	59	18	12	9	128	63
Delaware	2	2	3	1	-	-	-	-	2	1	4	2	1	1
Maryland	19	15	48	6	-	2	-	-	8	1	-	-	11	4
District of Columbia	7	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	1	-	1	2	1
Virginia	69	99	498	48	26	19	3	2	28	7	5	4	38	20
West Virginia	52	17	67	4	12	9	-	-	3	1	2	1	32	20
North Carolina	9	4	329	16	15	37	-	-	3	2	-	-	11	2
South Carolina	29	7	67	4	5	6	-	-	9	4	-	1	14	10
Georgia	1	-	3	-	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	16	2
Florida	5	-	4	-	1	2	1	-	1	1	-	-	3	3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	52	50	204	16	17	12	4	1	14	6	4	4	193	95
Kentucky	32	26	81	10	6	6	2	1	10	4	3	2	47	45
Tennessee	13	7	45	2	-	1	-	-	3	1	1	1	27	3
Alabama	-	14	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	106	39
Mississippi ¹	7	3	78	4	11	4	2	-	1	-	-	1	13	8
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	123	64	173	27	16	13	3	2	65	20	7	2	223	53
Arkansas	50	18	50	4	4	4	1	1	17	6	3	2	145	13
Louisiana	23	11	31	6	3	1	1	-	4	2	-	-	23	10
Oklahoma	32	18	16	1	5	-	-	-	14	6	-	-	8	1
Texas	18	17	76	16	4	8	1	1	30	6	4	-	47	29
MOUNTAIN ¹	19	13	59	9	3	2	1	-	7	3	2	1	18	5
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	6	-	28	3	2	-	1	-	-	2	1	-	1	-
Wyoming	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Colorado	8	7	11	3	1	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	4	3
New Mexico	1	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	4	3	19	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	9	-
Nevada	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	1
PACIFIC	55	29	1,126	244	5	25	2	1	71	13	5	5	132	43
Washington	13	6	7	-	1	-	-	-	19	2	2	1	19	11
Oregon	13	13	34	-	4	4	1	1	16	2	1	-	8	1
California	29	10	1,085	244	-	21	1	-	36	9	2	4	105	31

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 13.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
Total ¹	45,534	424	2,150	3,493	4,106	4,441	4,842	3,914	3,464
With psychosis	38,061	196	1,712	2,327	3,376	3,449	3,714	3,009	2,678
General paresis	4,417	13	21	44	148	521	845	724	588
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	669	3	10	16	39	54	107	66	89
With epidemic encephalitis	115	3	8	9	15	19	16	18	9
With other infectious diseases	152	3	3	8	11	11	27	18	15
Alcoholic	2,994	-	4	37	199	577	498	443	442
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	115	-	2	4	7	14	22	19	10
Traumatic	359	6	11	31	29	27	30	32	43
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	6,268	-	-	-	2	5	10	24	79
With other disturbances of circulation	309	-	-	2	1	6	8	16	28
With convulsive disorders	859	28	129	125	153	95	97	71	55
Senile	3,486	-	-	-	1	1	-	1	4
Involuntional psychoses	817	-	1	-	-	-	3	49	110
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	366	1	5	8	12	18	33	30	31
Due to new growth	85	1	-	2	4	13	9	10	13
With organic changes of the nervous system	406	6	17	16	27	24	42	36	45
Psychoneuroses	1,025	8	54	109	116	141	131	118	106
Manic-depressive	3,019	11	180	300	354	353	412	326	280
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	8,674	32	962	1,804	1,857	1,367	1,027	651	389
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	588	-	-	5	16	28	78	85	90
With psychopathic personality	556	4	66	82	97	88	59	48	45
With mental deficiency	1,232	47	177	207	188	152	119	91	91
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	1,552	30	82	118	120	155	141	133	118
Without psychosis	7,473	228	438	566	730	992	1,128	905	786
Epilepsy	212	25	36	44	33	26	16	8	9
Mental deficiency	848	98	158	143	101	85	77	50	46
Alcoholism	3,831	-	5	100	348	611	751	637	512
Drug addiction	187	-	-	7	15	21	41	29	21
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	33	1	5	7	7	6	3	1	-
Psychopathic personality	594	11	90	119	79	88	73	36	39
Primary behavior disorders	173	68	41	15	8	11	9	3	4
Other, unclassified, and unknown	1,595	25	103	131	139	144	158	141	155

MENTAL DISORDER	AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued										Median age (in years)
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74 ²	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Un-known		
Total ¹	5,535	3,237	2,899	2,706	3,657	1,286	714	381	265		44.0
With psychosis	2,930	2,809	2,623	2,548	3,562	1,249	685	363	231		46.0
General paresis	526	424	274	174	69	9	4	1	32		44.1
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	69	93	49	46	19	7	-	-	2		47.2
With epidemic encephalitis	4	5	5	3	1	-	-	-	-		36.1
With other infectious diseases	13	21	11	8	2	-	-	-	1		43.5
Alcoholic	397	301	177	84	20	8	-	-	7		44.3
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	16	9	3	4	5	-	-	-	-		42.2
Traumatic	50	34	27	18	17	1	-	-	3		46.4
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	378	688	1,118	1,322	1,699	565	239	106	33		68.1
With other disturbances of circulation	48	50	53	44	45	5	2	2	1		59.7
With convulsive disorders	45	38	20	11	4	3	-	-	5		30.6
Senile	14	55	227	454	1,507	572	404	235	13		73.2
Involuntional psychoses	258	199	131	55	7	1	2	-	1		54.7
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	55	57	47	28	24	8	4	1	4		53.9
Due to new growth	6	8	8	8	2	-	-	-	1		(³)
With organic changes of the nervous system	50	60	30	32	13	6	1	-	1		48.8
Psychoneuroses	98	67	43	23	6	-	1	-	2		38.1
Manic-depressive	317	261	136	64	27	5	2	2	9		39.0
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	238	190	64	44	12	1	2	1	33		29.1
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	99	68	56	34	16	9	1	1	2		49.5
With psychopathic personality	27	18	14	3	1	-	-	-	4		31.5
With mental deficiency	71	48	32	11	4	-	-	-	14		29.7
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	151	115	98	78	62	49	23	16	63		(⁴)
Without psychosis	605	428	276	158	95	37	29	18	54		38.3
Epilepsy	5	3	5	1	-	-	-	-	1		25.1
Mental deficiency	36	23	12	5	1	-	-	-	13		25.9
Alcoholism	373	246	140	60	30	5	4	-	9		40.8
Drug addiction	23	16	7	3	-	-	-	-	4		41.3
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-		(³)
Psychopathic personality	22	14	10	5	5	-	-	-	3		29.8
Primary behavior disorders	4	2	1	2	3	1	-	-	1		17.2
Other, unclassified, and unknown	140	123	101	82	56	31	25	18	23		(⁴)

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. ² See footnote 2 to table 4. ³ Median not shown where total number of first admissions is less than 100. ⁴ Median not computed.

TABLE 14.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
Total ¹	33,915	266	1,422	2,447	3,245	3,307	3,357	3,048	3,003
With psychosis	31,450	139	1,191	2,217	2,958	2,978	3,038	2,796	2,800
General paresis	1,595	13	16	49	114	221	282	262	227
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	317	4	5	9	25	37	39	38	38
With epidemic encephalitis	56	1	4	4	5	15	8	6	6
With other infectious diseases	138	2	10	14	24	21	13	11	11
Alcoholic	527	-	-	10	40	66	95	89	70
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	151	1	-	5	13	13	23	30	19
Traumatic	73	3	10	5	4	1	8	9	8
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	4,495	-	-	-	-	4	13	38	115
With other disturbances of circulation	229	-	-	-	4	5	14	26	38
With convulsive disorders	667	16	61	90	95	85	95	59	63
Senile	3,389	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Involitional psychoses	2,401	-	1	1	4	6	62	364	635
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	515	2	12	35	49	61	47	54	54
Due to new growth	85	-	-	4	3	4	3	12	16
With organic changes of the nervous system	299	6	10	13	24	30	27	30	35
Psychoneuroses	1,508	11	70	140	187	223	224	169	141
Manic-depressive	4,282	9	177	384	583	587	650	528	440
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)	7,759	39	620	1,208	1,485	1,293	1,095	728	551
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	623	-	-	4	7	25	64	91	121
With psychopathic personality	205	2	27	39	38	34	22	9	16
With mental deficiency	1,013	23	118	133	140	136	139	109	80
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	1,123	7	50	70	114	111	115	130	113
Without psychosis	2,465	127	231	230	287	329	319	252	203
Epilepsy	121	12	19	23	17	11	11	7	8
Mental deficiency	535	64	101	72	63	55	46	45	26
Alcoholism	517	1	6	19	68	99	112	75	54
Drug addiction	219	-	1	10	22	30	39	39	33
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	15	-	2	2	4	3	2	-	1
Psychopathic personality	174	9	34	25	25	30	12	9	10
Primary behavior disorders	106	23	20	14	7	11	8	5	7
Other, unclassified, and unknown	778	18	48	65	81	90	89	72	64

MENTAL DISORDER	AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued									Median age (in years)
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74 ²	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Un-known	
Total ¹	2,797	2,252	2,014	1,913	2,908	864	623	321	148	44.7
With psychosis	2,639	2,126	1,936	1,868	2,861	846	610	311	136	45.6
General paresis	182	106	58	33	19	5	-	1	7	41.9
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	55	26	14	20	6	-	-	-	1	40.1
With epidemic encephalitis	3	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(³)
With other infectious diseases	11	7	6	5	-	2	-	-	1	34.4
Alcoholic	61	42	27	16	7	-	-	-	4	42.8
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	15	10	7	9	5	-	-	-	1	43.3
Traumatic	4	9	3	5	3	1	-	-	-	(³)
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	277	504	808	893	1,170	348	199	102	24	67.7
With other disturbances of circulation	45	29	25	24	10	8	2	1	-	53.1
With convulsive disorders	42	26	20	11	3	-	-	-	1	34.2
Senile	19	71	267	490	1,498	440	388	192	17	72.8
Involitional psychoses	671	414	168	60	10	2	-	-	3	50.9
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	69	50	33	29	15	3	-	1	1	44.7
Due to new growth	9	11	9	9	4	-	1	-	-	(³)
With organic changes of the nervous system	46	34	23	14	6	1	-	-	-	46.4
Psychoneuroses	122	100	70	35	11	2	-	-	3	37.7
Manic-depressive	394	257	159	70	25	5	2	1	11	38.0
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)	345	206	89	49	21	9	2	3	16	32.0
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	116	72	58	41	14	3	-	2	5	49.9
With psychopathic personality	13	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	29.5
With mental deficiency	52	48	18	12	1	1	-	-	3	33.3
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	88	96	75	43	33	16	16	8	38	(⁴)
Without psychosis	158	106	78	45	47	18	13	10	12	35.4
Epilepsy	5	2	3	2	-	1	-	-	-	26.9
Mental deficiency	25	24	8	-	3	-	-	-	3	27.3
Alcoholism	39	23	6	8	5	-	-	-	2	37.9
Drug addiction	18	10	5	6	4	2	-	-	-	41.0
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(³)
Psychopathic personality	7	8	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	28.8
Primary behavior disorders	2	1	6	1	1	-	-	-	-	23.6
Other, unclassified, and unknown	61	38	47	27	33	15	13	10	7	(⁴)

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. ²See footnote 2 to table 4. ³Median not shown where total number of first admissions is less than 100. ⁴Median not computed.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 15.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
United States ¹ -----	45,534	424	2,150	3,493	4,106	4,441	4,842	3,914	3,464
NEW ENGLAND-----	3,523	39	203	276	273	298	287	263	250
Maine-----	188	1	16	20	17	19	22	15	7
New Hampshire-----	291	4	12	23	23	32	19	29	18
Vermont-----	131	1	8	16	10	6	17	9	6
Massachusetts-----	2,061	30	135	151	160	167	160	141	148
Rhode Island-----	257	1	11	18	12	19	30	19	20
Connecticut-----	595	2	21	48	51	55	39	50	51
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	10,220	127	554	797	884	897	920	807	791
New York-----	7,051	95	337	512	563	601	601	558	575
New Jersey-----	1,252	8	71	104	128	127	118	103	80
Pennsylvania-----	1,917	24	146	181	193	169	201	146	136
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	9,250	31	310	608	769	850	1,021	888	802
Ohio-----	1,867	4	75	158	161	190	220	194	154
Indiana-----	673	3	24	61	61	94	91	70	51
Illinois-----	4,341	11	120	214	331	365	445	391	423
Michigan-----	1,429	6	67	111	135	118	159	151	124
Wisconsin-----	740	7	24	64	81	83	106	82	50
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	4,314	20	161	280	354	414	400	358	293
Minnesota-----	1,049	6	38	88	88	99	84	86	49
Iowa-----	660	4	19	41	44	57	66	71	59
Missouri-----	1,259	2	62	79	86	114	125	88	86
North Dakota-----	218	-	7	20	28	21	23	16	15
South Dakota-----	133	-	2	7	12	14	9	16	10
Nebraska-----	428	2	15	27	38	57	36	37	30
Kansas-----	567	6	18	38	58	52	57	44	44
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	6,239	105	371	629	756	701	755	515	423
Delaware-----	130	-	7	5	14	6	12	15	12
Maryland-----	530	-	30	49	38	48	71	35	37
District of Columbia-----	693	3	58	122	105	67	68	32	37
Virginia-----	1,579	31	65	128	155	197	208	139	105
West Virginia-----	571	15	22	38	79	50	81	64	33
North Carolina-----	1,071	28	65	113	135	149	125	90	78
South Carolina-----	600	12	54	65	76	65	68	45	48
Georgia-----	634	15	42	70	80	70	76	51	49
Florida-----	431	1	28	39	54	49	46	44	24
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	2,677	30	162	197	270	259	335	187	162
Kentucky-----	940	14	48	69	85	78	91	77	52
Tennessee-----	740	4	42	62	66	95	95	58	41
Alabama-----	823	5	65	52	105	67	127	38	54
Mississippi ¹ -----	174	7	7	14	14	19	22	14	15
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	3,629	52	221	364	362	415	423	279	233
Arkansas-----	811	31	45	87	71	91	67	55	49
Louisiana-----	694	4	54	90	87	76	71	61	44
Oklahoma-----	945	11	61	74	82	96	118	60	65
Texas-----	1,179	6	61	113	122	152	167	103	75
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	793	7	27	53	59	66	86	76	51
Montana-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Idaho-----	175	3	8	11	9	17	17	16	5
Wyoming-----	90	-	3	6	6	8	10	7	3
Colorado-----	192	-	3	9	12	9	18	18	11
New Mexico-----	126	1	7	10	12	14	12	16	8
Arizona-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Utah-----	157	2	3	14	16	13	22	14	23
Nevada-----	53	1	3	3	4	5	7	5	1
PACIFIC-----	4,889	13	141	289	399	541	615	541	459
Washington-----	739	3	28	49	62	69	54	52	41
Oregon-----	558	3	17	31	40	46	58	56	27
California-----	3,592	7	96	209	297	426	503	433	391

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 15.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	AGE (IN YEARS)								
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74 ²	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Unknown
United States ¹ -----	3,535	3,237	2,899	2,706	3,657	1,286	714	381	285
NEW ENGLAND-----	237	270	237	247	280	190	106	61	6
Maine-----	8	14	15	15	7	6	5	1	-
New Hampshire-----	17	17	12	21	60	-	-	-	4
Vermont-----	14	12	4	6	12	6	2	1	1
Massachusetts-----	127	159	146	151	151	124	71	40	-
Rhode Island-----	17	25	15	16	16	18	15	4	1
Connecticut-----	54	43	45	38	34	36	13	15	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	838	680	683	647	1,576	1	1	-	17
New York-----	602	478	496	456	1,171	-	1	-	5
New Jersey-----	76	76	79	85	197	-	-	-	-
Pennsylvania-----	160	126	108	106	208	1	-	-	12
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	753	708	643	595	563	348	188	114	59
Ohio-----	145	155	142	110	82	38	15	4	20
Indiana-----	56	68	68	68	123	12	13	7	3
Illinois-----	382	341	311	291	265	219	122	79	31
Michigan-----	118	98	86	86	65	61	22	18	4
Wisconsin-----	52	46	36	40	28	18	16	6	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	311	348	314	273	323	216	135	60	54
Minnesota-----	83	95	71	58	116	49	21	12	26
Iowa-----	41	59	43	45	49	31	23	8	-
Missouri-----	98	96	102	76	87	79	47	29	3
North Dakota-----	15	25	12	19	5	4	3	1	4
South Dakota-----	6	8	12	10	11	7	8	1	-
Nebraska-----	21	32	33	24	25	25	12	8	6
Kansas-----	47	33	41	41	30	21	21	1	15
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	479	405	324	276	347	79	44	24	26
Delaware-----	11	8	13	8	9	5	4	1	-
Maryland-----	44	38	28	35	42	17	9	8	1
District of Columbia-----	37	22	36	34	25	26	15	6	-
Virginia-----	128	119	87	73	144	-	-	-	-
West Virginia-----	39	40	33	32	16	18	8	3	-
North Carolina-----	94	57	48	35	41	-	-	-	13
South Carolina-----	45	42	28	24	18	-	1	-	9
Georgia-----	53	47	27	20	32	-	-	-	2
Florida-----	28	32	24	15	20	13	7	6	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	181	178	145	186	114	139	58	21	53
Kentucky-----	63	55	52	55	48	62	39	12	40
Tennessee-----	54	38	38	49	38	29	14	6	11
Alabama-----	45	72	42	72	28	41	5	3	2
Mississippi ¹ -----	19	13	13	10	-	7	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	236	254	207	197	159	110	68	34	15
Arkansas-----	50	49	46	55	38	40	20	11	6
Louisiana-----	47	39	34	36	16	11	13	5	6
Oklahoma-----	57	73	58	59	59	35	24	10	3
Texas-----	82	93	69	47	46	24	11	8	-
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	55	46	52	55	58	46	26	15	15
Montana-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho-----	16	10	14	13	12	8	8	5	3
Wyoming-----	5	5	6	9	5	7	4	3	3
Colorado-----	14	17	17	14	16	22	8	3	1
New Mexico-----	8	4	7	10	6	5	4	2	-
Arizona-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	9	8	6	7	12	4	2	2	-
Nevada-----	3	2	2	2	7	-	-	-	8
PACIFIC-----	445	348	294	230	237	157	88	52	40
Washington-----	52	54	55	45	100	36	21	13	5
Oregon-----	44	40	45	41	26	39	25	16	4
California-----	349	254	194	144	111	82	42	23	31

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.² See footnote 2 to table 4.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 16.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
United States ¹ -----	33,915	266	1,422	2,447	3,245	3,307	3,357	3,048	3,003
NEW ENGLAND -----	3,095	24	119	229	234	239	259	218	271
Maine -----	163	1	8	12	18	14	14	11	22
New Hampshire -----	242	1	6	22	18	14	21	17	29
Vermont -----	92	1	4	7	11	10	6	5	8
Massachusetts -----	1,813	17	76	130	117	143	146	137	146
Rhode Island -----	263	2	7	8	17	15	23	15	27
Connecticut -----	522	2	18	50	53	43	49	33	39
MIDDLE ATLANTIC -----	8,721	60	370	566	733	759	784	719	711
New York -----	6,166	38	249	364	515	510	543	490	496
New Jersey -----	979	8	39	71	89	91	88	82	83
Pennsylvania -----	1,576	14	82	131	129	158	153	147	132
EAST NORTH CENTRAL -----	6,984	26	204	463	646	663	708	678	678
Ohio -----	1,774	5	41	112	171	204	186	168	221
Indiana -----	770	2	23	43	55	73	77	92	73
Illinois -----	2,858	8	84	182	264	239	275	262	232
Michigan -----	1,065	7	44	76	95	99	112	105	93
Wisconsin -----	517	4	12	50	61	48	58	51	59
WEST NORTH CENTRAL -----	2,996	11	123	182	246	263	295	254	267
Minnesota -----	685	-	22	46	53	57	64	61	70
Iowa -----	460	-	19	30	38	39	39	35	41
Missouri -----	943	5	39	44	75	87	92	76	73
North Dakota -----	136	2	10	8	17	14	10	8	15
South Dakota -----	104	-	9	13	10	3	15	11	10
Nebraska -----	304	2	11	17	19	23	31	28	30
Kansas -----	364	2	13	24	34	40	44	35	28
SOUTH ATLANTIC -----	4,018	79	266	384	474	440	410	366	342
Delaware -----	112	1	4	11	6	11	8	6	8
Maryland -----	400	-	27	25	46	33	34	35	31
District of Columbia -----	338	3	18	28	23	25	27	30	27
Virginia -----	929	35	64	94	104	95	92	77	70
West Virginia -----	360	4	15	35	47	44	36	32	38
North Carolina -----	648	11	45	65	83	97	66	56	64
South Carolina -----	445	7	46	49	59	40	53	48	40
Georgia -----	476	13	27	47	77	65	60	50	44
Florida -----	310	5	20	30	29	30	34	32	20
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	1,923	19	108	159	248	214	211	176	163
Kentucky -----	649	11	27	48	73	60	58	54	50
Tennessee -----	521	2	26	51	58	77	57	61	39
Alabama -----	684	3	51	54	110	65	92	53	67
Mississippi ¹ -----	69	3	4	6	7	12	4	8	7
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL -----	2,594	29	136	232	304	329	309	274	240
Arkansas -----	477	13	28	37	51	63	48	39	37
Louisiana -----	501	4	32	51	55	67	62	50	38
Oklahoma -----	592	10	30	55	74	67	61	60	60
Texas -----	1,024	2	46	89	124	132	138	125	105
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	530	3	21	24	42	51	57	45	51
Montana -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho -----	118	1	3	6	7	8	13	12	10
Wyoming -----	39	-	1	3	1	5	3	4	5
Colorado -----	138	-	4	6	7	13	14	12	12
New Mexico -----	77	1	9	1	8	11	9	8	11
Arizona -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah -----	130	-	4	6	18	14	14	8	12
Nevada -----	28	1	-	2	1	-	4	1	1
PACIFIC -----	3,054	15	75	208	318	349	324	318	280
Washington -----	543	2	14	29	57	52	39	42	42
Oregon -----	380	2	6	33	37	41	28	39	27
California -----	2,131	11	55	146	224	256	257	237	211

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 16.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	AGE (IN YEARS)								
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74 ²	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Unknown
United States ¹ -----	2,797	2,232	2,014	1,913	2,908	864	623	321	148
NEW ENGLAND-----	264	179	206	178	245	193	137	88	12
Maine-----	25	17	2	6	2	3	3	5	-
New Hampshire-----	21	6	21	9	47	-	-	-	10
Vermont-----	6	6	6	3	8	5	3	3	-
Massachusetts-----	140	114	133	114	138	117	89	56	-
Rhode Island-----	20	11	14	18	20	30	23	11	2
Connecticut-----	52	25	30	28	30	38	19	13	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	700	571	589	607	1,540	3	-	-	9
New York-----	503	388	423	458	1,186	-	-	-	3
New Jersey-----	68	62	61	54	183	-	-	-	-
Pennsylvania-----	129	121	105	95	171	3	-	-	6
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	623	509	429	389	382	258	196	102	30
Ohio-----	181	148	101	101	77	28	20	6	4
Indiana-----	81	71	35	40	76	12	10	3	4
Illinois-----	229	191	196	173	148	156	133	69	17
Michigan-----	86	60	68	54	64	52	27	19	4
Wisconsin-----	46	39	29	21	17	10	6	5	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	308	236	201	184	194	103	91	29	9
Minnesota-----	60	54	46	51	59	24	10	4	4
Iowa-----	46	40	34	33	27	18	17	4	-
Missouri-----	103	89	63	50	59	36	37	15	-
North Dakota-----	19	7	4	4	7	8	1	-	2
South Dakota-----	5	5	5	9	2	1	6	-	-
Nebraska-----	29	23	27	18	23	10	11	1	1
Kansas-----	46	18	22	19	17	6	9	5	2
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	283	245	171	183	236	63	44	26	6
Delaware-----	10	8	4	12	5	4	7	6	1
Maryland-----	21	29	24	19	46	11	12	6	1
District of Columbia-----	21	14	17	25	26	28	18	8	-
Virginia-----	61	67	39	36	95	-	-	-	-
West Virginia-----	30	20	16	16	9	10	4	4	-
North Carolina-----	60	31	17	23	27	-	-	-	3
South Carolina-----	29	30	18	18	7	-	-	-	1
Georgia-----	30	24	15	14	10	-	-	-	-
Florida-----	21	22	21	20	11	10	3	2	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	125	109	99	79	57	70	41	11	34
Kentucky-----	51	42	31	25	24	37	21	6	31
Tennessee-----	29	13	26	20	22	16	18	3	3
Alabama-----	39	51	36	32	11	16	2	2	-
Mississippi ¹ -----	6	3	6	2	-	1	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	184	161	111	106	65	51	34	21	8
Arkansas-----	32	28	27	27	14	16	7	10	-
Louisiana-----	36	26	21	22	16	9	9	3	-
Oklahoma-----	31	47	23	22	15	14	10	6	7
Texas-----	85	60	40	35	20	12	8	2	1
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	38	28	37	31	31	29	15	14	13
Montana-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho-----	10	3	11	9	9	10	3	3	-
Wyoming-----	1	1	3	5	2	2	1	1	1
Colorado-----	5	7	12	10	11	11	7	7	-
New Mexico-----	4	2	2	3	3	-	2	3	-
Arizona-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	16	14	9	2	5	6	2	-	-
Nevada-----	2	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	12
PACIFIC-----	272	194	171	156	158	94	65	30	27
Washington-----	50	39	38	32	71	22	10	4	-
Oregon-----	26	31	30	24	20	17	14	4	1
California-----	196	124	103	100	67	55	41	22	26

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.² See footnote 2 to table 4.

TABLE 17.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
United States ¹ -----	38,061	196	1,712	2,927	3,376	3,449	3,714	3,009	2,678
NEW ENGLAND-----	2,971	20	133	221	220	238	222	213	203
Maine-----	163	-	13	19	17	14	19	11	5
New Hampshire-----	223	-	10	15	15	25	13	17	11
Vermont-----	101	1	6	14	6	4	12	4	4
Massachusetts-----	1,768	16	87	118	129	135	129	121	129
Rhode Island-----	215	1	4	15	8	15	24	17	17
Connecticut-----	501	2	13	40	45	45	25	43	37
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	9,790	53	502	750	846	857	868	767	760
New York-----	6,873	40	322	495	548	582	580	544	565
New Jersey-----	1,153	7	64	95	122	115	104	86	68
Pennsylvania-----	1,764	6	116	160	176	160	184	137	127
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	7,681	21	236	501	632	674	799	691	610
Ohio-----	1,730	4	58	133	151	171	204	179	141
Indiana-----	831	3	21	52	53	86	89	68	45
Illinois-----	3,298	9	84	165	247	266	303	264	265
Michigan-----	1,267	1	55	103	119	99	134	127	103
Wisconsin-----	555	4	18	48	62	52	69	53	36
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	3,582	9	115	238	292	318	303	261	210
Minnesota-----	925	3	28	80	79	83	68	59	42
Iowa-----	518	3	13	38	37	42	45	43	37
Missouri-----	1,051	-	43	63	60	88	98	75	65
North Dakota-----	155	-	4	15	23	9	15	9	8
South Dakota-----	125	-	2	7	12	14	8	13	8
Nebraska-----	308	2	12	23	28	35	19	24	15
Kansas-----	500	1	13	32	53	47	50	38	35
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	4,727	49	297	519	541	474	504	364	283
Delaware-----	115	-	6	2	10	5	12	15	11
Maryland-----	442	-	24	40	27	40	51	27	30
District of Columbia-----	679	1	56	121	103	65	65	31	37
Virginia-----	899	8	38	77	84	82	89	66	48
West Virginia-----	410	2	10	30	50	35	54	48	22
North Carolina-----	684	18	58	93	78	87	66	47	30
South Carolina-----	471	4	41	52	59	47	50	38	36
Georgia-----	612	15	39	68	77	67	72	49	48
Florida-----	415	1	25	36	53	46	45	43	21
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	2,169	19	125	152	209	187	263	135	118
Kentucky-----	749	8	36	51	63	56	65	54	36
Tennessee-----	642	4	30	54	55	80	80	47	34
Alabama-----	717	5	56	44	89	49	111	30	47
Mississippi ¹ -----	61	2	3	3	2	2	7	4	1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,983	19	167	267	282	319	347	226	194
Arkansas-----	513	10	28	43	36	46	46	38	34
Louisiana-----	607	3	39	73	76	70	59	52	36
Oklahoma-----	866	5	52	64	71	86	105	52	59
Texas-----	997	1	48	87	99	117	137	84	65
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	678	2	23	45	48	54	65	62	41
Montana-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Idaho-----	133	-	6	10	7	9	10	13	3
Wyoming-----	90	-	3	6	6	8	10	7	3
Colorado-----	163	-	2	7	8	9	11	12	10
New Mexico-----	121	1	7	10	12	13	10	14	8
Arizona-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Utah-----	124	1	3	9	12	10	17	12	17
Nevada-----	47	-	2	3	3	5	7	4	-
PACIFIC-----	3,480	4	114	234	306	328	343	290	259
Washington-----	676	2	22	39	58	59	48	41	35
Oregon-----	476	-	13	24	36	30	46	42	20
California-----	2,328	2	79	171	212	239	249	207	204

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 17.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	AGE (IN YEARS)								
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74 ²	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Unknown
United States ¹ -----	2,930	2,809	2,623	2,548	3,562	1,249	685	363	231
NEW ENGLAND-----	206	238	213	227	269	184	102	56	6
Maine-----	7	13	14	14	7	6	4	-	-
New Hampshire-----	13	12	11	20	57	-	-	-	4
Vermont-----	13	9	2	5	11	6	2	1	1
Massachusetts-----	118	144	131	139	145	119	69	39	-
Rhode Island-----	12	22	13	14	16	18	14	4	1
Connecticut-----	43	38	42	35	33	35	13	12	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	818	661	674	643	1,572	1	1	-	17
New York-----	597	475	494	456	1,169	-	1	-	5
New Jersey-----	66	70	78	83	195	-	-	-	-
Pennsylvania-----	155	116	102	104	206	1	-	-	12
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	611	587	567	548	540	335	178	110	41
Ohio-----	141	149	136	106	80	38	15	4	20
Indiana-----	55	65	68	68	123	12	13	7	3
Illinois-----	265	248	252	255	246	207	114	75	13
Michigan-----	109	90	79	83	63	60	20	18	4
Wisconsin-----	41	35	32	36	28	18	16	6	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	247	292	280	256	313	213	134	58	43
Minnesota-----	73	84	66	56	114	49	21	12	26
Iowa-----	26	47	39	40	47	30	23	8	-
Missouri-----	76	81	94	73	83	78	46	28	-
North Dakota-----	9	21	9	17	5	4	3	1	3
South Dakota-----	6	8	12	8	11	7	8	1	-
Nebraska-----	15	20	21	22	23	25	12	7	5
Kansas-----	42	31	37	40	30	20	21	1	9
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	346	328	279	250	332	78	42	23	18
Delaware-----	7	7	13	8	9	5	4	1	-
Maryland-----	35	35	27	33	42	16	8	7	-
District of Columbia-----	36	22	36	34	25	26	15	6	-
Virginia-----	67	85	66	59	130	-	-	-	-
West Virginia-----	27	32	27	28	16	18	8	3	-
North Carolina-----	52	37	36	29	40	-	-	-	13
South Carolina-----	43	34	23	24	18	-	-	-	2
Georgia-----	51	45	27	20	32	-	-	-	2
Florida-----	28	31	24	15	20	13	7	6	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	145	150	127	175	111	138	52	21	42
Kentucky-----	53	48	44	52	46	61	33	12	31
Tennessee-----	50	32	36	45	37	29	14	6	9
Alabama-----	35	63	39	70	28	41	5	3	2
Mississippi ¹ -----	7	7	8	8	-	7	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	207	235	190	177	146	102	64	31	10
Arkansas-----	33	40	35	38	28	32	16	9	1
Louisiana-----	46	35	34	35	14	11	13	5	6
Oklahoma-----	55	71	57	58	59	35	24	10	3
Texas-----	73	89	64	46	45	24	11	7	-
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	45	41	46	55	53	44	25	14	15
Montana-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho-----	11	8	10	13	11	7	7	5	3
Wyoming-----	5	5	6	9	5	7	4	3	3
Colorado-----	11	15	15	14	15	22	8	3	1
New Mexico-----	6	4	7	10	6	5	4	2	-
Arizona-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	8	7	6	7	9	3	2	1	-
Nevada-----	2	2	2	2	7	-	-	-	8
PACIFIC-----	305	277	247	217	276	154	87	50	39
Washington-----	50	50	55	45	100	35	21	13	5
Oregon-----	37	37	41	41	26	39	25	15	4
California-----	218	190	153	131	100	80	41	22	30

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.² See footnote 2 to table 4.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 18.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
United States ¹ -----	31,450	139	1,191	2,217	2,958	2,978	3,038	2,796	2,800
NEW ENGLAND-----	2,857	12	97	214	204	214	236	199	249
Maine-----	154	-	6	12	18	14	13	11	19
New Hampshire-----	218	-	4	16	15	12	19	14	27
Vermont-----	82	1	4	7	9	10	3	4	7
Massachusetts-----	1,683	10	62	126	103	128	136	126	136
Rhode Island-----	242	1	5	6	15	12	20	14	25
Connecticut-----	478	-	16	47	44	38	45	30	35
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	8,538	42	350	549	716	731	765	705	698
New York-----	6,103	25	239	356	509	502	538	486	492
New Jersey-----	940	8	38	66	86	85	81	79	79
Pennsylvania-----	1,495	9	73	125	119	144	146	140	127
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	6,353	14	160	391	567	582	627	608	622
Ohio-----	1,718	5	35	107	164	197	180	163	213
Indiana-----	740	-	19	38	53	71	73	88	71
Illinois-----	2,423	5	61	135	203	182	225	213	194
Michigan-----	992	3	34	69	91	86	100	98	86
Wisconsin-----	480	1	11	42	56	46	49	46	58
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,804	5	103	166	224	239	268	236	252
Minnesota-----	655	-	20	41	48	51	62	59	67
Iowa-----	439	-	18	28	36	34	35	33	40
Missouri-----	850	-	27	38	66	77	81	64	69
North Dakota-----	129	2	10	8	14	14	9	8	12
South Dakota-----	103	-	8	13	10	3	15	11	10
Nebraska-----	282	2	9	15	14	22	28	27	26
Kansas-----	346	1	11	23	32	38	38	34	28
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,589	31	205	336	440	396	365	320	308
Delaware-----	102	-	3	9	5	10	7	6	7
Maryland-----	370	-	21	21	44	30	29	31	29
District of Columbia-----	332	2	16	28	23	24	26	30	27
Virginia-----	721	5	27	63	88	75	79	54	62
West Virginia-----	303	-	11	31	41	37	30	24	29
North Carolina-----	573	6	40	61	77	87	55	49	54
South Carolina-----	412	1	40	47	56	38	47	45	37
Georgia-----	473	13	27	47	77	65	60	50	43
Florida-----	303	4	20	29	29	30	32	31	20
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	1,729	11	83	136	223	186	190	165	153
Kentucky-----	551	6	20	38	66	45	44	48	44
Tennessee-----	502	2	24	49	52	76	55	61	38
Alabama-----	629	3	35	45	102	56	90	49	65
Mississippi ¹ -----	47	-	4	4	3	9	1	7	6
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,401	12	112	217	277	298	283	258	228
Arkansas-----	420	3	22	30	43	54	43	35	36
Louisiana-----	470	2	28	48	52	60	59	48	36
Oklahoma-----	564	5	25	53	70	65	57	58	60
Texas-----	947	2	39	86	112	119	124	117	96
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	491	2	17	19	36	42	53	44	48
Montana-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho-----	112	1	1	5	7	7	12	12	10
Wyoming-----	35	-	1	3	1	3	3	4	4
Colorado-----	123	-	2	5	4	9	11	11	11
New Mexico-----	75	1	9	1	8	10	9	8	11
Arizona-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	120	-	4	4	15	13	14	8	11
Nevada-----	26	-	-	1	1	-	4	1	1
PACIFIC-----	2,688	10	64	189	271	290	251	261	242
Washington-----	520	2	9	29	56	50	37	39	37
Oregon-----	357	-	6	29	30	40	27	37	26
California-----	1,811	8	49	131	185	200	187	185	179

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 18.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	AGE (IN YEARS)								
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74 ²	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Unknown
United States ¹ -----	2,639	2,126	1,936	1,868	2,861	846	610	311	136
NEW ENGLAND-----	244	169	192	173	234	190	135	85	10
Maine-----	25	15	2	6	2	3	3	5	-
New Hampshire-----	20	6	21	9	47	-	-	-	8
Vermont-----	6	5	4	3	8	5	3	3	-
Massachusetts-----	128	108	123	111	129	115	88	54	-
Rhode Island-----	19	11	13	17	20	29	22	11	2
Connecticut-----	46	24	29	27	28	38	19	12	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	691	565	582	600	1,532	3	-	-	9
New York-----	501	388	422	457	1,183	-	-	-	3
New Jersey-----	67	61	59	51	178	-	-	-	-
Pennsylvania-----	123	116	101	92	171	3	-	-	6
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	592	475	408	372	368	252	188	100	27
Ohio-----	178	143	99	100	76	28	20	6	4
Indiana-----	80	67	35	40	76	12	10	3	4
Illinois-----	205	170	177	157	138	152	125	67	14
Michigan-----	83	57	68	54	61	52	27	19	4
Wisconsin-----	46	38	29	21	17	8	6	5	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	289	229	190	182	194	102	89	27	9
Minnesota-----	57	53	45	51	59	24	10	4	4
Iowa-----	43	40	33	33	27	18	17	4	-
Missouri-----	92	85	60	48	59	36	35	13	-
North Dakota-----	19	7	4	4	7	8	1	-	2
South Dakota-----	5	5	5	9	2	1	6	-	-
Nebraska-----	28	22	21	18	23	10	11	1	1
Kansas-----	45	17	22	19	17	5	9	5	2
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	255	225	164	180	228	62	43	25	6
Delaware-----	10	7	4	12	5	4	6	6	1
Maryland-----	20	28	24	19	46	10	12	5	1
District of Columbia-----	20	14	17	25	26	28	18	8	-
Virginia-----	51	56	37	36	88	-	-	-	-
West Virginia-----	27	17	15	15	8	10	4	4	-
North Carolina-----	49	29	15	21	27	-	-	-	3
South Carolina-----	29	30	16	18	7	-	-	-	1
Georgia-----	29	23	15	14	10	-	-	-	-
Florida-----	20	21	21	20	11	10	3	2	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	111	100	93	75	57	65	41	11	29
Kentucky-----	43	36	30	22	24	32	21	6	26
Tennessee-----	27	12	24	20	22	16	18	3	3
Alabama-----	38	50	34	31	11	16	2	2	-
Mississippi ¹ -----	3	2	5	2	-	1	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	179	153	107	105	60	50	34	20	8
Arkansas-----	32	25	26	26	13	16	7	9	-
Louisiana-----	35	26	21	22	15	8	9	3	-
Oklahoma-----	30	45	23	22	14	14	10	6	7
Texas-----	82	57	37	35	18	12	8	2	1
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	35	26	37	30	31	29	15	14	13
Montana-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho-----	9	3	11	9	9	10	3	3	-
Wyoming-----	-	1	3	5	2	2	1	1	1
Colorado-----	5	7	12	10	11	11	7	7	-
New Mexico-----	4	2	2	2	3	-	2	3	-
Arizona-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	15	12	9	2	5	6	2	-	-
Nevada-----	2	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	12
PACIFIC-----	243	184	163	151	157	93	65	29	25
Washington-----	48	38	37	31	71	22	10	4	-
Oregon-----	24	30	30	23	20	16	14	4	1
California-----	171	116	96	97	66	55	41	21	24

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.²See footnote 2 to table 4.

Readmissions.—A patient who has previously received treatment in a hospital for mental disease (other than one which provides temporary care only), whether located in the State or elsewhere, and who has been discharged from the books, is designated as a readmission. By a hospital which "provides temporary care" is meant the psychiatric ward of a general hospital.

In 1940 the total readmission rate to State hospitals in the country as a whole was 29.2 per 100 first admissions. The rate has increased steadily in recent years. In 1937 it was 26.1.

For an additional means of comparison the rate of readmission has been expressed per 100 discharges. There was equally wide interstate deviation in readmission rates expressed on the basis of discharges as on the basis of first admissions. For the country as a whole there were 40.4 readmissions per 100 discharges.

The readmission rates, when expressed per 100 first admissions, were highest for manic-depressive psychosis (73.1) and for psychosis with psychopathic personality (56.5). Rates of readmission per 100 discharges were highest among psychoses with epidemic encephalitis (60.8), with dementia praecox (schizophrenia) (54.1), with convulsive disorders (52.8), and with manic-depressive psychosis (51.5).

Rates of readmission are influenced by the degree of hospital overcrowding. When a hospital is unable to accommodate all patients seeking admission and must give preference to the most acutely ill, the rate of readmission is decreased. A less crowded hospital can admit less acutely disturbed patients to begin with, and will have a greater number of persons as possible candidates for readmission.

The development of a system of parole with a sufficient number of social workers to keep in close touch with the patient between the time that he is released from the hospital until such time as he is eligible for discharge will tend to decrease the necessity for readmission. It cannot be too strongly emphasized that any interpretation of rates of readmission must be tempered by consideration of the parole regulations and release practices in each State.¹

The proportion that patients with psychosis comprised of total readmissions was 87.5 percent (82.2 percent for male and 93.6 percent for female). The sex difference may be accounted for by the large proportion of alcoholism without psychosis among male readmissions (10.9 percent). Dementia praecox (schizophrenia) was responsible for the largest proportion of all readmissions (29.8 percent), with manic-depressive psychosis (23.0 percent) next in order; however, in this latter disorder females (30.5 percent) constituted almost twice as large a proportion as did males (16.4 percent).

Some mental disorders are naturally more recurrent than others. While temporarily the patient may be apparently fully recovered, relapses are frequent. The readmission rate based on numbers of first admissions is a measure of the frequency of recurrence of mental disorders. The number of discharges constitutes another reliable basis on which to express rates of readmission since only discharged patients are eligible for readmission.

¹In some hospitals overnight return of patients on books but not in residence, for the purpose of retaining jurisdiction, is common practice.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 19.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE PER 100 FIRST ADMISSIONS AND PER 100 DISCHARGES, BY SEX, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	READMISSIONS PER 100 FIRST ADMISSIONS			READMISSIONS PER 100 DISCHARGES		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total ¹ -----	29.2	27.0	32.1	40.4	37.5	44.3
With psychosis-----	29.2	26.5	32.4	43.4	40.9	46.1
General paresis-----	12.5	12.0	14.0	26.8	26.9	26.5
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	15.4	14.5	17.4	25.7	24.3	28.8
With epidemic encephalitis-----	52.6	53.0	(²)	60.8	(²)	(²)
With other infectious diseases-----	12.1	11.8	12.3	12.1	11.1	13.4
Alcoholic-----	31.2	31.5	30.0	30.2	29.8	32.3
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	32.0	29.6	33.8	27.2	23.4	30.4
Traumatic-----	19.4	21.2	(²)	19.3	21.7	(²)
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	10.3	9.0	12.1	42.8	39.0	47.4
With other disturbances of circulation-----	11.0	10.7	11.4	29.4	29.5	(²)
With convulsive disorders-----	35.5	35.2	35.4	52.8	55.1	50.1
Senile-----	6.0	5.2	6.9	42.7	37.0	48.6
Involuntary psychoses-----	20.6	19.9	20.9	32.1	29.6	33.0
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	15.1	10.1	15.1	17.7	15.9	18.8
Due to new growth-----	8.2	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	20.9	20.7	21.1	48.0	49.7	46.0
Psychoneuroses-----	28.1	25.1	30.0	26.8	24.2	26.8
Manic-depressive-----	73.1	66.6	77.7	51.5	49.1	53.1
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	42.0	42.0	42.0	54.1	52.2	56.5
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	30.1	26.9	33.2	37.8	32.6	42.9
With psychopathic personality-----	56.5	49.3	76.1	41.5	39.7	45.0
With mental deficiency-----	33.2	31.8	34.9	45.1	45.6	44.5
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	16.5	14.7	19.1	32.1	28.6	37.0
Without psychosis-----	29.0	29.3	28.4	27.3	27.0	28.2
Epilepsy-----	21.9	25.1	19.8	24.7	24.9	(²)
Mental deficiency-----	25.7	24.2	28.0	35.0	31.6	41.0
Alcoholism-----	34.3	35.0	29.4	30.2	30.7	26.3
Drug addiction-----	59.1	69.0	50.7	44.2	43.3	45.3
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)
Psychopathic personality-----	34.8	33.5	39.1	27.1	26.6	33.0
Primary behavior disorders-----	12.9	12.7	13.2	12.6	13.4	11.6
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	17.0	14.2	22.8	16.3	13.9	20.9

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.² Rate not shown where base is less than 100.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 20.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY SEX, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940 AND 1939

MENTAL DISORDER	ALL READMISSIONS						PERCENT			
	1940 ¹			1939			1940 ¹			1939 total
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
Total-----	23,170	12,273	10,897	22,189	11,915	10,274	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
With psychosis-----	20,285	10,067	10,198	19,486	9,830	9,656	87.5	82.2	93.6	87.8
General paresis-----	752	528	224	756	539	217	3.2	4.3	2.1	3.4
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	152	97	55	170	108	62	0.7	0.8	0.5	0.8
With epidemic encephalitis-----	90	61	29	76	48	28	0.4	0.5	0.3	0.3
With other infectious diseases-----	35	18	17	32	19	13	0.2	0.1	0.2	0.1
Alcoholic-----	1,100	942	158	1,144	965	179	4.7	7.7	1.4	5.2
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	85	34	51	80	38	42	0.4	0.3	0.5	0.4
Traumatic-----	84	76	8	73	66	7	0.4	0.6	0.1	0.3
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	1,107	564	543	1,053	547	506	4.8	4.6	5.0	4.7
With other disturbances of circulation-----	59	33	26	71	36	35	0.3	0.3	0.2	0.3
With convulsive disorders-----	538	302	236	573	325	248	2.3	2.5	2.2	2.6
Senile-----	415	182	233	405	202	203	1.8	1.5	2.1	1.8
Involitional psychoses-----	664	162	502	571	155	416	2.9	1.3	4.6	2.6
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	115	37	78	114	32	82	0.5	0.3	0.7	0.5
Due to new growth-----	14	6	8	10	3	7	0.1	0.0	0.1	0.0
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	147	84	63	147	83	64	0.6	0.7	0.6	0.7
Psychoneuroses-----	710	257	453	640	268	372	3.1	2.1	4.2	2.9
Manic-depressive-----	5,336	2,011	3,325	5,237	1,990	3,247	23.0	16.4	30.5	23.6
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	6,899	3,641	3,258	6,447	3,395	3,052	29.8	29.7	29.9	29.1
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	365	158	207	351	157	194	1.6	1.3	1.9	1.6
With psychopathic personality-----	430	274	156	424	270	154	1.9	2.2	1.4	1.9
With mental deficiency-----	746	392	354	779	405	374	3.2	3.2	3.2	3.5
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	442	228	214	333	179	154	1.9	1.9	2.0	1.5
Without psychosis-----	2,885	2,186	699	2,703	2,085	618	12.5	17.8	6.4	12.2
Epilepsy-----	73	49	24	115	70	45	0.3	0.4	0.2	0.5
Mental deficiency-----	355	205	150	297	184	113	1.5	1.7	1.4	1.3
Alcoholism-----	1,492	1,340	152	1,303	1,159	144	6.4	10.9	1.4	5.9
Drug addiction-----	240	129	111	211	135	76	1.0	1.1	1.0	1.0
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	19	16	3	10	8	2	0.1	0.1	0.0	0.0
Psychopathic personality-----	267	199	68	231	176	55	1.2	1.6	0.6	1.0
Primary behavior disorders-----	36	22	14	25	16	9	0.2	0.2	0.1	0.1
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	403	226	177	511	337	174	1.7	1.8	1.6	2.3

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 21.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All readmissions	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	With convulsive disorders
United States ¹	23,170	20,285	752	152	90	35	1,100	85	84	1,107	59	538
NEW ENGLAND	2,647	2,324	30	5	10	3	159	16	11	128	10	70
Maine	125	112	3	-	1	1	7	-	-	3	-	1
New Hampshire	147	126	-	-	6	-	-	3	1	-	5	1
Vermont	115	86	2	1	1	-	5	2	-	7	2	8
Massachusetts	1,693	1,512	21	1	2	1	118	8	9	92	1	42
Rhode Island	119	91	1	-	-	-	4	2	-	2	1	1
Connecticut	448	397	3	1	-	1	25	1	1	24	1	17
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	5,104	4,948	156	31	35	8	304	14	20	310	12	101
New York	3,707	3,653	108	20	30	5	254	10	16	244	10	73
New Jersey	626	568	19	9	1	1	28	2	4	46	2	6
Pennsylvania	771	727	29	2	4	2	22	2	-	20	-	22
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	5,917	5,011	278	37	14	12	411	15	26	324	7	93
Ohio	831	802	51	4	7	1	28	5	3	53	3	2
Indiana	303	289	17	2	1	-	6	-	-	21	-	2
Illinois	3,044	2,455	121	13	1	5	306	6	12	179	2	56
Michigan	914	852	50	10	3	6	34	3	2	23	2	9
Wisconsin	825	613	39	8	2	-	37	1	9	48	-	24
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,610	1,430	42	11	4	2	41	9	3	72	10	29
Minnesota	325	303	6	7	-	-	3	2	-	15	-	3
Iowa	329	285	3	1	2	-	9	3	-	9	2	4
Missouri	514	445	26	3	1	2	26	1	2	37	7	15
North Dakota	83	71	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	3	-	3
South Dakota	104	99	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	2	-	2
Nebraska	107	82	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Kansas	148	145	6	-	1	-	-	1	1	6	1	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC	2,604	2,066	78	15	1	1	53	17	5	78	17	63
Delaware	47	40	1	-	-	-	4	-	-	1	1	-
Maryland	368	303	13	1	1	-	21	-	1	15	-	9
District of Col.	225	221	7	-	-	-	6	4	1	16	-	6
Virginia	681	457	17	6	-	-	13	3	1	20	6	13
West Virginia	221	145	15	3	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	7
North Carolina	293	191	4	2	-	-	1	3	-	8	-	1
South Carolina	253	214	1	-	-	-	4	4	-	6	9	16
Georgia	353	337	13	-	-	-	-	1	-	5	-	5
Florida	163	158	7	3	-	1	3	2	1	6	-	6
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	1,445	1,220	30	9	13	1	13	6	1	42	1	62
Kentucky	364	279	7	-	2	-	6	1	-	10	1	14
Tennessee	406	368	12	3	1	1	4	3	1	20	-	11
Alabama	556	495	11	6	10	-	2	1	-	9	-	27
Mississippi ¹	119	78	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	3	-	10
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	1,683	1,460	76	22	10	4	26	5	4	68	-	55
Arkansas	331	230	4	4	-	1	5	1	-	16	-	17
Louisiana	198	169	5	1	1	-	1	1	-	12	-	3
Oklahoma	492	468	26	12	3	2	16	-	1	23	-	27
Texas	662	593	41	5	6	1	4	3	3	17	-	8
MOUNTAIN ¹	328	278	13	12	-	1	8	2	3	15	1	10
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	68	49	2	3	-	-	-	2	-	3	1	3
Wyoming	12	10	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Colorado	152	128	8	7	-	-	4	-	3	10	-	5
New Mexico	21	21	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	2
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	70	65	3	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-
Nevada	5	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC	1,832	1,548	49	10	3	3	85	1	11	70	1	55
Washington	300	289	11	2	1	2	6	-	1	17	1	11
Oregon	231	211	6	2	-	-	12	-	2	10	-	12
California	1,301	1,048	32	6	2	1	67	1	8	43	-	32

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 21.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involuntary psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other undiagnosed, and unknown
United States ¹	415	664	115	14	147	710	5,336	6,899	365	430	746	442
NEW ENGLAND	50	82	14	2	27	133	617	742	47	69	88	11
Maine	2	-	2	-	1	2	57	27	2	1	1	1
New Hampshire	5	3	3	-	-	14	29	43	1	2	1	7
Vermont	-	3	2	-	-	12	24	13	1	-	3	-
Massachusetts	31	57	7	1	24	94	351	496	35	57	61	3
Rhode Island	2	3	-	-	-	5	26	41	2	-	1	-
Connecticut	10	16	-	1	2	6	130	122	6	9	21	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	98	216	14	3	12	180	1,170	1,827	70	187	146	34
New York	79	169	7	2	9	118	816	1,389	36	157	95	6
New Jersey	5	21	5	1	-	34	154	171	12	23	17	7
Pennsylvania	14	26	2	-	3	28	200	267	22	7	34	21
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	83	168	25	3	57	193	1,107	1,661	105	52	203	137
Ohio	22	42	1	1	10	20	209	265	43	7	20	5
Indiana	7	9	1	-	4	3	89	108	7	3	6	3
Illinois	41	77	11	1	19	101	443	648	28	21	89	75
Michigan	8	11	11	-	15	51	193	287	21	17	44	52
Wisconsin	5	29	1	1	9	18	173	153	6	4	44	2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	45	57	5	2	9	50	367	509	30	26	58	49
Minnesota	14	12	-	-	3	16	84	116	1	3	11	7
Iowa	4	21	1	1	2	8	85	93	12	9	12	6
Missouri	19	14	1	1	3	13	61	153	9	5	26	20
North Dakota	2	1	-	-	-	6	17	35	1	1	1	-
South Dakota	3	4	1	-	-	-	49	24	3	5	1	1
Nebraska	-	2	-	-	-	-	23	37	3	1	1	12
Kansas	3	3	2	-	1	7	50	51	1	2	6	3
SOUTH ATLANTIC	46	47	12	-	16	56	756	611	27	24	82	61
Delaware	-	2	-	-	1	1	12	11	4	1	-	1
Maryland	6	8	2	-	1	13	63	124	2	3	19	1
District of Col.	3	5	-	-	1	2	46	94	9	3	5	13
Virginia	23	8	2	-	1	11	182	122	4	4	14	7
West Virginia	3	11	2	-	2	5	48	39	2	-	2	2
North Carolina	5	5	1	-	-	5	68	54	-	1	2	31
South Carolina	-	6	1	-	5	12	80	52	6	2	7	3
Georgia	1	-	-	-	4	5	204	67	-	4	25	3
Florida	5	2	4	-	1	2	53	48	-	6	8	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	19	14	8	1	5	32	425	362	28	11	55	82
Kentucky	11	4	-	-	4	2	57	95	9	3	25	28
Tennessee	4	-	4	1	-	4	117	110	10	3	10	49
Alabama	4	9	-	-	-	21	227	138	9	3	16	2
Mississippi ¹	-	1	4	-	1	5	24	19	-	2	4	3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	33	44	32	1	9	27	354	542	31	21	67	29
Arkansas	7	5	4	-	1	7	59	63	5	-	26	5
Louisiana	5	1	-	-	-	4	45	67	1	4	9	9
Oklahoma	4	9	20	1	7	8	109	158	7	8	19	8
Texas	17	29	8	-	1	8	141	254	18	9	13	7
MOUNTAIN ¹	17	12	-	1	5	11	47	95	7	4	11	3
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	2	8	-	-	1	2	8	9	1	2	2	-
Wyoming	1	-	-	-	-	1	4	2	-	-	-	-
Colorado	6	3	-	1	4	4	5	57	1	2	5	3
New Mexico	1	-	-	-	-	-	4	8	-	-	3	-
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	7	1	-	-	-	4	24	16	5	-	1	-
Nevada	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC	24	24	5	1	7	28	493	550	20	36	36	36
Washington	5	6	1	-	1	1	93	100	12	13	5	-
Oregon	9	4	-	-	1	11	66	66	1	2	7	-
California	10	14	4	1	5	16	334	384	7	21	24	36

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 21.—READMISSIONS TO STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other, unclassified, and unknown
United States ¹	2,885	73	355	1,492	240	19	267	56	403
NEW ENGLAND	325	13	47	90	17	1	79	6	70
Maine	13	2	4	4	-	-	1	-	2
New Hampshire	21	2	1	3	2	-	7	2	4
Vermont	29	-	3	14	2	1	4	1	4
Massachusetts	181	8	26	58	4	-	53	3	49
Rhode Island	28	-	4	16	-	-	4	-	4
Connecticut	51	1	9	15	9	-	10	-	7
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	156	4	31	64	4	3	24	8	18
New York	54	2	9	21	1	2	9	6	4
New Jersey	58	1	7	33	2	-	8	1	6
Pennsylvania	44	1	15	10	1	1	7	1	8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	906	15	83	479	86	5	56	10	172
Ohio	29	1	7	9	4	1	1	1	5
Indiana	14	1	4	3	-	1	4	1	-
Illinois	589	10	37	285	60	1	32	1	163
Michigan	62	3	28	15	3	2	9	-	2
Wisconsin	212	-	7	167	19	-	10	7	2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	180	1	25	105	9	5	11	5	19
Minnesota	22	-	4	14	-	2	2	-	-
Iowa	44	-	2	37	2	-	2	-	1
Missouri	69	1	15	22	6	1	5	5	14
North Dakota	12	-	1	9	-	-	-	-	2
South Dakota	5	-	1	3	-	-	1	-	-
Nebraska	25	-	1	20	1	2	-	-	1
Kansas	3	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC	538	19	58	325	66	1	32	2	35
Delaware	7	-	-	3	-	1	-	1	2
Maryland	65	1	7	43	3	-	10	-	1
District of Columbia	4	-	-	2	-	-	2	-	-
Virginia	224	8	25	151	24	-	5	1	10
West Virginia	76	8	14	32	13	-	1	-	8
North Carolina	102	2	5	68	24	-	1	-	2
South Carolina	39	-	4	22	1	-	6	-	6
Georgia	16	-	2	4	1	-	5	-	4
Florida	5	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	225	9	45	87	34	-	10	3	37
Kentucky	85	4	14	24	12	-	3	2	26
Tennessee	38	5	2	20	2	-	1	1	7
Alabama	61	-	26	15	11	-	6	-	3
Mississippi ¹	41	-	3	28	9	-	-	-	1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	223	8	40	85	20	-	36	1	33
Arkansas	101	7	20	37	4	-	17	1	15
Louisiana	29	1	9	11	1	-	2	-	5
Oklahoma	24	-	8	5	7	-	3	-	1
Texas	69	-	3	32	8	-	14	-	12
MOUNTAIN ¹	50	2	11	28	1	-	6	-	2
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	19	-	4	15	-	-	-	-	-
Wyoming	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Colorado	24	1	5	11	1	-	6	-	-
New Mexico	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	5	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	1
Nevada	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC	284	2	15	229	3	4	13	1	17
Washington	11	1	4	-	-	-	4	1	1
Oregon	20	1	2	10	1	4	1	-	1
California	253	-	9	219	2	-	8	-	15

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

Discharges.—When a patient is discharged from the hospital, he is separated from the books, and the hospital relinquishes its supervision over his activities. In some hospitals it is the practice to place all patients on parole first, and to discharge them from parole after a trial period when it appears that the patient is again able to carry on his normal activities. In other hospitals no parole period is employed before discharge, and all patients are discharged directly from the hospital. Generally speaking, those hospitals that are better able to conduct follow-up activities, because of availability of funds and adequacy of personnel, are more likely to retain a greater number of patients on parole.

The terminology used in classifying mental patients according to condition on discharge is defined as follows:

Recovered indicates the condition of patients who have regained their normal mental health, so that they may be considered as having practically the same mental status as they had previous to the onset of the psychosis.

Improved denotes any degree of mental gain less than recovery.

Unimproved denotes no mental gain.

Without psychosis refers to patients who had no psychosis at the time of admission to the hospital. These patients are not classified as recovered, improved, or unimproved. Such designation would not be meaningful in combination with the condition of psychotic patients, and would tend to confuse the significance of the results for psychotic patients.

There must necessarily be considerable variation of opinion in the measurement of so subjectively determined a factor as condition of a patient on discharge. In all probability, however, there are real differences among the States in the type of patient discharged.

In the country as a whole, slightly more than two-fifths of all patients discharged from hospitals were indicated as improved (male 41.5 percent, female 49.8 percent). Slightly more than one-fourth were recovered, a greater proportion among females (30.2 percent) than among males (23.9 percent). These proportions are larger for females because of the unusually high proportion of male patients without psychosis (24.7 percent as compared with 10.1 percent for female). Condition on discharge was not indicated for nonpsychotic patients.

The rate of discharge of patients with each clinical diagnosis was based on the total number of admissions of the same clinical diagnosis. Transfers were excluded in this consideration and the sum of first and readmissions used as the base. It should be understood, however, that the reported discharges do not indicate discharges of the particular patients reported among admissions. Some discharged patients had undoubtedly been admitted in years previous to the one reported, and some of the admissions have not yet been discharged.

The rate of discharge per 100 admissions for all psychoses was 52.1. Discharge rates were highest for psychosis due to drugs and other exogenous poisons (89.2), psychosis with other infectious diseases (88.9), and psychosis with psychopathic personality (87.1).

The rate of discharge for recovered patients was 17.0 in 1940 as compared with 17.6 in 1939. Rate of discharge of patients with condition improved increased from 27.9 in 1939 to 28.8 in 1940. The rate of discharge for conditions unimproved was 5.1 in both years.

526631 O - 43 - 4

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 22.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND RATE PER 100 ADMISSIONS, BY SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE: 1940 AND 1939

SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE	ALL DISCHARGES		PERCENT		DISCHARGES PER 100 ADMISSIONS ¹	
	1940 ^{2 3}	1939	1940 ^{2 3}	1939	1940 ^{2 3}	1939
Total-----	57,333	57,606	100.0	100.0	55.9	55.5
With psychosis-----	46,760	46,898	81.6	81.4	52.1	51.7
Recovered-----	15,236	16,010	26.6	27.8	17.0	17.6
Improved-----	25,838	25,340	45.1	44.0	28.8	27.9
Unimproved-----	4,621	4,656	8.1	8.1	5.1	5.1
Unclassified-----	1,065	892	1.9	1.5	1.2	1.0
Without psychosis-----	10,573	10,708	18.4	18.6	82.5	82.0
Male-----	32,754	33,485	100.0	100.0	56.7	56.8
With psychosis-----	24,659	25,157	75.3	75.1	51.2	51.2
Recovered-----	7,818	8,442	23.9	25.2	16.2	17.2
Improved-----	13,607	13,620	41.5	40.7	28.3	27.7
Unimproved-----	2,676	2,701	8.2	8.1	5.6	5.5
Unclassified-----	558	394	1.7	1.2	1.2	0.8
Without psychosis-----	8,095	8,328	24.7	24.9	83.8	84.4
Female-----	24,579	24,121	100.0	100.0	54.8	53.8
With psychosis-----	22,101	21,741	89.9	90.1	53.1	52.2
Recovered-----	7,418	7,568	30.2	31.4	17.8	18.2
Improved-----	12,231	11,720	49.8	48.6	29.4	28.1
Unimproved-----	1,945	1,955	7.9	8.1	4.7	4.7
Unclassified-----	507	498	2.1	2.1	1.2	1.2
Without psychosis-----	2,478	2,380	10.1	9.9	78.3	74.4

¹ Rates for patients with psychosis discharged as recovered, improved, and unimproved are based on total admissions with psychosis; rates for patients discharged without psychosis are based on total admissions without psychosis.

² In addition to discharges these data include 626 patients on furlough in Alabama.

³ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 23.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE AND SEX, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	ALL DISCHARGES			WITH PSYCHOSIS			
	Total	Male	Female	Recovered		Improved	
				Male	Female	Male	Female
Total ^{1 2} -----	57,353	32,754	24,579	7,818	7,418	13,607	12,231
With psychosis-----	46,760	24,659	22,101	7,818	7,418	13,607	12,231
General paresis-----	2,611	1,824	787	223	88	1,374	615
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	591	400	191	89	47	272	124
With epidemic encephalitis-----	148	96	52	16	8	55	38
With other infectious diseases-----	289	162	127	89	59	59	62
Alcoholic-----	3,646	3,157	489	1,837	282	1,138	189
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	313	145	168	92	114	45	50
Traumatic-----	436	350	86	93	18	208	54
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	2,590	1,445	1,145	232	190	990	788
With other disturbances of circulation-----	201	112	89	23	32	71	49
With convulsive disorders-----	1,019	548	471	81	81	358	289
Senile-----	971	492	479	47	39	304	298
Involuntional psychoses-----	2,067	547	1,520	196	564	302	811
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	649	233	416	101	189	119	185
Due to new growth-----	50	14	16	2	4	9	9
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	306	169	137	27	21	94	84
Psychoneuroses-----	2,756	1,064	1,692	335	503	592	988
Manic-depressive-----	10,355	4,092	6,263	2,218	3,416	1,627	2,489
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	12,748	6,978	5,770	1,286	1,173	4,643	3,890
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	966	484	482	73	73	324	340
With psychopathic personality-----	1,037	690	347	408	181	226	146
With mental deficiency-----	1,655	859	796	224	233	487	462
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	1,376	798	578	126	103	310	271
Without psychosis-----	10,573	8,095	2,478	...	...	...	...
Epilepsy-----	295	197	98	...	...	...	...
Mental deficiency-----	1,015	649	366	...	...	...	...
Alcoholism-----	4,942	4,363	579	...	...	...	...
Drug addiction-----	543	298	245	...	...	...	...
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	36	20	16	...	...	...	...
Psychopathic personality-----	984	778	206	...	...	...	...
Primary behavior disorders-----	285	164	121	...	...	...	...
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	2,473	1,626	847	...	...	...	...
				WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued		WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS	
				Unimproved		Unclassified	
				Male	Female	Male	Female
Total ^{1 2} -----	2,676	1,945	558	507	8,095	2,478	
With psychosis-----	2,676	1,945	558	507	...	...
General paresis-----	201	65	26	19	...	...
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	34	15	5	5	...	...
With epidemic encephalitis-----	23	5	2	1	...	...
With other infectious diseases-----	11	5	3	1	...	...
Alcoholic-----	148	15	34	3	...	...
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	6	2	2	2	...	...
Traumatic-----	47	14	2	-	...	...
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	203	154	20	13	...	...
With other disturbances of circulation-----	17	8	1	-	...	...
With convulsive disorders-----	101	92	8	9	...	...
Senile-----	122	116	19	26	...	...
Involuntional psychoses-----	41	117	8	28	...	...
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	11	31	2	11	...	...
Due to new growth-----	3	3	-	-	...	...
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	41	26	7	6	...	...
Psychoneuroses-----	93	149	44	52	...	...
Manic-depressive-----	174	244	73	114	...	...
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	965	627	84	80	...	...
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	78	60	9	9	...	...
With psychopathic personality-----	48	15	8	5	...	...
With mental deficiency-----	138	89	10	12	...	...
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	171	93	191	111	...	...
Without psychosis-----	...	...	...	...	8,095	2,478	
Epilepsy-----	...	...	...	...	197	98	
Mental deficiency-----	...	...	...	...	649	366	
Alcoholism-----	...	...	...	...	4,363	579	
Drug addiction-----	...	...	...	...	298	245	
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	...	...	...	...	20	16	
Psychopathic personality-----	...	...	...	...	778	206	
Primary behavior disorders-----	...	...	...	...	164	121	
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	...	...	...	...	1,626	847	

¹ See footnote 1 to table 6. ² See footnote 2 to table 22.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 24.—PATIENTS WITH PSYCHOSIS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, PER 100 ADMISSIONS OF SAME PSYCHOSIS, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE, BY PSYCHOSIS: 1940 AND 1939

PSYCHOSIS	ALL DISCHARGES ¹		CONDITION ON DISCHARGE					
	1940 ²	1939	Recovered		Improved		Unimproved	
			1940 ²	1939	1940 ²	1939	1940 ²	1939
Total-----	52.1	51.7	17.0	17.6	26.8	27.9	5.1	5.1
General paresis-----	58.6	56.5	4.6	4.6	29.4	27.6	5.9	3.7
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	51.9	47.1	12.0	10.6	34.8	31.2	4.3	4.3
With epidemic encephalitis-----	56.7	49.5	9.2	6.5	35.6	32.6	10.7	10.0
With other infectious diseases-----	88.9	57.4	45.5	27.9	37.2	25.3	4.9	2.6
Alcoholic-----	76.9	76.5	45.9	48.0	26.7	25.0	3.5	2.8
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	89.2	79.5	58.7	51.7	27.1	25.7	2.5	3.4
Traumatic-----	84.5	68.2	21.5	27.9	50.8	34.8	11.8	4.9
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	21.8	25.7	3.6	4.6	15.0	15.6	3.0	3.3
With other disturbances of circulation-----	33.7	35.3	9.2	12.3	20.1	19.5	4.2	3.3
With convulsive disorders-----	49.4	49.5	7.8	7.6	31.3	30.6	9.4	10.6
Senile-----	13.5	14.5	1.2	1.5	8.5	9.1	3.3	3.4
Involuntional psychoses-----	53.2	50.2	19.6	19.0	26.7	26.6	4.1	4.2
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	65.2	58.1	29.1	25.7	30.5	27.2	4.2	3.5
Due to new growth-----	16.3	22.8	3.3	5.1	9.8	8.2	3.3	7.6
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	35.9	29.4	5.6	3.0	20.9	20.7	7.9	4.3
Psychoneuroses-----	85.0	77.3	25.9	27.2	46.8	40.7	7.5	6.9
Manic-depressive-----	81.9	81.2	44.6	46.1	32.6	30.5	3.3	3.6
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	54.6	55.6	10.5	10.8	36.6	37.2	6.8	6.8
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	61.3	57.7	9.3	10.8	42.1	37.9	8.8	8.8
With psychopathic personality-----	87.1	81.6	49.5	45.5	31.2	29.1	5.3	6.2
With mental deficiency-----	55.3	55.5	15.3	14.8	31.7	30.7	7.6	9.1
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	44.1	52.2	7.3	10.0	18.6	22.9	8.5	8.2

¹Total rates include "Unclassified" discharges, not reported separately on this table.

²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 25.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All discharges	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	With convulsive disorders
United States ^{1 2}	57,333	46,760	2,611	591	148	289	3,646	313	436	2,590	201	1,019
NEW ENGLAND	5,444	4,401	130	21	11	110	456	41	137	246	17	99
Maine	355	308	12	1	1	-	33	-	-	17	1	5
New Hampshire	382	287	8	3	-	4	21	5	-	14	1	6
Vermont	230	154	9	1	-	2	10	2	1	12	1	8
Massachusetts	3,181	2,593	55	12	7	96	291	20	134	123	8	59
Rhode Island	346	278	21	1	-	-	20	6	1	15	4	5
Connecticut	950	781	25	3	3	8	81	8	1	65	2	16
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	11,387	10,662	558	120	52	47	950	57	95	689	49	170
New York	8,051	7,740	397	90	39	35	712	32	71	566	33	130
New Jersey	1,607	1,395	53	21	5	10	138	8	16	83	6	16
Pennsylvania	1,729	1,527	88	9	8	2	100	17	8	40	10	24
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	12,855	10,010	861	90	23	31	1,134	59	76	631	26	137
Ohio	2,581	2,351	279	20	6	4	183	23	15	127	3	13
Indiana	850	803	88	13	3	2	31	3	4	30	4	4
Illinois	6,437	4,519	329	28	9	19	749	18	36	353	15	87
Michigan	1,595	1,394	112	19	2	6	77	14	11	44	4	12
Wisconsin	1,392	943	53	10	3	-	94	1	10	77	-	21
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	4,924	4,081	148	56	12	19	161	32	17	220	17	78
Minnesota	1,093	1,010	32	7	5	2	42	4	4	46	1	9
Iowa	850	635	11	8	2	2	30	4	3	16	1	8
Missouri	1,573	1,292	62	31	1	12	58	14	6	115	10	37
North Dakota	318	226	-	4	-	-	5	-	1	13	-	8
South Dakota	235	219	6	-	-	-	14	1	2	11	-	10
Nebraska	384	286	9	1	3	3	5	1	-	6	3	6
Kansas	471	413	28	5	1	-	7	8	1	13	2	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC	7,575	6,009	324	92	16	26	298	51	30	257	54	140
Delaware	135	115	2	2	2	-	23	-	1	9	1	-
Maryland	871	695	44	12	4	3	100	8	2	18	2	12
District of Col.	674	659	45	8	3	3	43	4	2	37	-	9
Virginia	2,252	1,451	51	21	4	12	62	11	10	54	5	26
West Virginia	764	515	66	13	1	7	28	1	1	29	-	4
North Carolina	480	446	11	22	-	-	10	5	1	20	-	8
South Carolina	1,026	834	51	1	1	-	18	11	2	40	45	39
Georgia	1,031	986	34	2	-	-	9	7	6	36	1	31
Florida	342	308	20	11	1	1	5	4	5	14	-	11
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ^{1 2}	4,000	3,214	182	41	17	5	76	27	16	129	9	147
Kentucky	885	610	50	6	1	3	20	3	2	32	3	14
Tennessee	945	817	36	13	4	1	22	9	5	38	-	17
Alabama ²	1,858	1,623	91	20	12	-	25	12	8	49	6	101
Mississippi ¹	312	164	5	2	-	1	9	3	1	10	-	15
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	4,575	3,642	178	101	10	38	113	15	27	165	13	116
Arkansas	1,058	627	19	12	-	28	13	2	7	49	1	32
Louisiana	463	357	20	2	-	-	3	3	-	6	-	1
Oklahoma	1,361	1,248	69	44	6	4	64	4	10	66	6	72
Texas	1,713	1,410	70	43	4	6	33	6	10	44	6	11
MOUNTAIN ¹	815	682	28	19	3	1	39	9	3	28	1	17
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	209	167	7	7	2	-	11	5	-	11	-	6
Wyoming	67	59	2	-	-	-	3	-	-	1	-	-
Colorado	233	205	7	7	1	1	8	1	1	15	-	5
New Mexico	42	40	-	3	-	-	3	-	-	-	-	3
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	228	185	12	1	-	-	14	3	2	1	1	3
Nevada	36	26	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC	5,758	4,059	222	51	4	12	419	22	35	225	15	115
Washington	805	718	38	3	3	-	30	8	3	40	7	18
Oregon	771	651	33	8	-	2	71	2	8	26	5	31
California	4,182	2,690	151	40	1	10	318	12	24	159	3	66

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. ² See footnote 2 to table 22.

TABLE 25.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involuntary psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed, and unknown
United States ^{1 2}	971	2,067	649	50	506	2,756	10,355	12,748	966	1,037	1,655	1,376
NEW ENGLAND	82	221	50	3	39	368	847	1,135	125	88	136	39
Maine	10	9	-	-	1	25	108	62	10	2	8	3
New Hampshire	2	17	1	-	1	42	47	86	10	4	3	12
Vermont	2	8	4	-	-	16	34	28	7	2	3	4
Massachusetts	53	132	35	2	33	230	435	643	67	57	92	9
Rhode Island	7	17	4	1	1	23	41	78	17	5	3	8
Connecticut	8	38	6	-	3	32	182	238	14	18	27	3
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	155	583	78	9	53	753	2,024	3,159	153	488	343	97
New York	113	419	41	5	33	486	1,397	2,411	76	380	239	35
New Jersey	8	86	18	2	11	112	304	316	34	80	53	15
Pennsylvania	34	78	19	2	9	155	323	432	43	28	51	47
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	149	510	107	8	84	670	1,777	2,643	245	127	327	295
Ohio	34	174	38	3	11	146	414	621	124	38	58	17
Indiana	33	73	4	1	4	48	151	249	18	13	19	8
Illinois	51	177	45	1	35	281	690	1,176	56	30	152	182
Michigan	19	25	16	2	22	143	240	420	37	31	54	84
Wisconsin	12	61	4	1	12	52	282	177	10	15	44	4
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	151	237	36	1	18	270	927	1,194	112	80	150	165
Minnesota	52	53	8	-	5	101	188	335	37	10	33	36
Iowa	18	62	6	1	1	24	172	146	19	24	36	41
Missouri	44	55	17	-	5	80	194	400	43	14	42	52
North Dakota	2	16	-	-	-	6	73	68	2	5	13	10
South Dakota	2	28	-	-	-	5	90	28	5	12	4	1
Nebraska	5	18	3	-	-	30	41	112	6	7	6	21
Kansas	8	5	2	-	7	24	169	105	-	8	16	4
SOUTH ATLANTIC	137	142	161	4	38	267	1,967	1,370	72	65	293	207
Delaware	1	4	-	-	2	9	37	10	7	3	-	2
Maryland	16	19	13	1	3	63	103	189	22	13	41	7
District of Col.	7	24	5	-	1	20	85	294	14	8	8	39
Virginia	47	22	17	1	4	41	688	250	8	5	66	46
West Virginia	28	31	12	1	4	20	114	115	3	5	7	25
North Carolina	12	11	28	-	-	16	125	138	4	8	19	8
South Carolina	9	26	40	-	7	66	242	159	13	4	35	25
Georgia	6	-	32	-	16	23	494	137	-	8	113	31
Florida	11	5	14	1	1	9	79	78	1	9	4	24
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ^{1 2}	82	59	51	1	13	132	964	848	89	24	169	133
Kentucky	38	16	7	-	5	11	121	190	13	7	40	28
Tennessee	19	5	16	-	1	11	232	245	16	9	40	78
Alabama ²	22	38	22	1	5	97	587	362	60	4	77	24
Mississippi ¹	3	-	6	-	2	13	24	51	-	4	12	3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	117	120	128	2	30	115	815	1,023	80	51	138	247
Arkansas	27	17	16	-	5	28	150	150	17	3	28	23
Louisiana	14	3	-	-	2	11	47	72	-	7	14	152
Oklahoma	27	29	56	1	14	40	263	304	41	22	49	57
Texas	49	71	56	1	9	36	355	497	22	19	47	15
MOUNTAIN ¹	36	43	5	1	9	40	113	207	18	21	18	23
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	8	15	-	-	3	20	26	31	5	7	2	1
Wyoming	10	3	1	-	-	2	17	17	1	1	1	-
Colorado	8	11	1	1	5	8	23	73	6	4	11	8
New Mexico	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	22	1	4	2	-
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	7	11	3	-	1	10	43	60	5	5	1	2
Nevada	2	3	-	-	-	-	3	4	-	-	1	12
PACIFIC	82	152	33	1	22	141	921	1,169	72	95	81	170
Washington	17	41	8	-	2	19	185	219	30	25	16	6
Oregon	33	38	4	-	5	50	128	165	15	9	16	2
California	32	73	21	1	15	72	608	785	27	61	49	162

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. ² See footnote 2 to table 22.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 25.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other, unclassified, and unknown
United States ^{1 2}	10,573	295	1,015	4,942	543	36	984	285	2,473
NEW ENGLAND	1,043	43	128	278	38	4	212	44	296
Maine	47	7	11	11	1	-	9	1	7
New Hampshire	95	8	2	28	-	1	11	4	41
Vermont	76	-	12	29	5	1	5	-	24
Massachusetts	588	20	75	121	7	-	155	30	180
Rhode Island	68	4	5	23	9	1	12	2	12
Connecticut	169	4	23	66	16	1	20	7	32
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	725	27	117	177	9	7	133	98	157
New York	311	10	32	63	2	2	67	83	52
New Jersey	212	6	34	80	3	3	36	5	45
Pennsylvania	202	11	51	34	4	2	30	10	60
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	2,845	42	192	1,229	201	3	200	58	920
Ohio	230	-	30	80	14	-	37	9	60
Indiana	47	5	10	11	2	1	14	3	1
Illinois	1,918	29	96	752	144	2	65	14	816
Michigan	201	6	35	78	13	-	51	8	10
Wisconsin	449	2	21	308	28	-	33	24	33
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	843	29	75	449	49	6	57	40	138
Minnesota	83	4	6	45	3	2	8	8	7
Iowa	215	-	3	181	15	-	1	3	12
Missouri	281	13	44	101	16	2	22	9	74
North Dakota	92	7	8	58	2	-	6	1	10
South Dakota	16	1	-	5	1	2	3	1	3
Nebraska	98	1	9	57	11	-	7	4	9
Kansas	58	3	5	2	1	-	10	14	23
SOUTH ATLANTIC	1,566	41	251	854	100	-	114	13	193
Delaware	20	2	1	12	1	-	-	2	2
Maryland	176	5	33	99	4	-	28	1	6
District of Columbia	15	2	4	4	1	-	3	1	-
Virginia	801	11	128	517	53	-	34	6	52
West Virginia	249	16	36	104	25	-	9	1	58
North Carolina	34	2	6	12	-	-	5	-	9
South Carolina	192	2	32	94	10	-	23	2	29
Georgia	45	-	4	6	3	-	7	-	25
Florida	34	1	7	6	3	-	5	-	12
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ^{1 2}	786	27	48	253	55	-	35	7	361
Kentucky	275	16	34	104	27	-	18	1	75
Tennessee	128	8	5	51	4	-	13	2	45
Alabama ²	235	-	6	-	1	-	1	-	227
Mississippi ¹	148	3	3	98	23	-	3	4	14
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	933	57	141	288	49	15	128	12	243
Arkansas	411	42	76	110	13	1	38	5	126
Louisiana	106	5	13	38	1	-	15	-	34
Oklahoma	113	7	30	22	14	-	23	3	14
Texas	303	3	22	118	21	14	52	4	69
MOUNTAIN ¹	133	9	12	62	9	-	9	2	30
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	42	2	5	28	4	-	-	2	1
Wyoming	8	-	1	1	-	-	2	-	4
Colorado	28	1	2	16	1	-	5	-	3
New Mexico	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	43	5	4	17	3	-	-	-	14
Nevada	10	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	8
PACIFIC	1,699	20	51	1,352	33	1	96	11	135
Washington	87	9	11	8	1	-	25	6	27
Oregon	120	7	19	57	8	1	16	2	10
California	1,492	4	21	1,267	24	-	55	3	98

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

² See footnote 2 to table 22.

Deaths.—In 1940 there were 31,417 deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease (17,671 male and 13,746 female). The ratio of deaths per 1,000 patients under treatment was 68.5 for male and 58.6 for female, 63.8 for both sexes combined. The ratio of deaths per 100 admissions was 30.6 for male patients and 30.7 for female.

The death rate per 1,000 patients under treatment declined from 80.6 in 1926 to 63.8 in 1940, while the death rate per 100 admissions declined from 38.7 in 1926 to 30.6 in 1940. In neither case was the decrease in rate a constant one. The decline probably is largely accounted for by increased capacity of institutions, accumulation of resident patient population, improved methods of treatment, increased life expectancy of the general population, and by the admission of patients less acutely ill.

Of the 31,417 deaths of patients in State hospitals for mental disease, 30,669, or 97.6 percent, were of patients with psychosis. The largest number of deaths occurred among patients with cerebral arteriosclerosis (7,807). The next largest number was of patients with senile psychosis (5,878).

The median duration of hospital life of all male patients was 1 year, 5.3 months as compared with 1 year, 11.6 months for female patients. The median duration of hospital life is reported only for those mental disorders in which there were more than 100 deaths. The median durations were highest for dementia praecox (schizophrenia) and for paranoia and paranoid conditions.

TABLE 26.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND RATE PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT AND PER 100 ADMISSIONS: 1926-1940

YEAR	NUMBER OF PATIENTS WHO DIED DURING YEAR			DEATHS PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT ¹			DEATHS PER 100 ADMISSIONS		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
1940 ² -----	31,417	17,671	13,746	63.8	68.5	58.6	30.6	30.6	30.7
1939-----	31,451	17,933	13,518	64.3	69.6	58.4	30.3	30.4	30.1
1938-----	30,977	17,562	13,395	65.6	70.4	60.2	30.8	30.8	30.8
1937-----	32,752	18,756	13,996	71.3	77.0	64.9	33.2	33.2	33.3
1936-----	32,004	18,476	13,528	71.9	78.0	65.0	33.7	34.1	33.2
1935-----	29,297	16,896	12,401	68.3	73.9	62.0	32.6	32.9	32.2
1934-----	29,098	16,606	12,492	69.9	74.5	64.5	33.2	32.6	34.0
1933-----	27,517	15,772	11,745	68.5	73.4	62.6	31.8	31.5	32.4
1932-----	27,146	15,584	11,562	70.4	75.5	64.5	32.7	32.4	33.0
1931-----	26,794	15,767	11,027	72.0	79.1	63.8	32.5	33.0	31.9
1930-----	26,923	15,626	11,297	75.5	81.7	68.3	34.3	34.2	34.5
1929-----	27,866	15,890	11,976	80.6	86.2	74.3	36.9	36.5	37.3
1928-----	26,492	15,266	11,226	79.0	85.1	72.0	36.1	35.9	36.4
1927-----	24,692	14,568	10,124	76.3	84.1	67.3	35.6	36.5	34.4
1926-----	25,315	14,566	10,729	80.6	86.6	73.5	38.7	38.9	38.5

¹"Under treatment" includes number of resident patients at end of year plus those who were discharged and those who died in the hospital during the year.

²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 27.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All deaths	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	With convulsive disorders
United States ¹	31,417	30,669	2,986	489	115	129	519	31	138	7,807	362	854
NEW ENGLAND	3,105	3,066	151	25	8	12	104	1	16	1,034	44	98
Maine	210	206	16	3	-	2	4	1	1	44	2	6
New Hampshire	202	193	13	4	-	-	1	-	2	73	3	3
Vermont	85	85	7	-	-	1	-	-	1	40	2	2
Massachusetts	1,758	1,751	78	12	6	5	79	-	7	607	23	56
Rhode Island	307	294	12	-	-	2	9	-	3	77	7	10
Connecticut	543	537	25	6	2	2	11	-	2	193	7	21
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	8,490	8,445	695	143	30	43	183	5	60	2,501	127	171
New York	6,027	6,022	465	86	25	25	128	3	54	1,953	79	98
New Jersey	947	937	65	32	2	13	19	1	2	329	19	10
Pennsylvania	1,516	1,486	165	25	3	5	36	1	4	219	29	63
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	6,394	6,205	807	74	25	18	123	7	22	1,767	51	106
Ohio	1,382	1,371	252	10	10	2	30	1	5	258	19	3
Indiana	818	811	135	23	1	1	3	1	1	202	5	15
Illinois	3,047	2,904	290	24	9	10	70	4	9	1,032	19	58
Michigan	927	906	94	14	4	4	13	1	5	227	6	23
Wisconsin	220	213	36	3	1	1	7	-	2	48	2	7
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	2,786	2,702	153	36	11	3	19	2	11	633	27	79
Minnesota	746	720	25	7	5	-	9	-	2	209	2	20
Iowa	481	475	19	7	3	2	6	-	-	89	5	12
Missouri	793	755	60	17	2	1	2	1	4	146	15	29
North Dakota	103	101	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	30	-	5
South Dakota	132	130	8	1	-	-	-	-	1	22	1	4
Nebraska	221	214	13	2	-	-	-	-	3	41	3	8
Kansas	310	307	28	2	1	-	2	1	1	96	1	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC	3,673	3,513	456	74	4	18	40	7	11	634	51	170
Delaware	104	104	5	4	1	-	3	-	-	30	-	1
Maryland	564	541	66	4	1	3	12	-	1	113	3	20
District of Col.	345	342	51	5	-	5	4	-	1	97	1	11
Virginia	763	714	65	11	-	5	4	1	-	113	18	22
West Virginia	321	274	59	11	2	1	2	-	5	31	1	10
North Carolina	503	479	45	28	-	3	5	2	1	58	2	33
South Carolina	346	334	45	-	-	-	5	-	-	51	26	24
Georgia	413	413	65	1	-	-	1	2	1	75	-	30
Florida	314	312	55	10	-	1	4	2	2	66	-	19
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	1,645	1,595	157	35	12	1	9	4	4	226	7	85
Kentucky	639	611	65	8	4	1	7	-	2	83	3	22
Tennessee	464	452	67	3	5	-	1	1	2	66	-	21
Alabama	499	489	23	23	3	-	-	3	-	67	3	40
Mississippi ¹	43	43	2	1	-	-	1	-	-	10	1	2
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,150	2,034	277	54	19	14	4	4	1	299	16	74
Arkansas	489	402	43	16	3	10	-	1	-	80	-	17
Louisiana	427	412	69	8	3	1	3	2	-	42	2	11
Oklahoma	527	519	71	13	5	3	1	1	-	108	10	29
Texas	707	701	94	17	8	-	-	-	1	69	4	17
MOUNTAIN ¹	650	625	51	23	3	4	5	1	3	99	8	18
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	112	111	4	9	-	2	3	1	-	20	2	8
Wyoming	62	57	5	2	-	1	-	-	1	11	3	-
Colorado	300	296	21	6	3	1	-	-	-	60	2	8
New Mexico	66	66	12	4	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	1
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	83	76	8	-	-	-	-	-	2	3	1	1
Nevada	27	19	1	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC	2,524	2,484	239	25	3	16	32	-	10	614	31	53
Washington	585	577	51	6	2	4	4	-	3	148	15	17
Oregon	451	439	17	4	1	-	3	-	5	95	7	7
California	1,488	1,468	171	15	-	12	25	-	2	371	9	29

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 27.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involuntal psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed and unknown
United States ¹	5,878	720	451	109	459	148	2,213	5,084	454	72	813	838
NEW ENGLAND	497	77	67	11	75	18	136	532	44	5	85	26
Maine	37	4	3	1	5	1	19	47	7	-	2	1
New Hampshire	38	5	7	1	5	1	3	19	5	-	6	4
Vermont	6	3	1	-	-	2	5	11	-	-	4	-
Massachusetts	275	34	31	6	55	8	72	314	24	5	51	3
Rhode Island	55	9	19	2	2	3	14	48	1	-	4	17
Connecticut	86	22	6	1	8	5	23	93	7	-	18	1
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	1,731	242	76	47	95	31	421	1,503	110	19	158	54
New York	1,289	159	32	37	64	21	235	1,085	63	14	92	15
New Jersey	148	24	11	7	14	5	56	131	18	3	16	12
Pennsylvania	294	59	33	3	17	5	130	287	29	2	50	27
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	854	176	108	15	125	47	402	991	144	15	137	191
Ohio	151	82	30	4	19	14	144	216	63	4	39	15
Indiana	127	33	3	1	15	1	60	146	13	2	14	9
Illinois	431	41	56	7	66	14	94	448	24	3	61	134
Michigan	122	9	19	2	19	15	62	164	44	6	20	33
Wisconsin	23	11	-	1	6	3	42	17	-	-	3	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	668	65	27	13	39	14	211	432	38	6	98	117
Minnesota	157	14	7	4	15	4	59	136	8	1	23	13
Iowa	128	28	3	4	5	1	45	75	7	-	17	19
Missouri	234	11	13	3	8	2	37	60	16	3	28	63
North Dakota	17	-	-	-	-	-	5	30	1	1	6	6
South Dakota	30	4	1	-	5	3	8	41	-	-	1	-
Nebraska	46	5	-	-	-	1	18	46	4	1	14	9
Kansas	56	3	3	2	6	3	39	44	2	-	9	7
SOUTH ATLANTIC	648	58	86	8	52	14	433	525	28	8	116	72
Delaware	19	2	1	3	3	1	14	11	1	-	3	2
Maryland	141	16	17	1	5	5	24	77	10	2	18	2
District of Col.	49	4	6	1	8	-	7	70	3	-	5	14
Virginia	195	10	11	2	8	3	131	80	5	-	22	8
West Virginia	54	5	6	1	6	-	36	33	2	-	5	4
North Carolina	71	13	16	-	3	-	86	82	1	2	14	14
South Carolina	31	5	14	-	6	3	37	56	5	2	11	13
Georgia	28	-	4	-	13	2	76	77	-	1	28	9
Florida	60	3	11	-	-	-	22	39	1	1	10	6
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	370	14	21	7	7	7	164	241	17	9	85	113
Kentucky	171	4	6	1	4	2	48	88	3	8	41	40
Tennessee	113	1	4	1	1	-	43	63	5	1	13	41
Alabama	82	9	11	5	1	4	69	77	9	-	28	32
Mississippi ¹	4	-	-	-	1	1	4	13	-	-	3	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	401	35	34	2	23	11	212	349	30	2	87	86
Arkansas	91	3	4	1	3	5	20	56	5	-	19	25
Louisiana	93	4	2	-	3	1	15	101	4	-	12	36
Oklahoma	82	7	15	1	7	2	34	82	11	-	23	14
Texas	135	21	13	-	10	3	143	110	10	2	33	11
MOUNTAIN ¹	213	8	6	1	10	-	35	104	12	1	14	6
Montana	36	2	1	-	-	-	6	11	3	-	3	-
Idaho	21	-	3	-	-	-	2	5	1	-	2	-
Wyoming	112	2	-	1	7	-	7	52	3	-	7	4
Colorado	21	2	-	-	1	-	6	7	3	1	2	1
New Mexico	14	2	2	-	2	-	14	24	2	-	-	1
Arizona	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-
Utah	14	2	2	-	2	-	14	24	2	-	-	1
Nevada	9	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC	496	45	26	5	33	6	199	407	31	7	33	173
Washington	168	12	3	1	10	2	37	73	5	2	11	3
Oregon	155	15	6	2	10	1	42	48	12	3	4	4
California	175	18	17	2	13	3	120	286	14	2	18	166

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 27.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other unclassified, and unknown
United States ¹	748	89	288	65	19	7	18	3	259
NEW ENGLAND	39	6	10	3	2	1	4	-	13
Maine	4	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	1
New Hampshire	9	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	5
Vermont	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Massachusetts	7	-	1	-	-	-	2	-	4
Rhode Island	13	3	5	2	-	-	2	-	1
Connecticut	6	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	45	11	19	3	1	1	1	1	8
New York	5	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	1
New Jersey	10	1	2	1	1	1	1	1	2
Pennsylvania	30	7	17	1	-	-	-	-	5
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	189	7	78	15	7	1	2	-	79
Ohio	11	1	6	-	1	-	-	-	3
Indiana	7	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	3
Illinois	143	5	54	11	2	-	-	-	71
Michigan	21	-	13	3	-	1	2	-	2
Wisconsin	7	-	2	1	4	-	-	-	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	84	6	34	6	4	-	1	-	33
Minnesota	26	2	16	1	-	-	-	-	7
Iowa	6	1	2	3	-	-	-	-	-
Missouri	38	2	10	2	4	-	-	-	20
North Dakota	2	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-
South Dakota	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Nebraska	7	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	3
Kansas	3	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC	160	33	81	20	2	-	3	-	21
Delaware	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Maryland	23	2	13	4	-	-	1	-	3
District of Columbia	3	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
Virginia	49	7	24	11	2	-	2	-	3
West Virginia	47	19	26	1	-	-	-	-	1
North Carolina	24	5	15	4	-	-	-	-	-
South Carolina	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
Georgia	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Florida	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	50	13	8	-	1	1	-	-	27
Kentucky	28	3	5	-	1	1	-	-	18
Tennessee	12	10	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Alabama	10	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	9
Mississippi ¹	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	116	11	40	3	2	1	3	-	56
Arkansas	87	6	27	1	1	1	3	-	48
Louisiana	15	3	6	1	1	-	-	-	4
Oklahoma	8	-	6	-	-	-	-	-	2
Texas	6	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	2
MOUNTAIN ¹	25	-	8	1	-	-	1	1	14
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Wyoming	5	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	2
Colorado	4	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	1
New Mexico	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	7	-	5	-	-	-	-	-	2
Nevada	8	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
PACIFIC	40	2	10	14	-	2	3	1	8
Washington	8	-	2	-	-	1	2	-	3
Oregon	12	2	5	-	-	1	-	-	4
California	20	-	3	14	-	-	1	1	1

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 28.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE, AND RATE PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ALL DEATHS		DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE										
	Number	Per 1,000 patients under treatment	Less than 1 month	1-3 months	4-6 months	7-11 months	1 year	2 years	3-4 years	5-9 years	10-19 years	20 years and over	Unknown
United States ¹	51,417	63.8	4,481	4,927	2,394	2,095	2,604	2,209	2,690	3,569	3,161	3,188	99
NEW ENGLAND	3,105	65.7	578	393	229	207	239	205	241	306	318	389	-
Maine	210	66.8	21	12	15	8	13	25	31	24	31	30	-
New Hampshire	202	71.3	51	34	11	12	18	12	17	15	12	20	-
Vermont	85	61.7	14	11	3	11	11	5	7	7	7	9	-
Massachusetts	1,758	63.2	331	219	129	118	128	111	125	176	183	238	-
Rhode Island	307	89.7	69	32	17	30	38	18	19	31	27	26	-
Connecticut	543	62.7	92	85	54	28	31	34	42	53	58	66	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	8,490	66.7	1,365	1,280	729	538	541	646	700	977	882	832	-
New York	6,027	68.6	947	978	572	363	459	474	489	571	593	581	-
New Jersey	947	71.8	200	145	61	68	64	71	77	123	58	80	-
Pennsylvania	1,516	58.0	218	157	96	107	18	101	134	283	231	171	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	6,394	66.4	768	1,250	475	419	567	405	511	694	596	646	83
Ohio	1,382	59.0	162	189	83	70	135	83	105	198	174	183	-
Indiana	818	78.7	98	119	59	54	51	97	74	85	74	105	2
Illinois	3,047	75.2	386	728	236	224	254	157	221	280	252	228	81
Michigan	927	49.9	50	146	70	56	111	56	102	115	92	129	-
Wisconsin	220	64.0	72	48	27	15	16	12	9	16	4	1	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	2,786	60.5	437	369	183	174	229	192	229	326	300	337	10
Minnesota	746	62.2	95	99	47	54	64	49	57	101	90	80	10
Iowa	481	61.8	73	55	29	28	47	37	43	52	50	67	-
Missouri	793	69.4	166	119	62	44	63	62	56	93	72	56	-
North Dakota	103	44.1	13	10	8	3	9	3	16	14	12	15	-
South Dakota	132	67.7	11	11	9	10	9	13	13	13	9	34	-
Nebraska	221	45.8	33	27	13	5	13	7	20	25	28	50	-
Kansas	310	54.0	46	48	15	30	24	21	24	28	39	35	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC	3,673	58.8	403	583	256	250	379	276	333	432	361	397	3
Delaware	104	71.4	19	11	8	7	10	7	14	8	11	9	-
Maryland	564	69.5	97	70	44	43	60	58	44	59	42	47	-
District of Col.	345	47.8	29	45	25	30	20	22	37	49	33	55	-
Virginia	763	62.2	-	227	60	43	64	64	73	93	72	67	-
West Virginia	321	64.1	48	25	12	18	21	26	28	39	31	73	-
North Carolina	503	60.3	78	67	31	43	63	48	38	48	53	31	3
South Carolina	346	58.6	61	45	21	30	70	-	33	35	26	25	-
Georgia	413	47.0	34	50	27	17	42	32	47	53	46	65	-
Florida	314	58.6	37	43	28	19	29	19	19	48	47	25	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	1,645	69.9	256	225	151	129	161	132	148	152	164	126	1
Kentucky	639	80.9	119	116	50	52	49	35	61	48	57	52	-
Tennessee	464	66.9	81	62	31	31	40	43	39	62	41	33	1
Alabama	499	66.3	50	43	66	42	71	52	45	40	57	33	-
Mississippi ¹	43	36.5	6	4	4	4	1	2	3	2	9	8	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,150	56.1	273	311	153	153	209	158	219	300	227	146	1
Arkansas	489	82.7	89	84	40	49	38	35	43	58	39	14	-
Louisiana	427	57.5	24	78	38	27	49	34	44	52	44	37	-
Oklahoma	527	58.5	89	82	27	28	53	32	66	69	52	29	-
Texas	707	44.3	71	67	48	49	69	57	66	121	92	66	1
MOUNTAIN ¹	650	69.7	74	77	27	44	55	39	72	65	83	113	1
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	112	85.2	15	13	1	9	6	2	4	3	7	52	-
Wyoming	62	83.6	10	14	3	2	6	7	3	5	7	5	-
Colorado	300	67.2	32	41	14	29	35	19	35	30	40	25	-
New Mexico	66	64.6	-	-	1	1	7	6	18	11	9	12	1
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	83	60.4	12	9	7	3	1	3	7	9	18	14	-
Nevada	27	65.5	5	-	1	-	-	2	5	7	2	5	-
PACIFIC	2,524	60.2	327	459	191	181	224	156	237	317	230	202	-
Washington	585	74.2	94	106	51	40	49	39	53	64	47	42	-
Oregon	451	83.2	96	55	33	23	39	34	47	54	45	25	-
California	1,488	52.0	137	298	107	118	136	83	137	199	138	135	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 29.—DEATHS OF MALE PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All deaths	DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE					
		Less than 1 month	1-3 months	4-6 months	7-11 months	1 year	2 years
Total ¹	17,671	2,691	2,901	1,378	1,199	1,472	1,254
With psychosis	17,169	2,601	2,821	1,351	1,173	1,429	1,224
General paresis	2,342	241	509	260	207	238	192
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	340	39	48	37	30	47	25
With epidemic encephalitis	70	10	7	6	3	6	6
With other infectious diseases	66	24	15	4	7	4	2
Alcoholic	420	52	43	17	16	30	30
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	20	4	6	1	1	1	1
Traumatic	113	17	21	7	9	6	10
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	4,593	931	996	491	397	474	394
With other disturbances of circulation	215	76	52	21	22	13	7
With convulsive disorders	471	25	17	22	18	32	38
Senile	2,980	613	653	292	258	300	255
Involuntary psychoses	237	24	31	22	9	17	16
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	226	72	48	22	13	22	8
Due to new growth	54	23	16	6	3	2	1
With organic changes of the nervous system	257	31	36	16	21	15	17
Psychoneuroses	56	5	9	5	4	7	4
Manic-depressive	980	103	77	44	64	59	68
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	2,563	57	79	41	60	106	99
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	205	4	7	6	2	10	9
With psychopathic personality	44	-	3	2	-	2	6
With mental deficiency	412	12	14	10	14	25	23
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	505	238	134	19	15	13	13
Without psychosis	502	90	80	27	26	43	30
Epilepsy	51	3	2	1	3	6	5
Mental deficiency	161	5	23	4	9	8	13
Alcoholism	59	10	18	1	5	5	2
Drug addiction	8	1	3	2	-	-	-
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	3	-	-	-	-	1	-
Psychopathic personality	15	1	-	1	1	3	3
Primary behavior disorders	3	-	-	1	-	-	1
Other, unclassified, and unknown	202	70	34	17	8	20	6

MENTAL DISORDER	DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE					
	3-4 years	5-9 years	10-19 years	20 years and over	Un-known	Median duration
Total ¹	1,451	1,970	1,659	1,654	42	1 yr. 5.3 mos.
With psychosis	1,400	1,906	1,605	1,618	41	1 yr. 5.2 mos.
General paresis	234	271	149	36	5	10.8 mos.
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	36	40	25	13	-	1 yr. 4.1 mos.
With epidemic encephalitis	16	10	6	-	-	(²)
With other infectious diseases	4	3	1	2	-	(²)
Alcoholic	24	46	81	79	2	4 yrs. 9.0 mos.
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	2	2	2	-	-	(²)
Traumatic	11	12	13	7	-	1 yr. 5.0 mos.
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	367	381	129	29	4	6.2 mos.
With other disturbances of circulation	12	6	5	1	-	2.8 mos.
With convulsive disorders	53	94	114	57	1	6 yrs. 7.1 mos.
Senile	219	252	101	36	1	6.3 mos.
Involuntary psychoses	21	43	32	22	-	2 yrs. 11.6 mos.
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	12	10	16	3	-	3.6 mos.
Due to new growth	1	1	1	-	-	(²)
With organic changes of the nervous system	43	54	18	6	-	2 yrs. 6.7 mos.
Psychoneuroses	3	8	10	1	-	(²)
Manic-depressive	86	156	159	162	2	4 yrs. 8.7 mos.
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	178	380	574	968	21	14 yrs. 8.7 mos.
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	8	40	54	64	1	12 yrs. 11.6 mos.
With psychopathic personality	6	8	13	4	-	(²)
With mental deficiency	50	73	89	101	1	8 yrs. 11.3 mos.
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	14	16	13	27	3	(³)
Without psychosis	51	64	54	36	1	1 yr. 7.7 mos.
Epilepsy	4	8	10	9	-	(²)
Mental deficiency	20	28	26	24	1	4 yrs. 9.6 mos.
Alcoholism	6	5	7	-	-	(²)
Drug addiction	-	2	-	-	-	(²)
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	2	-	-	-	-	(²)
Psychopathic personality	3	2	1	-	-	(²)
Primary behavior disorders	1	-	-	-	-	(²)
Other, unclassified, and unknown	15	19	10	3	-	(²)

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. ² Median not shown where total number of deaths is less than 100. ³ Median not computed.

TABLE 30.—DEATHS OF FEMALE PATIENTS IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All deaths	DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE					
		Less than 1 month	1-3 months	4-6 months	7-11 months	1 year	2 years
Total ¹	13,746	1,790	2,026	1,016	896	1,132	955
With psychosis	13,500	1,767	2,003	999	879	1,104	943
General paresis	644	70	168	61	62	62	48
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	149	14	27	15	11	13	18
With epidemic encephalitis	45	6	-	5	-	2	1
With other infectious diseases	63	23	18	6	3	4	2
Alcoholic	99	16	10	2	3	6	2
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	11	4	1	1	1	-	-
Traumatic	25	2	2	1	-	2	4
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	3,214	583	669	322	290	340	273
With other disturbances of circulation	147	50	47	15	6	12	6
With convulsive disorders	383	16	12	29	16	27	24
Senile	2,898	396	584	289	267	318	266
Involuntional psychoses	483	74	69	61	32	41	34
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	225	64	50	19	14	14	8
Due to new growth	55	23	19	6	4	1	-
With organic changes of the nervous system	202	21	33	16	6	19	18
Psychoneuroses	92	1	14	10	11	14	7
Manic-depressive	1,233	147	112	56	65	76	61
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	2,521	85	71	50	57	109	116
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	249	2	4	6	7	10	12
With psychopathic personality	28	-	1	3	1	2	1
With mental deficiency	401	10	19	14	18	23	33
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	333	160	73	12	5	9	9
Without psychosis	246	23	23	17	17	28	12
Epilepsy	38	2	2	4	-	7	-
Mental deficiency	127	6	16	8	9	10	6
Alcoholism	6	1	1	-	-	2	1
Drug addiction	11	2	-	-	2	1	-
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	4	1	-	-	-	-	1
Psychopathic personality	3	-	-	-	-	-	1
Primary behavior disorders	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Other, unclassified, and unknown	57	11	4	5	6	8	3

MENTAL DISORDER	DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE					
	3-4 years	5-9 years	10-19 years	20 years and over	Un-known	Median duration
Total ¹	1,239	1,599	1,502	1,534	57	1 yr. 11.6 mos.
With psychosis	1,217	1,560	1,463	1,508	57	1 yr. 11.7 mos.
General paresis	63	56	37	7	-	8.9 mos.
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	14	22	11	4	-	1 yr. 6.9 mos.
With epidemic encephalitis	4	13	14	-	-	(²)
With other infectious diseases	4	1	1	1	-	(²)
Alcoholic	8	11	17	24	-	(²)
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	3	1	-	-	-	(²)
Traumatic	2	4	6	2	-	(²)
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	328	271	110	19	9	7.5 mos.
With other disturbances of circulation	8	2	1	-	-	2.5 mos.
With convulsive disorders	34	77	89	57	2	7 yrs. 1.3 mos.
Senile	307	284	135	47	5	10.3 mos.
Involuntional psychoses	43	42	45	42	-	1 yr. 1.6 mos.
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	15	22	17	2	-	3.9 mos.
Due to new growth	-	-	2	-	-	(²)
With organic changes of the nervous system	30	39	11	3	6	2 yrs. 2.0 mos.
Psychoneuroses	9	11	11	4	-	(²)
Manic-depressive	108	173	202	225	8	4 yrs. 9.2 mos.
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	168	369	587	867	22	13 yrs. 5.8 mos.
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	19	33	67	89	-	14 yrs. 8.4 mos.
With psychopathic personality	4	7	3	6	-	(²)
With mental deficiency	33	77	85	87	2	8 yrs. 2.6 mos.
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	13	15	12	22	3	(³)
Without psychosis	22	39	39	26	-	3 yrs. 3.3 mos.
Epilepsy	5	6	8	4	-	(²)
Mental deficiency	9	23	22	18	-	4 yrs. 10.7 mos.
Alcoholism	1	-	-	-	-	(²)
Drug addiction	3	2	1	-	-	(²)
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	-	1	1	-	-	(²)
Psychopathic personality	-	1	-	1	-	(²)
Primary behavior disorders	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
Other, unclassified, and unknown	4	6	7	3	-	(²)

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. ² Median not shown where total number of deaths is less than 100. ³ Median not computed.

Overcrowding.—During each succeeding year there is a greater number of resident patients in State hospitals. There is a constantly increasing number of beds provided to care for them, but at no time has the number of beds in all State hospitals been sufficient to furnish adequate facilities for all patients. As soon as additional construction is completed, there is a greater influx of patients than the construction was intended to accommodate. Consequently there is almost always a certain amount of overcrowding in practically all State hospitals. It is preferable to express this overcrowding in relation to rated capacity, rather than to numbers of beds, for beds can be crowded into space never intended to hold them. Many hospitals contain one-bed rooms, spaciouly constructed, and as a result, hold two or three beds. Day-rooms have been provided in construction plans so that patients may move about unhampered; when it becomes necessary to use these rooms at night for beds that are crowded into the corners as best they can by day, a patient's freedom becomes cramped.

Overcrowding is expressed in terms of the rated capacity and average daily patient population reported by each hospital. During the period 1926 through 1940, there was some variation in the degree of overcrowding in all State hospitals (from 7.1 to 12.7 percent). In 1940 the overcrowding was 9.8 percent. A degree of overcrowding that may not be excessive in some hospitals, may evoke serious problems of administration in others and may make adequate therapeutic care of patients difficult.

Even in those States where a considerable amount of undercapacity was reported, there is no basis for the assumption that all patients in need of treatment were hospitalized. A large percentage of undercapacity may be indicative of a relatively low monetary appropriation made available for hospital use, and consequent lack of use of the hospital facilities that are provided, except when commitment must be resorted to.

TABLE 31.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE: 1926-1940

YEAR	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of hospitals	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Number	Percent
1940 ¹	401,079	365,192	35,887	9.8
1939	397,150	369,172	27,978	7.6
1938	381,708	348,809	32,899	9.4
1937	369,489	333,237	36,252	10.9
1936	358,429	321,708	36,721	11.4
1935	347,620	312,158	35,462	11.4
1934	336,637	302,759	33,878	11.2
1933	327,812	295,703	32,109	10.9
1932	307,939	279,807	28,132	10.1
1931	296,700	270,585	26,115	9.7
1930	278,829	247,407	31,422	12.7
1929	269,892	244,599	25,293	10.3
1928	264,072	239,471	24,601	10.3
1927	256,009	232,572	23,437	10.1
1926	248,852	232,321	16,531	7.1

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 32.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940 AND 1939

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

DIVISION AND STATE	AVERAGE DAILY RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION		NORMAL CAPACITY OF HOSPITALS		EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY			
	1940	1939	1940	1939	Number		Percent	
					1940	1939	1940	1939
United States-----	¹ 401,079	397,150	¹ 365,192	369,172	¹ 35,887	27,978	¹ 9.8	7.6
NEW ENGLAND-----	38,501	38,116	34,685	33,052	3,816	5,064	11.0	15.3
Maine-----	2,637	2,750	2,376	2,376	261	374	11.0	15.7
New Hampshire-----	2,226	2,161	2,000	2,000	226	161	11.3	8.1
Vermont-----	1,044	1,050	933	833	111	217	11.9	26.1
Massachusetts-----	22,607	22,383	19,725	19,372	2,884	3,011	14.6	15.5
Rhode Island-----	2,858	2,718	3,000	3,000	-162	-282	-5.4	-9.4
Connecticut-----	7,149	7,054	6,653	5,471	496	1,585	7.5	28.9
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	106,958	103,011	91,739	92,246	15,219	10,765	16.6	11.7
New York-----	73,114	70,271	63,785	63,839	9,329	6,432	14.6	10.1
New Jersey-----	10,716	10,590	10,100	10,100	616	490	6.1	4.9
Pennsylvania-----	23,128	22,150	17,854	18,307	5,274	3,843	29.5	21.0
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	76,371	74,873	72,367	72,750	4,004	2,123	5.5	2.9
Ohio-----	19,215	19,310	16,682	15,781	2,533	3,529	15.2	22.4
Indiana-----	8,612	8,457	8,858	8,437	-246	20	-2.8	0.2
Illinois-----	30,654	29,853	30,507	32,413	147	-2,560	0.5	-7.9
Michigan-----	16,044	15,457	14,517	14,306	1,527	1,151	10.5	8.0
Wisconsin-----	1,846	1,796	1,803	1,813	43	-17	2.4	-0.9
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	37,929	37,129	36,321	36,451	1,608	678	4.4	1.9
Minnesota-----	10,072	9,892	10,185	10,166	-113	-274	-1.1	-2.7
Iowa-----	6,468	6,592	5,119	5,039	1,349	1,553	26.4	30.8
Missouri-----	8,852	8,423	8,830	8,756	22	-353	0.2	-3.8
North Dakota-----	1,919	1,899	1,900	2,000	19	-101	1.0	-5.1
South Dakota-----	1,605	1,618	1,267	1,828	358	-210	26.7	-11.5
Nebraska-----	4,096	3,960	4,270	3,948	-174	12	-4.1	0.3
Kansas-----	4,917	4,745	4,750	4,714	167	31	3.5	0.7
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	50,268	49,202	46,632	46,829	3,636	2,373	7.8	5.1
Delaware-----	1,189	1,147	900	900	289	247	32.1	27.4
Maryland-----	6,753	6,559	6,355	6,592	398	-33	6.3	-0.5
District of Columbia-----	6,187	5,924	6,500	6,500	-313	-576	-4.8	-8.9
Virginia-----	9,148	8,977	8,901	8,662	247	315	2.8	3.6
West Virginia-----	3,922	3,867	2,990	3,243	932	624	31.2	19.2
North Carolina-----	6,846	6,773	7,342	7,288	-496	-515	-6.8	-7.1
South Carolina-----	4,480	4,415	3,752	3,752	728	663	19.4	17.7
Georgia-----	7,132	7,132	5,000	5,000	2,132	2,132	42.6	42.6
Florida-----	4,611	4,408	4,892	4,892	-281	-484	-5.7	-9.9
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	¹ 18,327	21,221	¹ 15,960	19,320	¹ 2,367	1,901	¹ 14.8	9.8
Kentucky-----	6,360	6,234	4,400	4,500	1,960	1,734	44.5	38.5
Tennessee-----	5,534	5,517	5,233	5,120	301	397	5.8	7.8
Alabama-----	5,663	5,485	5,527	5,350	136	135	2.5	2.5
Mississippi-----	¹ 770	3,985	¹ 800	4,350	¹ -30	-365	¹ -3.8	-8.4
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	31,331	30,437	30,972	30,576	359	-139	1.2	-0.5
Arkansas-----	4,407	4,271	4,200	4,200	207	71	4.9	1.7
Louisiana-----	6,490	5,945	6,674	6,652	-184	-707	-2.8	-10.6
Oklahoma-----	7,039	7,229	6,770	6,345	269	884	4.0	13.9
Texas-----	13,395	12,992	13,328	13,379	67	-587	0.5	-2.9
MOUNTAIN-----	¹ 7,829	10,422	¹ 7,017	9,122	¹ 812	1,300	¹ 11.6	14.3
Montana-----	-----	1,902	-----	1,715	-----	187	-----	10.9
Idaho-----	992	964	980	850	12	114	1.2	13.4
Wyoming-----	596	586	639	628	-43	-42	-6.7	-6.7
Colorado-----	3,935	3,822	3,558	2,789	377	1,033	10.6	37.0
New Mexico-----	882	858	425	750	457	108	107.5	14.4
Arizona-----	-----	887	-----	1,000	-----	-113	-----	-11.3
Utah-----	1,053	1,035	1,065	1,040	-12	-5	-1.1	-0.5
Nevada-----	371	368	350	350	21	18	6.0	5.1
PACIFIC-----	33,565	32,739	29,499	28,826	4,066	3,913	13.8	13.6
Washington-----	6,430	6,274	6,400	6,326	30	-52	0.5	-0.8
Oregon-----	4,282	4,265	4,070	4,465	212	-200	5.2	-4.5
California-----	22,853	22,200	19,029	18,035	3,824	4,165	20.1	23.1

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.² Includes Morningside Hospital, a Federal institution: excluding this hospital, the excess over capacity was 6.0 percent in 1940; -4.6 percent in 1939.

5 2 6 6 2 1

Administrative staff.—In the manual of instructions that accompanied the schedules sent to hospitals requesting data on administrative staff, definitions were given of certain of the types of personnel. They are as follows:

"Superintendent or chief administrator" indicates the individual responsible for administration of the hospital whether or not he is a physician.

"Staff physicians" should include all other physicians graded below assistant superintendent and clinical director and above medical interne.

"Clinical assistants" should include medical students below the grade of medical interne.

"Graduate nurses" should include only those nurses who have graduated from a school of nursing maintained by a general hospital or by a hospital for mental diseases giving a course covering at least 2 years.

"Dietitians" should include those persons qualified by either training or experience who are responsible for the selection, preparation, and serving of all food.

"Social workers" (psychiatric or other trained) should include only persons, regularly employed by the hospital, who look after the interests of hospital and paroled patients. Voluntary workers in this field are not to be included, nor temporary relief workers.

There were 70,195 full-time employees in State hospitals at the end of 1940, and 992 part-time employees. Most part-time employees acted in the capacity of physicians (768, with 699 of these indicated as consulting physicians), dentists (49), and nurses and attendants (35). Most of the remainder of part-time employees were classified as kitchen, domestic, or farm employees.

Detailed data, by State, are presented only for full-time personnel. Male physicians numbered 1,617 and female 212, a total of 1,829 as compared with 1,783 the year previous. The patient ratio per physician decreased to 218.5 in 1940 from 221.0 in 1939.

There were 554 male and 3,698 female graduate nurses as compared with an almost equal number of males (19,657) and females (19,012) among "Other nurses and attendants." There is a considerable lack of male graduate psychiatric nurses. Of all nurses and attendants, nearly 10 percent were graduate nurses. No attempt has been made to differentiate between registered nurses or graduate psychiatric nurses in this total.

There were 60 psychologists and psychometrists in 1940 as compared with 40 in the previous year. There were 155 dentists on a full-time basis as compared with 176 in the previous year. It is difficult, unless one also takes part-time dentists into consideration, to estimate the amount of dental care given to patients.

Social workers assume an increasingly important role in the scheme of operation of a mental hospital. There were 349 social workers in these hospitals in 1940 as compared with 289 in the previous year. There were many States in which social workers were retained in one hospital but not in others, and 12 States reported that none were employed. The number of State hospitals, among those reporting, that employed no social workers was 59.

According to the American Psychiatric Association the number of patients per total officer and employee affords one method of comparison of the sufficiency of personnel in each hospital. In the country as a whole there were 5.7 patients per employee, the same as a year previous. The ratio was least adequate in the State of Kentucky (10.0) and best in the State of New Hampshire (3.8). The District of Columbia and Wisconsin have been excluded in this consideration because their hospitals are not directly comparable. Ratios of patients to assistant physicians or to nursing personnel, by State, have not been computed.

Standard maximal ratios of 150 patients per assistant physician and of 8 patients per nurse and attendant have been adopted and recommended by the American Psychiatric Association. The nursing standards were arrived at on the basis of a 12-hour working day. Since that time there has been some change in the hours of duty per day that graduate nurses, other nurses, and attendants

are required to work. To secure information on the hours of duty of nursing personnel, a supplementary query was inserted on the personnel schedule in 1940. This query requested that the number of hours of duty per day be reported for all full-time graduate nurses, other nurses, and attendants.

The total number of graduate nurses reported by State hospitals was 4,252. Of this total, the hours of duty per day were not reported for 256. There were 2,833, or 70.9 percent, on duty for an 8-hour day. This percentage excludes nursing personnel with hours of duty not reported. Fourteen hours or more of duty per day were reported for 13 graduate nurses.

There were 2,331 employees reported in the category "Other nurses." Hours of duty were not reported for 351 of these. Of those with hours of duty reported, the largest proportion, 66.6 percent or 1,318 employees, were on duty for an 8-hour day. There were 36,338 attendants in State hospitals. Of those for whom hours of duty were reported, 19,257, or 56.5 percent, were employed for an 8-hour day; and 6,267, or 18.4 percent, were employed for a 12-hour day.

These distributions of hours of employment indicate longer hours of duty per day for a greater proportion of other nurses and attendants than for graduate nurses. The two peak hours of duty per day among attendant nursing personnel are an 8-hour day, which has recently been adopted in many States, and a 12-hour day, which is a carry-over from the practice generally observed at the time the nursing standards were adopted by the American Psychiatric Association. If a standard for nursing personnel on the basis of 12 hours of duty per day is a nurse and an attendant for 8 patients, the standard for 8 hours of duty per day should be a nurse and an attendant for about 5.3 patients. This ratio is approximate because the necessity for increase of supervisory nursing personnel on an 8-hour day basis may not be as great as the necessity for increase in non-supervisory nursing personnel. In making interstate comparison of nursing personnel ratios, hours of duty of the personnel should be taken into consideration.

TABLE 33.—FULL-TIME AND PART-TIME ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER FULL-TIME EMPLOYEE, BY SEX, BY OCCUPATION: 1940

OCCUPATION	ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF ¹						Patients ² per full-time employee
	Full-time			Part-time			
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
Total ³ -----	70,195	37,248	32,947	992	956	36	5.7
Physicians-----	1,829	1,617	212	768	764	4	218.5
Superintendents-----	173	172	1	1	1	-	2,309.6
Assistant superintendents-----	142	138	4	-	-	-	2,813.8
Clinical directors-----	73	71	2	-	-	-	5,473.3
Pathologists-----	62	56	6	9	8	1	6,444.4
Medical specialists-----	23	21	2	30	30	-	17,371.9
Staff physicians-----	1,296	1,105	191	15	14	1	308.3
Consulting physicians-----	...	...	...	699	697	2	...
Medical internes-----	60	54	6	14	14	-	6,659.2
Psychologists and psychometrists-----	60	32	28	6	1	5	6,659.2
Dentists-----	155	155	-	49	49	-	2,577.8
Dental assistants-----	57	17	40	-	-	-	7,009.7
Pharmacists-----	125	106	19	3	3	-	3,196.4
Clinical assistants-----	36	28	8	2	2	-	11,098.7
Laboratory and X-ray technicians-----	221	73	148	3	1	2	1,807.9
Graduate nurses-----	4,252	554	3,698	2	-	2	94.0
Other nurses and attendants-----	38,669	19,657	19,012	33	30	3	10.3
Occupational therapists and assistants-----	936	217	719	2	-	2	426.9
Hydrotherapists and assistants-----	275	114	161	-	-	-	1,452.9
Physiotherapists and assistants-----	86	30	56	-	-	-	4,646.0
Industrial supervisors and instructors-----	318	232	86	1	1	-	1,256.5
Other therapists and assistants-----	77	23	54	5	3	2	5,189.0
Dietitians-----	170	16	154	2	-	2	2,350.3
Psychiatric social workers-----	284	23	261	1	1	-	1,406.9
Other trained social workers-----	49	3	46	3	2	1	8,154.2
Field workers-----	16	10	6	-	-	-	24,972.1
Stewards-----	262	246	16	-	-	-	1,525.0
Clerical employees-----	2,522	661	1,861	17	16	1	158.4
All other employees-----	19,796	13,434	6,362	95	83	12	20.2

¹Data include 176 hospitals. ²Based upon 399,554 average daily resident patient population in hospitals reporting administrative staff. ³Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

TABLE 34.—FULL-TIME ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE, BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES							
	All officers and employees	Superintendents	Assistant physicians	Medical internes	Psychologists and psychometrists	Dentists	Pharmacists	Laboratory and X-ray technicians
United States ^{1 2}	70,195	173	1,596	60	60	155	125	221
NEW ENGLAND ¹	8,718	19	182	6	19	15	15	37
Maine	530	2	10	-	1	1	-	1
New Hampshire	583	1	11	-	4	1	-	2
Vermont	198	1	4	-	-	-	1	-
Massachusetts ¹	5,239	11	108	-	12	10	11	21
Rhode Island	492	1	13	5	1	1	-	5
Connecticut	1,676	3	36	1	1	2	3	8
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	23,522	33	558	3	20	40	31	25
New York	17,083	21	387	1	3	28	20	-
New Jersey	2,508	3	66	1	11	4	4	4
Pennsylvania	3,931	9	105	1	6	8	7	21
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	12,339	35	278	12	8	31	24	44
Ohio	2,293	9	58	1	1	7	6	7
Indiana	1,208	6	23	-	2	5	2	4
Illinois	4,716	10	114	11	-	11	8	12
Michigan	3,592	7	71	-	5	6	6	20
Wisconsin	530	3	12	-	-	2	2	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL ¹	5,729	24	132	3	3	17	18	34
Minnesota	1,328	7	23	-	-	4	3	9
Iowa ¹	1,044	5	24	-	1	4	5	6
Missouri	1,535	4	37	-	-	2	4	8
North Dakota	262	1	6	-	-	1	1	3
South Dakota	264	1	5	3	-	1	1	1
Nebraska	656	3	22	-	-	3	2	5
Kansas	640	3	15	-	2	2	2	2
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹	7,964	20	189	17	5	20	9	27
Delaware	249	1	9	3	3	2	1	2
Maryland	951	4	34	-	-	2	1	4
District of Columbia	1,923	1	37	13	2	2	1	4
Virginia ¹	1,136	4	24	-	-	3	1	4
West Virginia	408	4	15	1	-	1	-	4
North Carolina	732	3	17	-	-	2	2	3
South Carolina	734	1	19	-	-	1	1	1
Georgia	926	1	22	-	-	3	1	-
Florida	905	1	12	-	-	4	1	5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ^{1 2}	2,073	9	41	8	-	7	4	6
Kentucky	635	3	14	-	-	2	-	3
Tennessee	610	3	12	8	-	3	2	2
Alabama ¹	719	2	11	-	-	2	2	1
Mississippi ²	109	1	4	-	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	3,997	13	91	5	-	11	11	23
Arkansas	594	1	13	-	-	2	1	4
Louisiana	675	2	15	5	-	4	2	4
Oklahoma	801	4	16	-	-	1	2	4
Texas	1,927	6	47	-	-	4	6	11
MOUNTAIN ²	1,455	7	23	4	3	2	2	6
Montana	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	154	2	3	2	1	-	-	1
Wyoming	71	1	2	-	-	-	-	2
Colorado	884	1	12	-	-	2	1	2
New Mexico	149	1	1	-	1	-	1	1
Arizona	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	151	1	4	2	1	-	-	-
Nevada	46	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC	4,398	13	102	2	2	12	11	19
Washington	936	3	27	-	-	3	3	7
Oregon	438	3	11	1	2	1	1	3
California	3,024	7	64	1	-	8	7	9

¹ Excluding 1 superintendency vacant in Massachusetts, and 1 Virginia superintendency filled by joint supervision of 2 hospitals; and including, as superintendents, 2 acting superintendents in Iowa and Alabama. ² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 34.—FULL-TIME ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE, BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Con.

DIVISION AND STATE	OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES—Continued								Patients per employee ³
	Graduate nurses	Other nurses and attendants	Occupational therapists and assistants	Other therapists and assistants	Dietitians	Social workers	Stewards	All other employees	
United States ^{1 2}	4,252	38,669	936	849	170	349	262	22,318	5.7
NEW ENGLAND ¹	699	4,413	96	135	27	46	34	2,975	4.4
Maine-----	30	243	5	2	2	1	2	250	5.0
New Hampshire-----	49	262	10	1	-	2	3	237	3.8
Vermont-----	16	94	3	4	-	-	3	72	5.3
Massachusetts ¹ -----	491	2,591	58	109	19	34	20	1,744	4.2
Rhode Island-----	40	276	5	9	3	4	2	127	5.8
Connecticut-----	73	947	15	10	3	5	4	565	4.3
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	2,059	12,525	359	263	31	128	52	7,395	4.5
New York-----	1,509	9,457	238	169	12	75	30	5,133	4.3
New Jersey-----	168	1,173	56	46	1	29	8	934	4.3
Pennsylvania-----	382	1,895	65	48	18	24	14	1,328	5.6
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	571	6,828	251	136	36	79	41	3,965	6.2
Ohio-----	149	1,177	23	20	6	12	12	805	6.4
Indiana-----	16	700	20	9	2	5	4	410	7.1
Illinois-----	231	2,570	143	68	19	22	11	1,486	6.5
Michigan-----	146	2,099	59	31	8	39	9	1,086	4.5
Wisconsin-----	29	282	6	8	1	1	5	178	3.5
WEST-NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	323	3,080	68	92	17	7	36	1,875	6.6
Minnesota-----	139	697	30	8	2	1	10	395	7.6
Iowa ¹ -----	36	564	5	27	6	2	7	352	6.2
Missouri-----	41	814	17	36	5	2	7	558	5.8
North Dakota-----	11	154	4	3	-	-	-	78	7.3
South Dakota-----	7	118	-	1	-	-	3	123	6.1
Nebraska-----	39	443	11	10	2	1	4	111	6.2
Kansas-----	50	290	1	7	2	1	5	258	7.7
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	361	4,451	57	96	26	28	31	2,627	6.3
Delaware-----	17	120	9	8	2	7	2	63	4.8
Maryland-----	19	608	8	11	4	7	8	241	7.1
District of Columbia-----	114	1,049	15	12	9	3	1	660	3.2
Virginia ¹ -----	44	681	5	6	4	3	4	353	8.1
West Virginia-----	27	196	-	43	4	5	6	102	9.6
North Carolina-----	30	431	1	11	-	-	5	227	9.4
South Carolina-----	50	374	5	-	1	2	2	277	6.1
Georgia-----	37	575	12	-	-	1	1	273	7.7
Florida-----	23	417	2	5	2	-	2	431	5.1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ^{1 2} -----	29	1,309	32	5	8	2	10	603	8.8
Kentucky-----	8	412	23	1	2	2	5	160	10.0
Tennessee-----	4	361	5	2	6	-	2	200	9.1
Alabama ¹ -----	15	478	-	-	-	-	2	206	7.9
Mississippi ² -----	2	58	4	2	-	-	1	37	7.1
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	60	2,225	39	51	15	24	29	1,400	7.8
Arkansas-----	2	303	8	9	2	3	1	245	7.4
Louisiana-----	12	465	2	6	2	1	2	153	9.6
Oklahoma-----	6	481	7	12	3	2	4	259	8.8
Texas-----	40	976	22	24	8	18	22	743	7.0
MOUNTAIN ² -----	52	858	8	11	8	2	6	463	5.4
Montana-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho-----	11	72	1	3	1	1	1	55	6.4
Wyoming-----	6	39	-	1	1	-	1	18	8.4
Colorado-----	27	492	3	1	5	1	2	335	4.5
New Mexico-----	5	117	1	-	1	-	1	19	5.9
Arizona-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	2	109	3	6	-	-	-	23	7.0
Nevada-----	1	29	-	-	-	-	1	13	8.1
PACIFIC-----	98	2,980	26	60	2	33	23	1,015	7.6
Washington-----	65	545	11	21	1	9	7	234	6.9
Oregon-----	15	255	3	4	1	3	4	131	9.8
California-----	18	2,180	12	35	-	21	12	650	7.6

¹ Excluding 1 superintendency vacant in Massachusetts, and 1 Virginia superintendency filled by joint supervision of 2 hospitals; and including, as superintendents, 2 acting superintendents in Iowa and Alabama. ² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6. ³ Based upon 399,554 average daily resident patient population in hospitals reporting administrative staff.

TABLE 35.—NURSING PERSONNEL IN STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY NUMBER OF HOURS OF DUTY PER DAY: 1940

HOURS OF DUTY PER DAY	Graduate nurses	Other nurses	Attendants	HOURS OF DUTY PER DAY	Graduate nurses	Other nurses	Attendants
Total ¹ -----	4,252	2,331	36,338	10 hours-----	413	270	3,374
6 hours-----	-	11	9	11 hours-----	45	127	1,135
7 hours-----	3	-	-	12 hours-----	272	88	6,267
8 hours-----	2,833	1,318	19,257	13 hours-----	10	25	754
9 hours-----	407	137	2,752	14 hours and over-----	13	4	561
				Unknown-----	256	351	2,229

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

Expenditures.—Total expenditures in the United States in State hospitals during 1940 were \$144,017,603, an increase of 4.8 percent over the \$137,430,597 expended in 1939, and an increase of 91.6 percent over the expenditure of \$75,154,424 in 1922. Nearly 17 percent of the total in 1940 was spent for additions, improvements, and other expenditures aside from maintenance as compared with 15.3 percent in 1922.

In 1940 more than half (55.6 percent) of total expenditures for maintenance were devoted to salaries and wages, while in 1922 the percentage devoted to salaries and wages was only 40.5 percent. The per capita patient expenditure for this purpose rose from \$109.78 in 1922 to \$167.06 in 1940. Purchased provisions, and fuel, light, and water comprised 20.7 percent and 7.9 percent, respectively, of total expenditures for maintenance in 1940. These proportions did not differ considerably from the proportions expended in 1922. In 1940 the proportion devoted to all other expenditures for maintenance was 15.9 percent as compared with 24.9 percent in 1922.

The total per capita expenditure for maintenance in 1940 was \$300.63. Variation among the States was very marked. The highest per capita expenditure was in Massachusetts—\$424.93; the lowest was in Kentucky—\$147.31. Michigan, Wisconsin, and the District of Columbia were excluded in making these comparisons chiefly because: 1. Michigan's high rate of expenditure for maintenance was due not to expenditures in its State hospitals but to Eloise Hospital in Detroit, which was included in these data. 2. In Wisconsin three-fourths of the patients were cared for in county hospitals. Expenditures for their care were very much less than in the State hospitals for mental disease. 3. The District of Columbia (St. Elizabeths Hospital) receives funds from many sources. This hospital cares for patients paid for by the U. S. Public Health Service, the War Department, the Navy Department, and the Veterans' Administration, as well as for patients for whose care the District of Columbia reimburses the hospital. For this reason it cannot be considered comparable with any of the State hospitals for mental disease.

The amount spent for purchased provisions increased slightly in 1940 as compared with the previous year in spite of less complete hospital reporting, while the per capita expenditure for this purpose declined slightly from \$62.62 in 1939 to \$62.25 in 1940. The decline may have been caused by changes in food costs or by increased production on hospital farms. These provision expenditures did not include a valuation of produce raised on hospital farms. In many hospitals, farm and dairy produce from the hospital grounds comprise a large proportion of the total food consumed. In other hospitals, located within city limits, there is insufficient ground surrounding the hospital on which to maintain a farm, and all food must be purchased. Consequently, there is little interhospital comparability in expenditure reported for purchased provisions.

In this enumeration supplementary questions were included, in addition to the financial statement, to secure the value of food raised on the hospital farm. In some hospitals where accurate figures were not available, an estimate was given. An indication of the number of meals served patients and employees during the course of the year was also requested, because the expenditures that are reported for purchased provisions in most instances include meals provided for both patients and employees.

The value of food grown on the hospital farm was not indicated by each of the State hospitals. A tabulation has been made (table 38) including only those hospitals in which an evaluation was placed on produce from the hospital farm. The total amount reported for purchased provisions by these hospitals was \$17,676,171, while the same hospitals reported a valuation of \$7,092,209 for food grown on the hospital farm. Consequently the proportion of the total value of consumed food that represents a real expenditure for food purchased was 71.4 percent, while 28.6 percent of the total food value was of food produced. The percentages vary considerably throughout the country. This is due not only to variation in the value placed on the food raised, but also to the size of the hospital grounds that can be turned over to farm land. The proportion of the value of total food consumed that had been produced was highest in the Pacific (42.2 percent) and lowest in the West South Central States (20.5 percent).

The number of meals served patients and employees were tabulated for the same hospitals included in the previous discussion. There were reported to be nearly 3 billion meals served patients (98.5 percent of total meals) as compared with 46 million meals served employees during the year.

Of the total amounts received from paying patients, 40 hospitals received direct benefit of all or part of these funds. Seventy-seven hospitals paid the entire amount into the State general fund. In the remaining hospitals in which expenditures were reported, there were either no receipts from paying patients (43 hospitals), or the disposition of the receipts was not indicated (14 hospitals).

TABLE 36.—ANNUAL EXPENDITURES OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE: 1940 AND 1939

PURPOSE OF EXPENDITURES	AMOUNT ¹		PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE ²	
	1940	1939 ³	1940	1939
Total-----	\$144,017,603	\$137,430,597	\$361.47	\$347.32
Expenditures for maintenance-----	119,778,170	118,388,218	300.63	299.20
Salaries and wages-----	66,559,395	64,161,617	167.06	162.15
Purchased provisions-----	24,799,813	24,776,007	62.25	62.62
Fuel, light, and water-----	9,430,138	9,131,293	23.67	23.08
Other maintenance-----	18,988,824	20,319,301	47.66	51.35
Additions, improvements, and other expenditures--	24,239,433	19,042,379	60.84	48.13

¹Data include 176 hospitals in 1940, and 177 in 1939. See footnote 1 to table 6.

²Based upon the following average daily resident patient population of hospitals reporting expenditures: 398,419 in 1940; and 395,683 in 1939.

³Including expenditures for 8 months by the Philadelphia State Hospital, which was under city control for part of 1939.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 37.—EXPENDITURES OF STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE FOR MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population	Per capita expenditure for maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Purchased provisions	Fuel, light, and water	Other			
United States ²	\$119,776,170	\$66,559,395	\$24,799,613	\$9,430,138	\$18,968,824	\$24,239,433	*398,419	\$300.63
NEW ENGLAND	14,591,116	8,128,949	2,677,529	1,351,156	2,433,682	558,558	37,619	387.87
Maine	804,028	389,262	179,419	90,623	144,724	-	2,637	304.90
New Hampshire	852,380	422,683	188,940	73,600	167,157	27,771	2,226	382.92
Vermont	299,684	146,623	51,267	38,107	63,687	16,410	1,044	287.05
Massachusetts	9,231,603	5,309,324	1,585,592	851,041	1,485,646	255,169	21,725	424.93
Rhode Island	860,456	424,684	194,154	109,873	131,545	46,773	2,838	303.19
Connecticut	2,542,965	1,436,173	477,957	187,912	440,923	212,435	7,149	355.71
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	39,915,529	25,000,270	7,637,190	2,852,310	4,425,759	6,282,353	105,776	377.36
New York	29,107,687	18,796,896	5,575,096	2,026,342	2,709,353	5,911,823	73,114	398.11
New Jersey	4,232,907	2,553,343	664,133	340,855	674,576	23,001	10,716	395.01
Pennsylvania	6,574,935	3,650,031	1,397,961	485,113	1,041,830	347,529	21,946	299.60
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	22,590,887	12,528,263	4,599,287	1,893,373	3,569,964	8,636,981	76,083	296.92
Ohio	3,909,447	1,889,085	856,136	472,488	691,738	1,167,045	19,215	203.46
Indiana	1,677,780	761,502	368,780	193,862	353,636	746,314	8,324	201.56
Illinois	8,350,935	4,590,299	1,860,880	623,935	1,275,821	2,831,937	30,654	272.43
Michigan	7,727,111	4,737,219	1,382,293	522,668	1,084,931	3,868,889	16,044	481.62
Wisconsin	925,614	550,158	131,198	80,420	163,838	22,796	1,846	501.42
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	8,767,863	3,946,568	2,142,196	948,733	1,730,366	1,102,821	37,929	231.17
Minnesota	2,143,058	1,176,626	398,055	263,368	305,009	179,977	10,072	212.77
Iowa	1,431,431	561,315	355,090	187,312	327,714	390,842	6,468	221.31
Missouri	2,362,866	1,042,674	610,597	205,680	503,915	51,660	8,852	266.93
North Dakota	455,060	204,124	99,361	51,956	99,619	6,794	1,919	237.13
South Dakota	386,254	156,760	93,449	46,688	89,357	12,692	1,605	240.66
Nebraska	1,011,004	397,536	310,074	101,593	201,801	409,366	4,096	246.83
Kansas	978,190	407,533	275,570	92,136	202,951	51,490	4,917	198.94
SOUTH ATLANTIC	13,510,678	6,580,890	3,331,501	897,042	2,701,245	4,256,582	50,268	268.77
Delaware	451,755	226,265	114,273	36,160	75,057	84,031	1,189	379.95
Maryland	1,576,323	732,621	373,561	156,041	314,100	468,498	6,753	233.43
Dist. of Col.	4,121,825	2,725,854	736,686	139,617	519,668	403,743	6,187	666.21
Virginia	1,724,403	662,062	588,001	118,815	355,525	359,596	9,148	188.50
West Virginia	696,936	279,300	216,917	51,547	149,172	80,601	3,922	177.70
North Carolina	1,080,715	415,966	295,304	81,599	287,846	2,331,955	6,846	157.86
South Carolina	1,180,835	465,002	349,136	97,556	269,141	9,340	4,480	263.58
Georgia	1,455,487	582,491	337,315	112,825	422,856	23,725	7,132	204.08
Florida	1,222,399	491,329	320,308	102,882	307,880	545,093	4,611	265.10
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL¹	3,149,787	1,204,153	842,997	301,741	800,896	87,363	18,327	171.87
Kentucky	936,910	413,875	192,128	78,662	252,245	2,271	6,360	147.31
Tennessee	874,385	306,735	303,340	114,821	149,489	2,134	5,534	158.00
Alabama	1,134,352	421,016	272,264	91,477	349,595	72,472	5,663	200.31
Mississippi ¹	204,140	62,527	75,265	16,781	49,567	10,486	770	265.12
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	6,319,324	2,546,232	1,674,469	475,606	1,623,017	840,401	31,331	201.70
Arkansas	853,745	337,383	214,099	75,876	226,387	53,068	4,407	193.72
Louisiana	1,169,808	499,126	300,398	76,330	293,954	167,142	6,490	180.25
Oklahoma	1,400,716	516,561	423,291	87,554	373,310	247,337	7,039	198.99
Texas	2,895,055	1,193,162	736,681	235,846	729,366	372,854	13,395	216.13
MOUNTAIN¹	2,047,819	1,028,699	412,042	183,542	423,536	1,117,246	7,829	261.57
Montana	256,380	103,061	45,013	32,874	75,432	47,288	992	258.45
Wyoming	131,039	58,150	23,172	11,310	38,407	-	596	219.86
Colorado	1,086,488	565,622	226,515	89,689	204,662	997,122	3,935	276.11
New Mexico	214,061	100,044	45,604	19,715	48,698	13,136	882	242.70
Arizona	271,842	159,454	43,017	17,671	51,700	36,417	1,053	258.16
Nevada	86,009	42,368	29,721	12,283	4,637	23,283	371	237.22
PACIFIC	8,885,167	5,595,371	1,482,802	526,635	1,280,359	1,357,128	33,257	267.17
Washington	1,532,622	825,238	415,336	138,726	153,322	137,528	6,430	238.35
Oregon	711,902	336,284	114,554	64,523	196,541	131,254	3,974	179.14
California	6,640,643	4,433,849	952,912	323,386	930,496	1,088,346	22,853	290.58

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 1 to table 6.

² Includes only average daily patient population of hospitals reporting expenditures.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 38.—COST OF PURCHASED PROVISIONS, ACTUAL OR ESTIMATED VALUE OF PRODUCTS RAISED ON HOSPITAL FARM, AND PER CAPITA VALUE OF FOOD CONSUMED IN REPORTING STATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	AMOUNT SPENT FOR FOOD			Per capita value of food consumed (per annum) ²
	Total	Cost of purchased provisions ¹	Actual or estimated value of products raised on hospital farm	
United States-----	\$24,768,380	\$17,676,171	\$7,092,209	\$85.33
NEW ENGLAND-----	3,526,300	2,635,356	890,944	94.84
Maine-----	234,601	179,419	55,182	88.97
New Hampshire-----	250,081	186,940	61,141	112.35
Vermont-----	82,838	51,267	31,571	79.35
Massachusetts-----	2,017,914	1,543,619	474,295	94.80
Rhode Island-----	260,033	194,154	65,879	91.63
Connecticut-----	680,833	477,957	202,876	95.23
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	3,026,979	2,093,540	933,439	92.11
New York-----	256,728	192,422	64,306	98.18
New Jersey-----	944,926	664,133	280,793	88.18
Pennsylvania-----	1,825,325	1,236,985	588,340	93.45
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	5,863,561	4,269,748	1,593,813	83.73
Ohio-----	1,476,164	856,136	620,028	76.82
Indiana-----	615,582	368,760	246,802	73.95
Illinois-----	2,262,094	1,860,880	401,214	73.79
Michigan-----	1,397,868	1,111,667	286,201	130.06
Wisconsin-----	111,853	72,285	39,568	102.62
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	3,164,053	2,136,736	1,027,317	83.62
Minnesota-----	628,702	398,055	230,647	62.42
Iowa-----	542,414	349,630	192,784	85.04
Missouri-----	898,765	610,597	288,168	101.53
North Dakota-----	156,297	99,361	56,936	81.45
South Dakota-----	143,441	93,449	49,992	89.37
Nebraska-----	408,504	310,074	98,430	99.73
Kansas-----	385,930	275,570	110,360	78.49
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,660,877	2,837,514	823,363	94.97
Delaware-----	119,705	114,273	5,432	100.68
Maryland-----	535,948	373,561	162,387	79.36
District of Columbia-----	913,921	736,686	177,235	147.72
Virginia-----	731,929	588,001	143,928	80.01
West Virginia-----	261,065	216,917	44,148	66.56
North Carolina-----	205,267	138,632	66,635	90.91
South Carolina-----	477,946	349,136	128,812	106.68
Florida-----	415,094	320,308	94,786	90.02
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	810,952	575,604	235,348	72.43
Tennessee-----	387,002	303,340	83,662	69.93
Alabama-----	423,950	272,264	151,686	74.86
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,728,210	1,374,071	354,139	69.57
Arkansas-----	308,491	214,099	94,392	70.00
Oklahoma-----	519,621	423,291	96,330	73.82
Texas-----	900,098	736,681	163,417	67.20
MOUNTAIN-----	494,896	313,127	181,769	85.30
Idaho-----	29,836	17,836	12,000	76.70
Wyoming-----	47,672	23,172	24,500	79.99
Colorado-----	340,734	226,515	114,219	86.59
New Mexico-----	76,654	45,604	31,050	86.91
PACIFIC-----	2,492,552	1,440,475	1,052,077	77.97
Washington-----	634,129	415,336	218,793	98.62
Oregon-----	220,502	72,227	148,275	82.06
California-----	1,637,921	952,912	685,009	71.67

¹ Only figures for hospitals reporting data for actual or estimated value of products raised on the hospital farm have been included.

² Based on the average daily patient population, disregarding employee-meals served.

VETERANS' ADMINISTRATION HOSPITALS

In 1940 there were 27 Veterans' Administration hospitals in the United States devoted solely to the treatment of mental patients. Of these, 26 reported and are included in these data. Some general hospitals under control of the Veterans' Administration maintain psychiatric wards. Those that do, 8 in number, have been included in the data reported for psychiatric wards in general hospitals. In few cases is a veteran who requires continued treatment retained in the psychiatric ward of a general hospital for any considerable period of time. Since the veterans' hospitals are located in 24 States, they are generally accessible to any mental patient requiring prolonged hospitalization.

Tabulations giving geographic distribution indicate the data by State of location of the hospital rather than by State of residence of the patient before hospitalization. The veterans' hospitals in Georgia and California were the only reporting hospitals that cared for female patients, but these patients were few in number, and have not been shown separately in the tables in this section.

During the course of the year there was an increase in the patient population on books of hospitals from 28,502 to 29,951. The number of patients on parole or otherwise absent increased from 1,294 to 1,445. Veterans' hospitals do not maintain patients in family care. First admissions (4,715) constituted 47.9 percent of the total admissions during the year (9,843), and readmissions (3,087) constituted 31.4 percent of total admissions; the remainder were transfers. Only in private mental hospitals was the proportion of readmissions as high as in veterans' hospitals.

A veteran with mental disorder rarely experiences difficulty in securing needed hospitalization. He may be cared for in one of the public hospitals of the State in which he claims residence, as well as in a veterans' hospital. It is difficult to determine the number of hospitalized mentally ill veterans, for there may be many in State hospitals, and these data are not available.

The median age of all first admissions to veterans' hospitals was 47.1 years, as compared with 45.3 years in 1939. The single clinical diagnoses with the largest proportions of first admissions were general paresis and dementia praecox (schizophrenia).

There were 3,087 readmissions of patients to veterans' hospitals, 72.9 percent with psychosis. Of the 6,601 discharges, 4,699 (71.2 percent) were of patients with psychosis. More than three-fifths of these (2,859) were discharged with condition improved; 480 were discharged as recovered; 1,087, as unimproved; and 273, as unclassified.

There were 1,106 deaths of patients in veterans' hospitals for mental disease during 1940. The largest number of patient deaths when considered by mental disorder were with psychosis due to general paresis (350), dementia praecox (schizophrenia) (183), and cerebral arteriosclerosis (169).

The median duration of hospital life of patients before death in hospitals falls in the interval between 1 and 2 years. There were only 98 deaths in this category. Because so long a period of time is covered, it does not seem justifiable to assume that the deaths were evenly spaced over this interval. In 1939 the median duration of hospital life of patient deaths in veterans' hospitals was 11.3 months.

Overcrowding is based on capacity and patient population reported by each hospital. Veterans' hospitals reported a capacity of 30,321 and an average patient population of 28,351 with a resulting undercapacity of 6.5 percent. The greatest degree of overcrowding occurred in Pennsylvania, with 4.0 percent excess of population over capacity. The veterans' hospital in Michigan was least filled to capacity (70.2 percent occupied).

There were 11,308 employees in the veterans' hospitals of the United States at the end of 1940; 26 were superintendents, and 326 were assistant physicians. In all, there were 6,392 nurses and attendants, of which 1,039 were graduate nurses, constituting 16.3 percent of the total nursing personnel. This may be compared with the ratio of graduate nurses to the entire nursing personnel in

State hospitals for mental disease, which has never varied considerably from 10 percent. The number of patients per employee was 2.5 as compared with 5.7, the patient load on State hospital personnel.

Expenditures in veterans' hospitals during the year totaled \$21,025,050. Of this amount, \$20,004,761 was devoted to maintenance, with a resulting per capita expenditure for maintenance of \$705.61.

TABLE 39.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN VETERANS' HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR			
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
United States ¹ -----	28,502	27,208	1,294	9,843	4,715	3,087	2,041
NEW ENGLAND-----	2,028	1,938	90	396	122	131	143
Massachusetts-----	2,028	1,938	90	396	122	131	143
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	6,210	5,831	379	1,580	733	334	513
New York-----	3,543	3,181	162	748	302	198	248
New Jersey-----	1,318	1,180	138	574	272	67	235
Pennsylvania-----	1,549	1,470	79	258	159	69	30
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	7,339	7,053	286	2,355	871	763	721
Ohio-----	1,267	1,251	16	719	156	365	198
Indiana-----	1,551	1,511	40	293	107	141	45
Illinois-----	3,066	2,985	81	922	487	114	321
Michigan-----	1,150	1,012	138	376	109	132	155
Wisconsin-----	305	294	11	45	12	11	22
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,127	2,076	51	771	413	263	95
Minnesota-----	1,046	1,012	34	315	226	27	62
Iowa-----	1,081	1,064	17	456	187	236	33
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,652	3,492	160	1,665	914	545	206
Maryland-----	1,356	1,329	27	337	177	72	88
Virginia-----	1,110	1,035	75	593	359	116	118
Georgia-----	1,186	1,128	58	735	378	357	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	1,310	1,226	84	784	202	469	113
Kentucky-----	464	464	-	315	147	158	10
Alabama-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Mississippi-----	846	762	84	469	55	311	103
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,311	2,170	141	1,289	873	386	30
Arkansas-----	1,263	1,195	68	519	298	220	1
Texas-----	1,048	975	73	770	575	166	29
MOUNTAIN-----	1,246	1,228	18	174	110	40	24
Wyoming-----	557	552	5	63	51	12	-
Colorado-----	689	676	13	111	59	28	24
PACIFIC-----	2,279	2,194	85	829	477	156	196
Washington-----	694	665	29	257	152	39	66
Oregon-----	440	419	21	220	163	13	44
California-----	1,145	1,110	35	352	162	104	86

¹ Veterans' Administration Facility, Alabama, not reported.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 39.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN VETERANS' HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR		
	Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent
		Total	Direct from hospital	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole			
United States ¹ -----	8,394	6,601	5,030	1,571	659	1,106	26	29,951	28,506	1,445
NEW ENGLAND-----	235	149	95	54	33	52	1	2,189	2,103	86
Massachusetts-----	235	149	95	54	33	52	1	2,189	2,103	86
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	1,207	932	676	256	61	209	5	6,583	6,189	414
New York-----	620	504	393	111	6	108	2	3,471	3,289	182
New Jersey-----	346	267	201	66	24	54	1	1,546	1,378	168
Pennsylvania-----	241	161	82	79	31	47	2	1,566	1,502	64
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,806	1,340	977	363	185	277	4	7,888	7,527	361
Ohio-----	457	378	291	87	18	61	-	1,529	1,488	41
Indiana-----	337	233	169	64	49	55	-	1,507	1,459	48
Illinois-----	699	516	381	135	79	103	1	3,289	3,179	110
Michigan-----	267	184	119	65	29	51	3	1,259	1,107	152
Wisconsin-----	46	29	17	12	10	7	-	304	294	10
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	559	481	359	122	-	77	1	2,339	2,301	38
Minnesota-----	285	263	185	78	-	21	1	1,076	1,057	19
Iowa-----	274	218	174	44	-	56	-	1,263	1,244	19
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	1,749	1,346	1,134	212	230	168	5	3,568	3,364	204
Maryland-----	389	251	189	62	91	46	1	1,304	1,270	34
Virginia-----	635	423	340	83	139	72	1	1,068	989	79
Georgia-----	725	672	605	67	-	50	3	1,196	1,105	91
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	767	630	534	96	80	57	-	1,327	1,259	68
Kentucky-----	273	251	251	-	-	22	-	506	506	-
Alabama-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Mississippi-----	494	379	283	96	80	35	-	821	753	68
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,244	1,097	836	261	33	113	1	2,356	2,229	127
Arkansas-----	596	533	359	174	8	54	1	1,186	1,135	51
Texas-----	648	564	477	87	25	59	-	1,170	1,094	76
MOUNTAIN-----	166	90	67	23	26	41	9	1,254	1,234	20
Wyoming-----	51	32	21	11	-	19	-	569	562	7
Colorado-----	115	58	46	12	26	22	9	685	672	13
PACIFIC-----	661	536	352	184	11	112	2	2,447	2,320	127
Washington-----	232	194	166	28	2	36	-	719	679	40
Oregon-----	162	143	88	55	-	19	-	498	471	27
California-----	267	199	98	101	9	57	2	1,230	1,170	60

¹ Veterans' Administration Facility, Alabama, not reported.

TABLE 40.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO VETERANS' HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
Total ¹	4,715	-	1	46	43	29	112	1,367	1,723
With psychosis	3,348	-	-	58	58	20	78	925	1,188
General paresis	658	-	-	-	-	-	21	205	247
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	99	-	-	-	1	1	1	26	50
With epidemic encephalitis	20	-	-	-	-	1	-	4	9
With other infectious diseases	18	-	-	-	-	1	-	5	9
Alcoholic	353	-	-	-	1	-	6	105	127
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	35	-	-	-	-	-	1	12	10
Traumatic	64	-	-	-	-	-	3	16	18
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	227	-	-	-	-	-	1	11	31
With other disturbances of circulation	31	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	11
With convulsive disorders	53	-	-	-	-	-	1	19	20
Senile	59	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	4
Involuntional psychoses	58	-	-	-	-	-	-	13	22
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	38	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	15
Due to new growth	11	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	8
With organic changes of the nervous system	65	-	-	-	1	-	-	13	25
Psychoneuroses	254	-	-	2	1	-	3	86	115
Manic-depressive	257	-	-	1	2	2	2	85	106
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	588	-	-	31	30	11	22	185	190
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	62	-	-	-	-	-	1	19	21
With psychopathic personality	76	-	-	-	-	-	3	20	33
With mental deficiency	91	-	-	-	1	-	3	21	44
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	251	-	-	4	1	3	10	65	73
Without psychosis	1,367	-	1	8	5	9	34	444	555
Epilepsy	52	-	1	2	1	-	1	20	19
Mental deficiency	107	-	-	-	-	1	-	17	58
Alcoholism	565	-	-	2	-	-	14	213	224
Drug addiction	20	-	-	-	-	-	3	5	4
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	18	-	-	1	-	-	1	9	5
Psychopathic personality	145	-	-	1	1	4	6	56	54
Primary behavior disorders	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
Other, unclassified, and unknown	456	-	-	2	3	4	9	124	166

MENTAL DISORDER	AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued									Median age (in years)
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Un-known	
Total ¹	844	146	172	77	43	26	8	5	75	47.1
With psychosis	617	111	140	64	41	25	8	5	52	47.3
General paresis	131	10	13	8	-	-	-	-	3	46.9
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	16	-	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	(²)
With epidemic encephalitis	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
With other infectious diseases	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
Alcoholic	95	7	9	2	-	-	-	-	1	47.5
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	8	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
Traumatic	11	7	4	1	4	-	-	-	-	(²)
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	28	20	68	29	18	14	4	2	1	61.6
With other disturbances of circulation	7	3	2	3	2	-	-	-	-	(²)
With convulsive disorders	11	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	(²)
Senile	3	4	11	10	10	9	4	1	-	(²)
Involuntional psychoses	17	4	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	(²)
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	10	2	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	(²)
Due to new growth	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
With organic changes of the nervous system	10	4	3	5	4	-	-	-	-	(²)
Psychoneuroses	42	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	46.5
Manic-depressive	43	10	5	-	-	1	-	-	-	46.7
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	94	16	6	1	-	-	-	-	2	45.4
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	12	3	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
With psychopathic personality	15	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
With mental deficiency	20	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	35	8	4	1	1	-	-	2	44	(³)
Without psychosis	227	35	32	13	2	1	-	-	21	46.6
Epilepsy	6	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
Mental deficiency	27	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	48.1
Alcoholism	85	12	11	2	-	-	-	-	2	46.2
Drug addiction	3	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
Psychopathic personality	21	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	45.4
Primary behavior disorders	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(²)
Other, unclassified, and unknown	83	15	17	9	2	1	-	-	19	(³)

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 39.² Median not shown where total number of first admissions is less than 100.³ Median not computed.

TABLE 41.—READMISSIONS AND DISCHARGES FROM VETERANS' HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All readmissions	DISCHARGES					Without psychosis
		All discharges	With psychosis				
			Recovered	Improved	Unimproved	Unclassified	
Total ¹	3,087	6,601	480	2,859	1,087	273	1,902
With psychosis	2,250	4,699	480	2,859	1,087	273	...
General paresis	295	487	-	358	129	-	...
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	60	139	2	91	46	-	...
With epidemic encephalitis	10	26	2	19	5	-	...
With other infectious diseases	9	53	28	23	2	-	...
Alcoholic	209	486	214	227	45	-	...
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	25	29	15	7	7	-	...
Traumatic	28	91	3	58	30	-	...
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	81	122	5	83	31	3	...
With other disturbances of circulation	9	39	1	24	14	-	...
With convulsive disorders	91	98	-	55	42	1	...
Senile	23	20	-	13	7	-	...
Involitional psychoses	27	47	8	27	11	1	...
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	6	18	6	11	1	-	...
Due to new growth	3	1	-	-	1	-	...
With organic changes of the nervous system	26	35	1	15	18	1	...
Psychoneuroses	165	332	9	260	39	24	...
Manic-depressive	233	426	61	314	49	2	...
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)	479	828	10	565	242	11	...
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	113	169	5	130	33	1	...
With psychopathic personality	78	176	10	129	36	1	...
With mental deficiency	58	150	14	89	43	4	...
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	224	927	86	361	256	224	...
Without psychosis	837	1,902	...	...	...	...	1,902
Epilepsy	40	59	...	...	...	...	59
Mental deficiency	43	120	...	...	...	...	120
Alcoholism	401	815	...	...	...	...	815
Drug addiction	18	42	...	...	...	...	42
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	11	18	...	...	...	...	18
Psychopathic personality	158	253	...	...	...	...	253
Primary behavior disorders	5	3	...	...	...	...	3
Other, unclassified, and unknown	181	594	...	...	...	...	594

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 39.

TABLE 42.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN VETERANS' HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All deaths	DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE				
		Less than 1 month	1-3 months	4-6 months	7-11 months	1 year
Total ¹ -----	1,106	145	130	90	80	98
With psychosis-----	1,052	119	118	87	79	95
General paresis-----	350	21	48	32	34	32
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	25	4	4	2	3	-
With epidemic encephalitis-----	23	3	1	1	-	1
With other infectious diseases-----	18	3	5	2	-	5
Alcoholic-----	25	9	5	1	2	2
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Traumatic-----	5	1	1	2	1	-
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	169	26	21	18	13	25
With other disturbances of circulation-----	31	13	1	4	1	3
With convulsive disorders-----	25	2	3	2	-	3
Senile-----	29	3	6	4	1	2
Involuntary psychoses-----	7	-	-	1	1	2
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	17	2	3	3	3	2
Due to new growth-----	11	3	1	2	1	-
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	34	9	5	3	4	5
Psychoneuroses-----	3	2	1	-	-	-
Manic-depressive-----	20	5	1	3	-	2
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	183	3	8	3	13	8
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	8	1	-	-	-	-
With psychopathic personality-----	8	-	-	-	1	1
With mental deficiency-----	5	-	2	-	-	-
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	56	9	2	4	1	2
Without psychosis-----	54	26	12	3	1	3
Epilepsy-----	2	1	1	-	-	-
Mental deficiency-----	1	1	-	-	-	-
Alcoholism-----	5	-	3	-	-	1
Drug addiction-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	2	-	-	-	-	-
Psychopathic personality-----	1	-	1	-	-	-
Primary behavior disorders-----	1	-	1	-	-	-
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	12	24	6	3	1	2

MENTAL DISORDER	DURATION OF HOSPITAL LIFE—Continued					
	2 years	3-4 years	5-9 years	10-19 years	20 years and over	Unknown
Total ¹ -----	117	111	146	97	68	24
With psychosis-----	116	108	145	95	66	24
General paresis-----	42	48	62	15	10	6
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	2	4	4	1	1	-
With epidemic encephalitis-----	3	3	7	4	-	-
With other infectious diseases-----	1	-	2	-	-	-
Alcoholic-----	2	1	2	-	-	1
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Traumatic-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	25	12	8	4	10	7
With other disturbances of circulation-----	2	3	4	-	-	-
With convulsive disorders-----	3	3	5	1	3	-
Senile-----	5	4	2	1	-	1
Involuntary psychoses-----	-	3	-	-	-	-
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	2	2	-	-	-	-
Due to new growth-----	1	-	1	1	-	1
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	4	-	1	2	-	1
Psychoneuroses-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Manic-depressive-----	1	1	4	1	1	1
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	16	20	37	61	12	2
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	-	1	3	3	-	-
With psychopathic personality-----	-	-	2	1	-	3
With mental deficiency-----	2	1	-	-	-	-
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	5	2	1	-	29	1
Without psychosis-----	1	3	1	2	2	-
Epilepsy-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mental deficiency-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Alcoholism-----	-	-	-	1	-	-
Drug addiction-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	-	2	-	-	-	-
Psychopathic personality-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Primary behavior disorders-----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	1	1	1	1	2	-

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 39.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 43.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF VETERANS' HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of hospitals	Excess of population over capacity		DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of hospitals	Excess of population over capacity	
			Number	Per cent				Number	Per cent
United States ¹	28,351	30,321	-1,970	-6.5	SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,450	3,395	55	1.6
NEW ENGLAND-----	1,984	2,257	-273	-12.1	Maryland-----	1,336	1,296	40	3.1
Massachusetts-----	1,984	2,257	-273	-12.1	Virginia-----	1,004	1,008	-4	-0.4
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	6,185	6,544	-359	-5.5	Georgia-----	1,110	1,091	19	1.7
New York-----	3,285	3,335	-50	-1.5	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	1,331	1,347	-16	-1.2
New Jersey-----	1,383	1,750	-367	-21.0	Kentucky-----	535	559	-24	-4.3
Pennsylvania-----	1,517	1,459	58	4.0	Alabama-----	796	788	8	1.0
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	7,407	8,137	-730	-9.0	Mississippi-----	2,243	2,482	-239	-9.6
Ohio-----	1,401	1,522	-121	-8.0	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,190	1,360	-170	-12.5
Indiana-----	1,513	1,509	4	0.3	Arkansas-----	1,053	1,122	-69	-6.1
Illinois-----	3,117	3,273	-156	-4.8	Texas-----	1,239	1,401	-162	-11.6
Michigan-----	1,079	1,538	-459	-29.8	MOUNTAIN-----	566	596	-30	-5.0
Wisconsin-----	297	295	2	0.7	Wyoming-----	673	805	-132	-16.4
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,229	2,327	-98	-4.2	Colorado-----	2,283	2,431	-148	-6.1
Minnesota-----	1,041	1,059	-18	-1.7	PACIFIC-----	679	710	-31	-4.4
Iowa-----	1,188	1,268	-80	-6.3	Washington-----	438	560	-122	-21.8
					Oregon-----	1,166	1,161	5	0.4
					California-----				

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 39.

TABLE 44.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF VETERANS' HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE, BY OCCUPATION: 1940

OCCUPATION	Number of employees	Patients per employee ¹	OCCUPATION	Number of employees	Patients per employee ¹
All employees ² -----	11,308	2.5	Other nurses (including student nurses)-----	11	2,577.4
Physicians-----	352	80.5	Attendants-----	5,342	5.3
Superintendents or chief administrators-----	26	1,090.4	Occupational therapists and assistants-----	174	162.9
Assistant superintendents-----	2	14,175.5	Hydrotherapists and assistants-----	9	3,150.1
Clinical directors-----	23	1,232.7	Physiotherapists and assistants-----	80	354.4
Pathologists-----	7	4,050.1	Industrial supervisors and instructors-----	4	7,087.8
Medical specialists-----	6	4,725.2	Other therapists and assistants-----	4	7,087.8
Staff physicians-----	276	102.7	Dietitians-----	53	534.9
Medical internes-----	12	2,362.6	Psychiatric social workers-----	27	1,050.0
Dentists-----	42	675.0	Other trained social workers-----	4	7,087.8
Dental assistants-----	49	578.6	Field workers-----	3	9,450.3
Pharmacists-----	28	1,012.5	Stewards-----	17	1,667.7
Clinical assistants-----	4	7,087.8	Clerical employees-----	698	40.6
Laboratory and X-ray technicians-----	55	515.5	All other employees-----	3,313	8.6
Graduate nurses-----	1,039	27.3			

¹Based on average daily resident patient population of 28,351.

²Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 39.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 45.—EXPENDITURES IN VETERANS' HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE FOR MAINTENANCE: 1940

PURPOSE OF EXPENDITURE	Amount	Per capita expenditure ¹
Total ² -----	\$21,025,050	\$741.60
Expenditures for maintenance-----	20,004,761	705.61
Salaries and wages-----	13,488,867	475.78
Purchased provisions-----	3,556,667	125.45
Fuel, light, and water-----	1,037,475	36.59
All other expenditures for maintenance-----	1,921,752	67.78
Additions, improvements, and other expenditures-----	1,020,289	35.99

¹Based on average daily resident patient population of 28,351.

²Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 39.

COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS

Ten States reported patients in residence in county and city hospitals in 1940. In some of the States the proportion of total hospitalized patients that were in county and city hospitals was small, but in New Jersey, Pennsylvania, Wisconsin, Iowa, and Missouri, they comprised a sizeable proportion of all the hospitalized mentally ill. Patients in these public hospitals, probably in all cases partly State supported, should be considered as complementing the State hospital population.

In general, there are two types of county and city hospitals. 1. In Iowa and Wisconsin, where institutions are largely representative of one type, a patient who is in acute need of intensive therapy is admitted first to a State hospital. If after a period of time it is evident that his condition remains unimproved and that he will be hospitalized for a long period, he is sent to a county hospital. In Wisconsin it is planned that a patient have the benefit of 1 year's residence in a State hospital before being transferred to a county hospital. County hospitals in these States care for continued-treatment or chronic patients. 2. In other States, some or all of the county or city hospitals function precisely as a State hospital. In these instances, they draw their patient population in general from a well-defined area. They may be partly State and partly county or city supported, admitting voluntary patients freely. In many such hospitals a high per capita expenditure and an able administration have resulted in a superior organization.

Of the 32,634 patients on books of county and city hospitals at the end of the year, 29,581 were in hospitals and 3,053 were on parole or otherwise absent. In the entire country there was a larger number of admissions (8,254) than of separations (8,173) during the year. In some States the patient turn-over was small.

There were 3,357 male and 2,494 female first admissions during the year. A small proportion of first admissions were diagnosed as without psychosis (6.4 percent).

Senile psychosis and cerebral arteriosclerosis combined, comprised a larger proportion of first admissions, 21.9 percent, than dementia praecox (schizophrenia), 18.2 percent. These proportions may be compared with the corresponding percentages among State hospital first admissions, 22.2 percent for senile psychosis and cerebral arteriosclerosis combined, and 20.7 percent for dementia praecox (schizophrenia).

The median age of first admissions was 47.2 years. In State hospitals the median age of first admissions was 44.3.

Readmissions (1,652) constituted 28.2 percent of first admissions (5,851). This was a smaller proportion than in State hospitals because the proportion of discharged patients, which constitutes the source of readmissions, was so much smaller. Of readmissions, 6.4 percent (106 patients) were diagnosed as without psychosis.

The number of discharges (4,303) was 74.8 percent higher than the number of deaths in hospitals reported during the year (2,461). More than twice as many patients were reported as discharged in improved condition (1,665 or 38.7 percent) as in recovered condition (658 or 15.3 percent). A large number of discharged patients were included in the category other, unclassified, and unknown, since some hospitals were not able to evaluate the mental status of the patient on discharge.

Overcrowding has been computed on the basis of rated capacity and average daily population reported by each hospital. The overcrowding was 3.7 percent for all county and city hospitals. There was reported overcrowding in Missouri (45.9 percent), New Jersey (17.1 percent), Ohio (13.0 percent), and Tennessee (1.9 percent). The States reporting county and city hospitals not filled to capacity were Michigan (46.9 percent occupied), Maryland (62.5 percent), Iowa (80.0 percent), Pennsylvania (96.4 percent), Wisconsin (96.4 percent), and California (98.7 percent).

Although data were collected dealing with administrative staff and expenditures of county and city hospitals, tables dealing with these factors have not been presented. Hospitals in some of the States, Iowa and Wisconsin for instance, are not entirely for mental patients. In some hospitals the personnel that care for the mental patient population also are employed in that part of the hospital which is the county home. Expenditures that have been reported in some hospitals have been appropriated not only for the care of the mental patients, but also for the care of those in the county home.

526621 O - 43 - 6

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 46.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR						
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers			
United States-----	32,553	29,641	2,912	8,254	5,851	1,652	751			
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	17,396	15,447	1,949	4,890	3,542	1,224	124			
New Jersey-----	6,414	5,659	755	2,634	1,763	835	36			
Pennsylvania-----	10,982	9,788	1,194	2,256	1,779	389	88			
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	8,901	8,344	557	2,024	1,352	166	506			
Ohio-----	635	635	-	544	511	31	2			
Michigan-----	17	17	-	263	216	47	-			
Wisconsin-----	8,249	7,692	557	1,217	625	88	504			
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	4,865	4,522	343	354	203	75	76			
Iowa-----	983	976	7	123	41	11	71			
Missouri-----	3,882	3,546	336	231	162	64	5			
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	55	51	4	375	285	90	-			
Maryland-----	55	51	4	375	285	90	-			
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	769	741	28	302	255	47	-			
Tennessee-----	769	741	28	302	255	47	-			
PACIFIC-----	567	536	31	309	214	50	45			
California-----	567	536	31	309	214	50	45			
	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR		
	Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent
		Total	Direct from hospital	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole			
United States-----	8,173	4,303	2,123	2,180	1,341	2,461	68	52,634	29,581	3,053
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	4,605	2,783	1,203	1,580	371	1,436	15	17,681	15,586	2,095
New Jersey-----	2,596	1,667	1,193	474	306	608	15	6,452	5,707	745
Pennsylvania-----	2,009	1,116	10	1,106	65	828	-	11,229	9,879	1,350
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,950	776	562	214	646	500	28	8,975	8,358	617
Ohio-----	558	311	311	-	145	102	-	621	621	-
Michigan-----	270	108	108	-	151	11	-	10	10	-
Wisconsin-----	1,122	357	143	214	350	387	28	8,344	7,727	617
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	601	304	122	182	41	236	20	4,618	4,339	279
Iowa-----	118	29	28	1	18	56	15	988	974	14
Missouri-----	483	275	94	181	23	180	5	3,630	3,365	265
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	378	148	138	10	221	9	-	52	50	2
Maryland-----	378	148	138	10	221	9	-	52	50	2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	341	214	27	187	3	124	-	730	704	26
Tennessee-----	341	214	27	187	3	124	-	730	704	26
PACIFIC-----	298	78	71	7	59	156	5	578	544	34
California-----	298	78	71	7	59	156	5	578	544	34

TABLE 47.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY SEX, DIVISIONS, AND STATES: 1940

SEX, DIVISION, AND STATE	All first admissions	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	With convulsive disorders
United States (male)-----	3,357	3,095	252	61	2	10	255	14	25	361	34	62
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	2,072	1,968	141	31	1	5	149	10	8	202	25	31
New Jersey-----	999	961	22	11	1	1	47	-	-	119	7	8
Pennsylvania-----	1,073	1,007	119	20	-	4	102	10	8	83	18	23
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	694	616	62	8	1	1	55	1	3	81	4	10
Ohio-----	241	228	32	7	1	1	34	1	2	32	1	-
Michigan-----	121	95	10	-	-	-	9	-	-	5	3	4
Wisconsin-----	332	293	20	1	-	-	12	-	1	44	-	6
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	119	92	14	3	-	1	1	-	3	7	-	1
Iowa-----	34	19	1	2	-	1	-	-	3	2	-	-
Missouri-----	85	73	13	1	-	-	1	-	-	5	-	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	159	146	24	1	-	2	33	2	-	10	1	6
Maryland-----	159	146	24	1	-	2	33	2	-	10	1	6
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	164	135	11	11	-	-	4	1	2	10	-	9
Tennessee-----	164	135	11	11	-	-	4	1	2	10	-	9
PACIFIC-----	149	138	-	7	-	1	13	-	9	51	4	5
California-----	149	138	-	7	-	1	13	-	9	51	4	5
United States (female)-----	2,494	2,383	97	29	7	1	56	20	5	218	20	38
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	1,470	1,420	43	17	6	1	22	9	3	150	12	27
New Jersey-----	764	748	12	12	3	-	11	1	1	94	4	5
Pennsylvania-----	706	672	31	5	3	1	11	8	2	56	8	22
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	656	620	22	3	1	-	22	9	2	44	4	2
Ohio-----	270	256	5	2	-	-	11	7	-	10	1	1
Michigan-----	95	90	1	-	-	-	6	2	2	-	2	1
Wisconsin-----	293	274	16	1	1	-	5	-	-	34	1	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	84	82	8	-	-	-	1	-	-	3	-	3
Iowa-----	7	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Missouri-----	77	75	8	-	-	-	1	-	-	3	-	3
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	126	121	13	-	-	-	8	2	-	7	-	1
Maryland-----	126	121	13	-	-	-	8	2	-	7	-	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	91	85	11	7	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	2
Tennessee-----	91	85	11	7	-	-	-	-	-	4	-	2
PACIFIC-----	65	55	-	2	-	-	3	-	-	10	4	3
California-----	65	55	-	2	-	-	3	-	-	10	4	3

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 47.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY SEX, DIVISIONS, AND STATES: 1940—Continued

SEX, DIVISION, AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involuntal psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed, and unknown
United States (male)-----	373	17	32	3	43	53	206	536	51	12	89	604
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	207	14	18	1	23	9	141	352	19	5	37	539
New Jersey-----	47	4	10	-	5	3	53	107	4	3	3	506
Pennsylvania-----	160	10	8	1	18	6	88	245	15	2	34	33
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	85	2	7	1	4	30	37	112	21	3	34	54
Ohio-----	23	-	2	-	-	23	12	35	8	1	10	3
Michigan-----	11	-	3	-	-	1	6	21	8	1	5	8
Wisconsin-----	51	2	2	1	4	6	19	56	5	1	19	43
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	17	1	1	-	3	6	6	17	2	1	6	2
Iowa-----	5	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	2	1
Missouri-----	12	1	1	-	3	6	5	16	2	1	4	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	11	-	2	-	7	8	4	27	2	1	2	3
Maryland-----	11	-	2	-	7	8	4	27	2	1	2	3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	22	-	-	1	-	-	17	28	6	-	7	6
Tennessee-----	22	-	-	1	-	-	17	28	6	-	7	6
PACIFIC-----	31	-	4	-	6	-	1	-	1	2	3	-
California-----	31	-	4	-	6	-	1	-	1	2	3	-
United States (female)-----	330	104	39	4	21	86	331	529	45	14	66	323
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	213	51	21	2	7	17	213	301	11	2	33	259
New Jersey-----	85	16	9	-	2	10	107	127	6	1	8	234
Pennsylvania-----	128	35	12	2	5	7	106	174	5	1	25	25
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	73	52	6	1	7	46	78	147	23	5	17	56
Ohio-----	34	33	2	1	3	38	39	45	12	-	8	4
Michigan-----	13	1	4	-	1	-	10	26	7	4	2	8
Wisconsin-----	26	18	-	-	3	8	29	76	4	1	7	44
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	12	1	1	-	-	5	14	19	5	5	4	1
Iowa-----	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	2	1
Missouri-----	11	1	1	-	-	5	14	16	5	5	2	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	4	-	4	-	6	18	1	42	4	1	7	3
Maryland-----	4	-	4	-	6	18	1	42	4	1	7	3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	7	-	1	-	-	-	25	20	2	-	3	3
Tennessee-----	7	-	1	-	-	-	25	20	2	-	3	3
PACIFIC-----	21	-	6	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	2	1
California-----	21	-	6	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	2	1

TABLE 47.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY SEX, DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

SEX, DIVISION, AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other; unclassified, and unknown
United States (male)	262	8	46	109	17	4	15	4	59
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	104	3	19	42	10	3	6	2	19
New Jersey	38	-	4	18	1	2	1	-	12
Pennsylvania	66	3	15	24	9	1	5	2	7
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	78	4	5	38	5	1	8	2	15
Ohio	13	2	1	-	-	-	6	1	3
Michigan	26	-	-	23	3	-	-	-	-
Wisconsin	39	2	4	15	2	1	2	1	12
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	27	-	6	5	1	-	1	-	14
Iowa	15	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	11
Missouri	12	-	4	3	1	-	1	-	3
SOUTH ATLANTIC	13	1	4	5	1	-	-	-	2
Maryland	13	1	4	5	1	-	-	-	2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	29	-	2	18	-	-	-	-	9
Tennessee	29	-	2	18	-	-	-	-	9
PACIFIC	11	-	10	1	-	-	-	-	-
California	11	-	10	1	-	-	-	-	-
United States (female)	111	5	58	12	-	2	11	4	19
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	50	1	31	7	-	2	1	-	8
New Jersey	16	-	4	6	-	1	-	-	5
Pennsylvania	34	1	27	1	-	1	1	-	3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	38	3	12	4	-	-	9	4	6
Ohio	14	2	4	-	-	-	6	2	-
Michigan	5	-	-	1	-	-	3	1	-
Wisconsin	19	1	8	3	-	-	-	1	6
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
Iowa	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Missouri	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC	5	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	1
Maryland	5	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	6	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	3
Tennessee	6	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	3
PACIFIC	10	-	9	-	-	-	1	-	-
California	10	-	9	-	-	-	1	-	-

TABLE 48.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
Total-----	5,851	16	215	345	428	456	503	390	410
With psychosis-----	5,478	9	182	324	387	411	457	360	374
General paresis-----	349	1	2	7	14	53	50	66	49
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	90	1	4	2	6	8	13	6	8
With epidemic encephalitis-----	9	-	-	-	1	-	2	2	1
With other infectious diseases-----	11	-	-	1	-	1	-	3	1
Alcoholic-----	311	-	-	4	22	29	56	46	43
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	34	-	-	1	5	3	4	4	3
Traumatic-----	30	-	1	1	2	1	5	-	3
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	579	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	11
With other disturbances of circulation-----	54	-	-	1	1	1	1	2	6
With convulsive disorders-----	100	-	12	12	14	13	14	10	8
Senile-----	703	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-
Involuntional psychoses-----	121	-	-	-	-	2	1	15	34
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	71	-	2	4	4	6	4	8	5
Due to new growth-----	7	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	64	2	1	5	5	3	4	3	4
Psychoneuroses-----	139	-	6	14	24	22	32	12	11
Manic-depressive-----	537	-	13	35	51	68	90	52	59
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	1,065	1	109	235	200	156	127	86	74
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	96	-	1	-	3	8	10	14	17
With psychopathic personality-----	26	-	4	2	3	5	6	1	-
With mental deficiency-----	155	4	20	19	22	17	13	13	14
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	927	-	6	13	10	15	22	14	23
Without psychosis-----	373	7	33	21	41	45	46	30	36
Epilepsy-----	13	-	2	1	3	1	2	-	-
Mental deficiency-----	104	2	21	15	14	11	10	6	4
Alcoholism-----	121	-	-	2	10	21	24	14	20
Drug addiction-----	17	-	-	-	3	5	2	2	1
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	6	-	-	-	1	2	1	2	-
Psychopathic personality-----	26	-	9	-	5	3	3	-	4
Primary behavior disorders-----	8	3	-	-	1	-	-	2	-
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	78	2	1	3	4	2	4	4	7

MENTAL DISORDER	AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued										Median age (in years)
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Un-known		
Total-----	386	379	373	312	624	127	72	34	761	47.2	
With psychosis-----	357	354	362	303	609	126	70	32	761	48.1	
General paresis-----	39	35	12	9	8	-	3	-	1	43.6	
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	11	13	11	7	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)	
With epidemic encephalitis-----	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)	
With other infectious diseases-----	2	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	(¹)	
Alcoholic-----	43	30	17	9	7	2	-	-	3	44.7	
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	3	4	3	2	1	-	-	-	1	(¹)	
Traumatic-----	5	4	5	1	1	1	-	-	-	(¹)	
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	36	71	130	130	170	21	6	2	1	66.5	
With other disturbances of circulation-----	7	5	16	7	6	1	-	-	-	(¹)	
With convulsive disorders-----	4	5	2	1	4	-	1	-	-	34.6	
Senile-----	5	20	52	80	369	87	54	25	8	72.5	
Involuntional psychoses-----	26	26	13	2	-	-	-	-	2	51.4	
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	5	13	6	4	7	1	2	-	-	(¹)	
Due to new growth-----	1	-	-	2	-	-	1	-	-	(¹)	
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	11	8	5	4	6	1	1	1	-	(¹)	
Psychoneuroses-----	6	5	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	35.5	
Manic-depressive-----	62	40	36	19	9	1	-	1	1	41.1	
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	47	30	18	4	3	2	-	-	5	30.5	
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	15	11	7	4	4	2	-	-	-	(¹)	
With psychopathic personality-----	1	1	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	(¹)	
With mental deficiency-----	13	7	8	3	1	1	-	-	-	33.7	
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	13	25	13	13	11	5	2	3	739	(²)	
Without psychosis-----	29	25	11	9	15	1	2	2	20	38.2	
Epilepsy-----	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)	
Mental deficiency-----	6	6	5	1	1	1	-	1	-	30.0	
Alcoholism-----	11	6	5	2	2	-	-	-	4	40.5	
Drug addiction-----	3	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	(¹)	
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)	
Psychopathic personality-----	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)	
Primary behavior disorders-----	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)	
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	6	8	1	6	12	-	1	1	16	(²)	

¹Median not shown where total number of first admissions is less than 100.
²Median not computed.

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 49.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
United States-----	5,851	16	215	345	428	456	503	390	410
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	3,542	6	119	199	246	218	258	220	216
New Jersey-----	1,763	3	37	64	87	65	84	80	74
Pennsylvania-----	1,779	3	82	135	159	153	174	140	142
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,352	5	55	81	115	130	145	105	124
Ohio-----	511	-	27	46	61	53	60	43	46
Michigan-----	216	2	12	5	16	21	23	23	20
Wisconsin-----	625	3	16	30	38	56	62	39	58
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	203	-	6	14	13	24	23	20	13
Iowa-----	41	-	1	-	-	3	-	1	3
Missouri-----	162	-	5	14	13	21	23	19	10
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	285	-	16	27	34	46	32	25	26
Maryland-----	285	-	16	27	34	46	32	25	26
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	255	4	13	17	17	34	36	17	22
Tennessee-----	255	4	13	17	17	34	36	17	22
PACIFIC-----	214	1	6	7	3	4	9	3	9
California-----	214	1	6	7	3	4	9	3	9
		AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued							Un- known
		50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84		85 and over
United States-----	386	379	373	312	624	127	72	34	781
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	225	221	185	189	493	8	3	-	736
New Jersey-----	81	86	64	88	225	-	-	-	725
Pennsylvania-----	144	135	121	101	268	8	3	-	11
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	95	105	87	65	77	61	35	24	43
Ohio-----	26	39	27	18	26	21	7	8	3
Michigan-----	20	15	15	10	14	5	9	3	3
Wisconsin-----	49	51	45	37	37	35	19	13	37
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	13	9	14	12	14	18	6	2	2
Iowa-----	3	2	3	2	9	8	3	1	2
Missouri-----	10	7	11	10	5	10	3	1	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	19	12	16	9	11	6	5	1	-
Maryland-----	19	12	16	9	11	6	5	1	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	14	10	25	11	11	14	8	2	-
Tennessee-----	14	10	25	11	11	14	8	2	-
PACIFIC-----	20	22	46	26	18	20	15	5	-
California-----	20	22	46	26	18	20	15	5	-

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 50.—READMISSIONS, DISCHARGES, AND DEATHS IN COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All readmissions	DISCHARGES					All deaths	
		All discharges	With psychosis					Without psychosis
			Recovered	Improved	Unimproved	Unclassified		
Total-----	1,652	4,303	658	1,665	336	1,231	413	2,461
With psychosis-----	1,546	3,890	658	1,665	336	1,231	...	2,373
General paresis-----	42	174	9	135	23	7	...	159
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-----	10	33	2	25	3	3	...	49
With epidemic encephalitis-----	2	7	1	3	3	-	...	6
With other infectious diseases-----	2	6	1	4	1	-	...	6
Alcoholic-----	63	264	125	122	13	4	...	64
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	5	36	9	19	2	6	...	4
Traumatic-----	3	24	3	18	3	-	...	13
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	35	129	9	87	29	4	...	456
With other disturbances of circulation-----	3	15	3	10	1	1	...	63
With convulsive disorders-----	32	67	4	50	12	1	...	57
Senile-----	38	133	10	75	41	7	...	661
Involuntary psychoses-----	10	102	18	69	8	7	...	37
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	7	46	16	24	6	-	...	42
Due to new growth-----	1	-	-	-	-	-	...	6
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	6	14	1	7	6	-	...	43
Psychoneuroses-----	29	170	39	112	9	10	...	6
Manic-depressive-----	224	604	245	307	37	15	...	184
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	347	697	123	450	96	28	...	318
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	37	42	5	28	4	5	...	42
With psychopathic personality-----	17	35	6	23	5	1	...	4
With mental deficiency-----	36	111	12	70	19	10	...	77
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	597	1,181	17	27	15	1,122	...	76
Without psychosis-----	106	413	...	...	...	...	413	88
Epilepsy-----	8	16	...	...	...	...	16	17
Mental deficiency-----	26	69	...	...	...	...	69	42
Alcoholism-----	54	187	...	...	...	...	187	3
Drug addiction-----	4	20	...	...	...	...	20	-
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	-	5	...	...	...	...	5	2
Psychopathic personality-----	9	37	...	...	...	...	37	-
Primary behavior disorders-----	-	7	...	...	...	...	7	1
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	5	72	...	...	...	...	72	23

TABLE 51.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All discharges	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	With convulsive disorders
United States	4,303	3,890	174	33	7	6	264	36	24	129	15	67
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	2,783	2,582	92	9	4	3	133	19	13	62	8	38
New Jersey	1,667	1,588	26	4	4	2	37	1	2	40	-	8
Pennsylvania	1,116	994	66	5	-	1	96	18	11	22	8	30
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	776	688	35	3	3	1	55	12	5	37	5	9
Ohio	311	292	13	2	2	1	21	6	2	10	2	3
Michigan	108	72	-	-	-	-	15	2	1	1	2	4
Wisconsin	357	324	22	1	1	-	19	4	2	26	1	2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	304	265	34	10	-	-	10	1	1	10	-	3
Iowa	29	14	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Missouri	275	251	34	8	-	-	10	1	1	9	-	3
SOUTH ATLANTIC	148	128	1	-	-	2	49	3	1	1	-	8
Maryland	148	128	1	-	-	2	49	3	1	1	-	8
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	214	168	12	7	-	-	7	1	-	7	-	3
Tennessee	214	168	12	7	-	-	7	1	-	7	-	3
PACIFIC	78	59	-	4	-	-	16	-	4	12	2	6
California	78	59	-	4	-	-	10	-	4	12	2	6

WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued												
	Senile	Involuntal psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed, and unknown
United States	133	102	46	-	14	170	604	697	42	35	111	1,181
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	74	48	25	-	8	54	375	447	16	13	60	1,081
New Jersey	9	15	10	-	4	26	157	152	6	10	11	1,064
Pennsylvania	65	33	15	-	4	28	218	295	10	3	49	17
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	17	38	10	-	-	78	136	107	16	9	29	83
Ohio	2	24	2	-	-	65	81	34	12	-	9	1
Michigan	6	1	7	-	-	-	2	10	2	3	5	11
Wisconsin	9	13	1	-	-	13	53	63	2	6	15	71
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	15	13	5	-	1	19	44	67	5	8	12	7
Iowa	2	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	2	4
Missouri	13	13	5	-	1	18	43	66	5	8	10	3
SOUTH ATLANTIC	-	-	4	-	2	19	1	25	2	3	5	2
Maryland	-	-	4	-	2	19	1	25	2	3	5	2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	15	2	1	-	1	-	47	51	3	-	3	8
Tennessee	15	2	1	-	1	-	47	51	3	-	3	8
PACIFIC	12	1	1	-	2	-	1	-	-	2	2	-
California	12	1	1	-	2	-	1	-	-	2	2	-

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 51.—PATIENTS DISCHARGED FROM COUNTY AND CITY HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other, unclassified, and unknown
United States-----	413	16	69	187	20	5	37	7	72
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	201	7	37	90	13	3	14	3	34
New Jersey-----	79	3	8	33	2	2	8	-	23
Pennsylvania-----	122	4	29	57	11	1	6	3	11
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	88	4	6	45	5	-	19	4	5
Ohio-----	19	-	-	1	-	-	13	3	2
Michigan-----	36	1	1	27	3	-	3	1	-
Wisconsin-----	33	3	5	17	2	-	3	-	3
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	39	1	5	14	2	-	2	-	15
Iowa-----	15	-	-	11	-	-	-	-	4
Missouri-----	24	1	5	3	2	-	2	-	11
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	20	3	4	7	-	-	1	-	5
Maryland-----	20	3	4	7	-	-	1	-	5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	46	1	3	29	-	-	-	-	13
Tennessee-----	46	1	3	29	-	-	-	-	13
PACIFIC-----	19	-	14	2	-	2	1	-	-
California-----	19	-	14	2	-	2	1	-	-

PRIVATE HOSPITALS

There was a little less complete reporting from private hospitals for mental disease in 1940 than there had been the previous year. Data are reported in these tables for 187 private hospitals.

At the end of the year there were 11,569 patients on books, of which 10,678 were in the hospitals. The remainder (891) were on parole or otherwise absent, an increase of 77 in the course of the year. Parole or other absence status was employed frequently in certain of the private hospitals and not at all in others. Hospitals in Massachusetts (84 patients), New York (411), and Pennsylvania (301), used this practice most frequently. Of all incoming patients (25,161), 63.5 percent were first admissions (15,974), as compared with 73.8 percent in State hospitals. There were more than twice as many transfers from private hospitals (1,963) as there were transfers to private hospitals (814). It is probable that, when a patient's condition no longer appears to be acute and it is evident that his period of hospitalization will be of long standing, the matter of expense frequently dictates transfer to a public hospital.

Of the 10,678 patients resident in private hospitals at the end of the year, 3,841 were male and 6,837 were female.

TABLE 52.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR			
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
United States-----	11,519	10,705	814	25,161	15,974	8,373	814
NEW ENGLAND-----	2,123	1,984	139	2,716	1,580	1,021	115
Maine-----	11	11	-	13	12	1	-
Vermont-----	806	800	6	427	233	143	51
Massachusetts-----	515	415	100	833	422	383	28
Rhode Island-----	227	206	21	248	176	71	1
Connecticut-----	564	552	12	1,195	737	423	35
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	3,106	2,482	624	4,711	3,194	1,357	160
New York-----	1,850	1,490	360	2,729	1,850	756	123
New Jersey-----	314	314	-	747	412	328	7
Pennsylvania-----	942	678	264	1,285	932	273	30
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,938	1,932	6	5,276	3,618	1,460	198
Ohio-----	428	425	3	1,400	1,032	358	10
Indiana-----	19	19	-	171	139	31	1
Illinois-----	429	427	2	1,155	882	220	53
Michigan-----	689	689	-	1,379	843	485	51
Wisconsin-----	373	372	1	1,171	722	366	83
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,085	1,085	-	2,519	1,706	773	40
Minnesota-----	30	30	-	276	217	59	-
Iowa-----	491	491	-	892	587	300	5
Missouri-----	425	425	-	1,037	693	315	29
Nebraska-----	82	82	-	171	116	49	6
Kansas-----	57	57	-	143	93	50	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	1,640	1,600	40	3,793	1,954	1,750	89
Maryland-----	1,221	1,182	39	1,484	863	544	77
Virginia-----	107	107	-	567	284	275	8
North Carolina-----	171	170	1	619	335	282	2
South Carolina-----	16	16	-	300	66	232	2
Georgia-----	125	125	-	823	406	417	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	147	147	-	1,681	704	975	2
Kentucky-----	76	76	-	279	125	152	2
Tennessee-----	38	38	-	727	270	457	-
Alabama-----	23	23	-	433	169	264	-
Mississippi-----	10	10	-	242	140	102	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	447	442	5	1,334	931	352	51
Louisiana-----	293	288	5	572	362	167	43
Texas-----	154	154	-	762	569	185	8
MOUNTAIN-----	182	182	-	553	361	180	12
Colorado-----	182	182	-	553	361	180	12
PACIFIC-----	851	851	-	2,578	1,926	505	147
Washington-----	38	38	-	227	182	45	-
California-----	813	813	-	2,351	1,744	460	147

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 52.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR		
	Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent
		Total	Direct from hospital	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole			
United States-----	25,111	21,916	20,538	1,378	1,963	1,215	17	11,569	10,678	891
NEW ENGLAND-----	2,771	2,377	2,063	314	178	215	1	2,068	1,936	132
Maine-----	13	10	10	-	-	3	-	11	11	-
Vermont-----	466	342	342	-	43	81	-	767	762	5
Massachusetts-----	849	723	610	113	57	69	-	499	415	84
Rhode Island-----	263	234	81	153	10	19	-	212	193	19
Connecticut-----	1,180	1,068	1,020	48	68	43	1	579	555	24
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	4,574	4,054	3,223	831	229	283	8	3,243	2,527	716
New York-----	2,674	2,396	1,779	617	128	147	3	1,905	1,494	411
New Jersey-----	722	648	648	-	33	41	-	339	335	4
Pennsylvania-----	1,178	1,010	796	214	68	95	5	999	698	301
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	5,266	4,482	4,435	47	550	231	3	1,948	1,943	5
Ohio-----	1,485	1,194	1,192	2	242	46	3	343	343	-
Indiana-----	163	151	151	-	9	3	-	27	27	-
Illinois-----	1,099	964	957	7	68	67	-	485	483	2
Michigan-----	1,363	1,152	1,114	38	132	79	-	705	703	2
Wisconsin-----	1,156	1,021	1,021	-	99	36	-	388	387	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	2,521	2,129	2,128	1	240	152	-	1,083	1,083	-
Minnesota-----	271	230	230	-	31	10	-	35	35	-
Iowa-----	896	752	752	-	78	66	-	487	487	-
Missouri-----	1,043	919	919	-	74	50	-	419	419	-
Nebraska-----	183	115	115	-	47	21	-	70	70	-
Kansas-----	128	113	112	1	10	5	-	72	72	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	3,822	3,460	3,278	182	258	99	5	1,611	1,573	38
Maryland-----	1,496	1,261	1,089	172	161	69	5	1,209	1,172	37
Virginia-----	552	523	523	-	21	8	-	122	122	-
North Carolina-----	629	570	560	10	48	11	-	161	160	1
South Carolina-----	297	279	279	-	14	4	-	19	19	-
Georgia-----	848	827	827	-	14	7	-	100	100	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,670	1,565	1,565	-	71	34	-	158	158	-
Kentucky-----	280	234	234	-	23	23	-	75	75	-
Tennessee-----	717	694	694	-	22	1	-	48	48	-
Alabama-----	430	400	400	-	24	6	-	26	26	-
Mississippi-----	243	237	237	-	2	4	-	9	9	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,344	1,181	1,181	-	111	52	-	437	437	-
Louisiana-----	571	540	540	-	12	19	-	294	294	-
Texas-----	773	641	641	-	99	33	-	143	143	-
MOUNTAIN-----	569	513	513	-	33	23	-	166	166	-
Colorado-----	569	513	513	-	33	23	-	166	166	-
PACIFIC-----	2,574	2,155	2,152	3	293	126	-	855	855	-
Washington-----	231	198	198	-	24	9	-	34	34	-
California-----	2,343	1,957	1,954	3	269	117	-	821	821	-

TABLE 53.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All first admissions	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	With convulsive disorders
United States	15,974	12,603	197	60	15	104	660	204	73	750	101	64
NEW ENGLAND	1,580	1,251	6	9	2	3	44	14	7	137	20	5
Maine	12	10	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	-	-
Vermont	233	185	3	-	-	-	8	5	-	22	9	-
Massachusetts	422	348	3	-	1	1	5	3	1	57	3	-
Rhode Island	176	101	-	-	-	-	2	-	4	6	1	2
Connecticut	737	607	-	9	1	2	29	5	2	50	7	3
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	3,194	2,715	38	8	4	19	114	35	15	183	16	13
New York	1,850	1,622	26	4	1	8	62	12	8	122	11	7
New Jersey	412	330	2	-	2	7	9	15	3	35	-	3
Pennsylvania	932	763	10	4	1	4	43	8	4	26	5	3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	3,618	2,846	64	15	4	49	135	34	22	159	31	18
Ohio	1,032	773	34	3	2	6	16	19	9	48	8	7
Indiana	139	112	4	-	-	4	15	3	-	14	-	-
Illinois	882	679	10	1	-	11	15	3	6	37	13	1
Michigan	843	695	7	7	2	26	54	4	6	40	8	6
Wisconsin	722	587	9	4	-	2	35	5	1	20	2	4
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,706	1,328	14	7	1	13	75	22	9	74	9	10
Minnesota	217	171	2	1	-	-	17	1	1	2	1	3
Iowa	587	492	7	-	-	2	25	10	7	39	4	2
Missouri	693	481	5	3	1	9	12	11	-	21	2	4
Nebraska	116	110	-	2	-	2	21	-	1	10	2	1
Kansas	93	74	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC	1,954	1,404	16	4	2	7	101	47	9	76	17	4
Maryland	863	675	11	2	2	5	14	8	3	33	8	1
Virginia	284	190	2	1	-	-	16	5	-	12	3	2
North Carolina	335	237	2	-	-	-	25	4	1	18	-	-
South Carolina	66	64	-	-	-	-	32	2	1	1	-	-
Georgia	406	258	1	1	-	2	14	28	4	12	6	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	704	355	4	4	-	2	42	18	-	14	2	1
Kentucky	125	79	3	-	-	-	16	3	-	2	-	-
Tennessee	270	134	1	3	-	-	8	7	-	5	-	1
Alabama	169	99	-	1	-	2	18	8	-	4	2	-
Mississippi	140	43	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	931	683	17	1	1	3	9	15	1	16	3	1
Louisiana	362	252	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Texas	569	431	14	1	1	3	9	15	1	16	3	1
MOUNTAIN	361	343	2	2	-	6	11	4	-	10	-	2
Colorado	361	343	2	2	-	6	11	4	-	10	-	2
PACIFIC	1,926	1,678	36	10	1	2	129	15	10	81	3	10
Washington	182	133	6	-	-	-	1	-	-	5	-	-
California	1,744	1,545	30	10	1	2	128	15	10	76	3	10

TABLE 53.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involuntional psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed, and unknown
United States	1,070	1,159	146	27	87	1,499	2,338	2,371	349	211	92	1,026
NEW ENGLAND	81	135	22	3	10	276	155	248	21	23	6	24
Maine	2	-	-	-	-	3	-	2	-	-	-	-
Vermont	18	15	7	1	2	37	22	25	4	-	2	5
Massachusetts	17	21	2	-	4	118	69	33	7	3	-	-
Rhode Island	9	10	6	1	1	19	10	17	6	1	-	6
Connecticut	35	89	7	1	3	99	54	171	4	19	4	13
MIDDLE ATLANTIC	179	331	32	3	21	371	651	480	56	30	17	99
New York	79	163	16	1	4	296	429	261	32	18	6	56
New Jersey	28	47	1	2	8	40	50	54	14	1	-	9
Pennsylvania	72	121	15	-	9	35	172	165	10	11	11	34
EAST NORTH CENTRAL	232	303	29	8	25	347	533	614	115	34	24	51
Ohio	57	85	16	2	1	114	146	136	35	11	8	10
Indiana	4	4	-	-	-	15	11	20	12	3	1	2
Illinois	79	95	9	3	11	89	96	143	23	5	5	24
Michigan	60	65	1	1	10	38	110	206	17	12	9	6
Wisconsin	32	54	3	2	3	91	170	109	28	3	1	9
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	139	124	17	5	4	122	231	271	37	15	8	121
Minnesota	7	1	1	-	-	3	43	16	4	1	-	67
Iowa	63	51	2	1	1	28	77	118	23	8	5	19
Missouri	45	70	8	3	1	62	82	109	2	4	-	27
Nebraska	10	1	6	1	2	4	23	11	5	-	-	8
Kansas	14	1	-	-	-	25	6	17	3	2	3	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC	65	109	22	-	10	196	334	310	31	26	10	8
Maryland	38	50	5	-	9	116	145	184	12	20	5	4
Virginia	5	22	-	-	-	23	53	35	7	-	2	2
North Carolina	11	9	-	-	1	33	67	51	9	4	1	1
South Carolina	6	2	4	-	-	5	8	2	-	-	-	1
Georgia	5	26	13	-	-	19	61	38	3	2	2	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	26	16	2	3	2	31	92	60	7	6	2	21
Kentucky	11	2	1	-	-	1	22	13	5	-	-	-
Tennessee	10	10	-	2	2	16	34	14	1	5	2	13
Alabama	5	4	1	1	-	6	23	14	1	1	-	8
Mississippi	-	-	-	-	-	8	13	19	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL	49	60	9	4	2	46	74	105	12	10	2	245
Louisiana	-	4	-	-	-	-	2	3	-	1	-	239
Texas	49	56	9	4	2	46	72	102	12	9	2	4
MOUNTAIN	24	2	-	-	-	3	6	16	1	4	-	250
Colorado	24	2	-	-	-	3	6	16	1	4	-	250
PACIFIC	275	79	13	1	13	107	262	267	69	63	23	209
Washington	20	7	2	-	3	5	37	21	11	2	3	10
California	255	72	11	1	10	102	225	246	58	61	20	199

TABLE 53.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other, unclassified, and unknown
United States-----	3,371	67	29	2,108	399	37	190	102	439
NEW ENGLAND-----	529	9	9	119	42	1	44	50	55
Maine-----	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-
Vermont-----	48	-	2	24	17	-	1	-	4
Massachusetts-----	74	-	2	40	7	1	5	2	17
Rhode Island-----	75	9	4	6	2	-	3	45	6
Connecticut-----	130	-	1	49	14	-	35	3	28
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	479	17	5	311	41	3	34	5	63
New York-----	228	3	4	157	26	2	20	3	13
New Jersey-----	82	1	-	44	5	1	8	-	23
Pennsylvania-----	169	13	1	110	10	-	6	2	27
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	772	3	4	507	72	6	39	11	130
Ohio-----	259	1	2	169	20	2	17	5	43
Indiana-----	27	-	-	25	1	-	-	-	1
Illinois-----	203	1	1	125	33	3	11	5	24
Michigan-----	148	-	-	126	12	1	1	-	8
Wisconsin-----	135	1	1	62	6	-	10	1	54
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	378	23	5	203	20	-	7	12	108
Minnesota-----	46	1	-	-	4	-	-	-	41
Iowa-----	95	9	2	75	2	-	3	-	4
Missouri-----	212	13	3	117	13	-	-	10	56
Nebraska-----	6	-	-	-	1	-	4	1	-
Kansas-----	19	-	-	11	-	-	-	1	7
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	550	8	2	391	61	6	35	17	30
Maryland-----	188	3	-	115	13	3	29	14	11
Virginia-----	94	2	1	70	7	-	3	2	9
North Carolina-----	98	1	-	65	22	-	2	1	7
South Carolina-----	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Georgia-----	168	2	1	141	19	3	1	-	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	349	1	-	241	85	1	3	1	19
Kentucky-----	46	-	-	36	8	-	-	1	1
Tennessee-----	136	1	-	93	29	-	-	-	13
Alabama-----	70	-	-	51	16	-	2	-	1
Mississippi-----	97	-	-	61	30	1	1	-	4
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	248	2	-	149	57	19	15	4	2
Louisiana-----	110	-	-	53	38	19	-	-	-
Texas-----	138	2	-	96	19	-	15	4	2
MOUNTAIN-----	18	-	-	16	1	-	-	-	1
Colorado-----	18	-	-	16	1	-	-	-	1
PACIFIC-----	248	4	4	171	22	1	13	2	31
Washington-----	49	1	-	27	10	-	-	-	11
California-----	199	3	4	144	12	1	13	2	20

TABLE 54.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE PATIENTS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
Total-----	7,552	75	201	443	549	768	916	886	725
With psychosis-----	5,112	18	172	385	398	479	482	492	403
General paresis-----	135	-	-	-	2	15	25	27	15
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-	32	-	-	-	1	2	5	4	3
With epidemic encephalitis-----	5	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	1
With other infectious diseases-----	45	-	3	3	3	4	5	3	8
Alcoholic-----	507	-	-	13	36	58	99	81	63
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	83	-	-	2	6	8	12	15	9
Traumatic-----	56	-	-	-	4	4	8	9	10
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	377	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	9
With other disturbances of circulation-----	45	-	-	1	-	-	1	2	3
With convulsive disorders-----	37	-	5	4	1	4	4	5	3
Senile-----	435	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Involuntional psychoses-----	286	-	-	2	1	1	5	28	37
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	50	-	-	1	3	5	4	3	4
Due to new growth-----	12	-	-	1	-	1	1	1	-
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	35	-	1	1	2	-	1	7	5
Psychoneuroses-----	480	2	8	22	37	66	68	80	63
Manic-depressive-----	829	2	27	51	79	87	106	118	110
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	931	5	103	233	194	171	83	57	28
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	133	-	-	7	12	20	19	25	16
With psychopathic personality-----	106	3	9	26	9	14	16	12	7
With mental deficiency-----	42	4	12	8	-	6	3	2	1
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	451	2	3	10	8	13	15	11	7
Without psychosis-----	2,440	57	29	58	151	289	434	394	322
Epilepsy-----	35	4	3	5	6	8	3	2	-
Mental deficiency-----	12	4	2	3	-	1	1	1	-
Alcoholism-----	1,752	-	3	23	103	217	362	323	254
Drug addiction-----	229	-	-	2	8	27	36	36	32
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	28	1	-	-	4	1	1	5	10
Psychopathic personality-----	112	1	12	14	15	25	17	14	7
Primary behavior disorders-----	60	41	7	3	3	2	-	-	2
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	212	6	2	8	12	8	14	13	17

MENTAL DISORDER	AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued									Median age (in years)
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Un-known	
Total-----	620	520	416	345	303	185	107	43	450	43.4
With psychosis-----	378	359	304	278	271	174	101	42	376	44.4
General paresis-----	16	16	15	2	-	1	-	-	1	44.6
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-	4	5	4	2	2	-	-	-	-	(1)
With epidemic encephalitis-----	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(1)
With other infectious diseases-----	2	5	2	2	3	2	-	-	-	(1)
Alcoholic-----	69	34	17	24	5	2	2	-	4	42.8
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	12	10	3	4	1	-	1	-	-	(1)
Traumatic-----	5	6	6	1	3	-	-	-	-	(1)
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	16	40	59	92	90	40	20	6	3	68.3
With other disturbances of circulation-----	7	5	5	9	3	2	7	-	-	(1)
With convulsive disorders-----	1	1	3	3	1	-	1	1	-	(1)
Senile-----	2	7	31	58	125	109	65	34	3	74.7
Involuntional psychoses-----	62	67	51	23	6	3	-	-	-	55.5
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	6	3	7	3	4	3	4	-	-	(1)
Due to new growth-----	-	2	4	1	1	-	-	-	-	(1)
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	7	-	3	3	4	1	-	-	-	(1)
Psychoneuroses-----	45	42	30	7	9	-	-	-	1	42.3
Manic-depressive-----	73	77	45	34	10	4	-	-	6	42.5
Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)-----	22	17	3	3	2	4	1	1	4	28.2
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	17	9	4	2	-	-	-	-	2	41.5
With psychopathic personality-----	4	1	-	1	-	2	-	-	2	31.8
With mental deficiency-----	2	-	1	1	-	1	-	-	1	(1)
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	5	12	11	3	2	-	-	-	349	(2)
Without psychosis-----	242	161	112	67	32	11	6	1	74	42.1
Epilepsy-----	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	(1)
Mental deficiency-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(1)
Alcoholism-----	173	116	77	45	14	6	1	-	35	42.3
Drug addiction-----	41	20	13	8	5	-	-	-	1	45.8
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	3	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	(1)
Psychopathic personality-----	3	3	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	32.8
Primary behavior disorders-----	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(1)
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	20	20	18	13	13	5	5	1	37	(2)

¹ Median not shown where total number of first admissions is less than 100.

² Median not computed.

MENTAL DISEASE

89

TABLE 55.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE PATIENTS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
Total	8,422	47	236	497	800	929	939	813	852
With psychosis	7,491	21	209	459	717	788	789	691	746
General paresis	62	-	-	1	1	3	3	9	12
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	28	1	2	1	1	2	2	5	2
With epidemic encephalitis	10	-	-	1	1	2	1	2	1
With other infectious diseases	59	1	3	5	4	7	7	9	5
Alcoholic	153	-	-	2	11	21	23	28	27
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	121	-	1	3	12	14	16	11	10
Traumatic	17	-	1	1	1	5	4	-	1
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	375	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	5
With other disturbances of circulation	56	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	6
With convulsive disorders	27	-	3	2	3	6	2	2	5
Senile	635	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Involitional psychoses	875	-	-	2	3	8	26	103	225
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	96	2	3	2	7	15	3	11	10
Due to new growth	15	-	-	-	2	-	1	1	2
With organic changes of the nervous system	52	-	3	-	3	4	5	5	5
Psychoneuroses	1,019	4	24	73	141	158	165	137	101
Manic-depressive	1,509	3	39	99	188	234	226	190	181
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)	1,440	4	107	234	291	256	219	119	88
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	218	-	1	4	6	12	41	50	30
With psychopathic personality	105	1	6	5	17	16	19	10	11
With mental deficiency	50	3	6	11	5	5	3	3	3
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	575	2	8	13	20	20	22	10	17
Without psychosis	931	26	27	38	85	141	150	122	108
Epilepsy	52	5	5	4	2	4	2	4	2
Mental deficiency	17	2	2	1	2	-	3	4	1
Alcoholism	356	-	-	5	24	69	74	64	54
Drug addiction	170	-	-	3	17	24	29	32	28
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	9	-	-	1	-	-	2	1	2
Psychopathic personality	78	2	5	12	13	17	13	5	5
Primary behavior disorders	42	15	8	4	6	4	4	-	1
Other, unclassified, and unknown	227	2	7	8	19	25	25	12	13

	AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued									Median age (in years)
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Unknown	
Total	748	528	453	362	324	229	138	67	460	43.3
With psychosis	657	485	425	347	306	221	133	62	457	43.9
General paresis	11	8	4	8	1	1	-	-	-	(¹)
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	-	3	2	3	4	-	-	-	-	(¹)
With epidemic encephalitis	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
With other infectious diseases	6	4	5	-	1	2	-	-	-	(¹)
Alcoholic	19	13	4	2	2	-	-	-	1	43.4
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	17	18	7	4	5	2	-	1	2	46.3
Traumatic	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
With cerebral arteriosclerosis	25	41	83	82	52	45	26	12	1	66.9
With other disturbances of circulation	2	6	8	10	6	5	7	3	1	(¹)
With convulsive disorders	1	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	(¹)
Senile	3	15	50	102	178	145	97	44	2	74.1
Involitional psychoses	219	134	95	41	14	2	-	1	4	51.6
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	8	8	9	12	4	1	-	-	1	(¹)
Due to new growth	1	3	1	4	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
With organic changes of the nervous system	9	9	5	2	-	1	1	-	-	(¹)
Psychoneuroses	82	52	48	17	9	4	1	-	3	38.3
Manic-depressive	152	97	61	54	17	5	-	-	3	39.2
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)	54	31	17	6	7	2	1	-	4	31.6
Paranoia and paranoid conditions	34	28	14	7	4	4	-	1	-	47.3
With psychopathic personality	7	3	3	2	1	1	-	-	1	36.3
With mental deficiency	4	1	2	3	1	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown	20	12	5	8	2	2	-	-	414	(²)
Without psychosis	91	43	30	15	18	8	5	5	23	39.6
Epilepsy	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	(¹)
Mental deficiency	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Alcoholism	32	18	10	3	1	-	-	-	4	40.3
Drug addiction	20	8	7	-	1	-	-	-	1	41.8
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Psychopathic personality	2	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	1	(¹)
Primary behavior disorders	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Other, unclassified, and unknown	33	15	12	12	14	8	5	5	16	(²)

¹Median not shown where total number of first admissions is less than 100.

²Median not computed.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 56.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
United States-----	15,974	122	437	940	1,349	1,697	1,855	1,699	1,577
NEW ENGLAND-----	1,580	72	41	97	132	175	158	168	166
Maine-----	12	-	-	-	2	1	-	2	1
Vermont-----	233	-	6	11	14	19	24	15	31
Massachusetts-----	422	5	12	25	26	45	38	56	45
Rhode Island-----	176	62	3	5	8	9	13	6	15
Connecticut-----	737	5	20	56	82	99	83	89	74
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	3,194	12	91	252	306	364	375	349	319
New York-----	1,850	4	54	138	179	210	228	206	171
New Jersey-----	412	-	7	40	50	51	31	36	50
Pennsylvania-----	932	8	30	74	77	103	116	105	98
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	3,618	8	94	231	285	381	466	422	407
Ohio-----	1,032	3	20	73	76	107	132	119	134
Indiana-----	139	-	2	11	13	17	24	14	16
Illinois-----	882	3	25	54	66	86	96	108	93
Michigan-----	843	2	28	57	64	90	107	92	87
Wisconsin-----	722	-	19	36	66	81	107	89	77
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,706	14	63	93	139	160	193	155	140
Minnesota-----	217	1	-	8	10	10	23	14	12
Iowa-----	587	2	29	38	72	60	57	58	40
Missouri-----	693	4	20	33	45	72	93	67	70
Nebraska-----	116	1	6	6	10	8	10	12	6
Kansas-----	93	6	8	8	2	10	10	4	12
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	1,954	6	83	122	206	249	234	249	194
Maryland-----	863	5	45	67	89	99	85	110	92
Virginia-----	284	-	14	17	27	38	30	33	26
North Carolina-----	335	1	9	21	36	47	44	52	36
South Carolina-----	66	-	1	1	5	6	16	4	5
Georgia-----	406	-	14	16	49	59	59	50	35
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	704	2	15	33	77	91	130	84	76
Kentucky-----	125	-	1	3	15	19	19	8	20
Tennessee-----	270	1	8	11	27	39	50	33	27
Alabama-----	169	1	3	13	22	18	28	24	17
Mississippi-----	140	-	3	6	13	15	33	19	12
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	931	5	15	29	59	84	96	97	81
Louisiana-----	362	-	-	-	8	5	15	25	26
Texas-----	569	5	15	29	51	79	81	72	55
MOUNTAIN-----	361	-	-	4	6	8	15	11	5
Colorado-----	361	-	-	4	6	8	15	11	5
PACIFIC-----	1,926	3	55	79	139	187	188	164	189
Washington-----	182	-	6	5	16	21	19	24	13
California-----	1,744	3	29	74	123	166	169	140	176

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 56.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO PRIVATE HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	AGE (IN YEARS)								
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Unknown
United States-----	1,368	1,048	869	707	627	414	245	110	910
NEW ENGLAND-----	136	89	98	87	71	44	29	19	-
Maine-----	1	-	1	1	-	-	1	2	-
Vermont-----	28	14	16	16	11	11	12	5	-
Massachusetts-----	24	39	28	23	29	19	3	5	-
Rhode Island-----	11	6	11	9	8	4	3	3	-
Connecticut-----	72	30	42	38	23	10	10	4	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	268	214	172	151	121	83	54	19	44
New York-----	153	132	102	84	62	47	36	8	36
New Jersey-----	38	22	23	23	23	11	4	1	-
Pennsylvania-----	77	60	47	44	36	25	14	10	8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	361	286	222	161	134	83	47	13	17
Ohio-----	99	74	66	44	44	16	13	4	8
Indiana-----	15	8	10	6	2	-	1	-	-
Illinois-----	87	63	51	52	44	35	15	3	1
Michigan-----	97	71	44	31	33	18	12	5	5
Wisconsin-----	63	70	51	28	11	14	6	1	3
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	134	113	88	73	80	58	25	23	155
Minnesota-----	14	12	8	10	2	-	1	-	92
Iowa-----	39	37	30	19	31	19	13	10	33
Missouri-----	58	53	40	36	32	24	8	8	30
Nebraska-----	16	7	7	5	6	8	3	5	-
Kansas-----	7	4	3	3	9	7	-	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	191	121	109	75	58	24	20	5	8
Maryland-----	87	45	52	29	33	11	11	2	1
Virginia-----	40	23	10	13	5	4	-	2	2
North Carolina-----	18	20	19	12	12	3	3	-	2
South Carolina-----	7	7	3	4	2	2	3	-	-
Georgia-----	39	26	25	17	6	4	3	1	3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	62	52	25	16	18	7	7	2	7
Kentucky-----	7	12	7	2	3	3	5	1	-
Tennessee-----	24	16	1	11	10	3	1	1	7
Alabama-----	15	13	8	2	3	1	1	-	-
Mississippi-----	16	11	9	1	2	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	63	48	40	35	15	13	7	5	239
Louisiana-----	17	10	9	7	1	-	-	-	239
Texas-----	46	38	31	28	14	13	7	5	-
MOUNTAIN-----	12	9	6	10	7	11	5	2	250
Colorado-----	12	9	6	10	7	11	5	2	250
PACIFIC-----	141	116	109	99	123	91	51	22	190
Washington-----	15	20	12	5	6	4	4	2	10
California-----	126	96	97	94	117	87	47	20	180

PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS

In the following tables data are reported for seven psychopathic hospitals: Boston (Mass.), Syracuse (N. Y.), and Colorado Psychopathic Hospitals; Iowa and Galveston (Tex.) State Psychopathic Hospitals; Cook County Psychopathic Hospital, and the Psychiatric Institute of the Chicago State Hospital (Ill.). The New York State Psychiatric Institute and Hospital, previously tabulated in this section, has been included with State hospitals this year and will be in the future. Patients reported in this section have not been included in totals reported for all mental hospitals given in the first part of this report. However, if it is desired that data in both sections be combined, the format of the tables has been arranged so that this can readily be done.

Several factors should be borne in mind if these data are combined with other mental hospital data. Various practices are observed in the statistical designation of an admitted patient in the psychopathic hospitals and in the State hospitals in the same States. In Boston, Syracuse, and Colorado Psychopathic Hospitals, and in the Psychiatric Institute of the Chicago State Hospital, a patient who has been designated as a first admission is designated as a readmission upon each subsequent admission to a State hospital for mental disease. In Iowa and Galveston Psychopathic Hospitals, and in Cook County Hospital, a patient upon admission is designated as a first admission on his first entry to that particular hospital for treatment. However, upon the first subsequent admission to a State hospital, he is again termed a first admission. This difference in usage of terminology does not make for ready combination of these data with State hospital data, since undoubtedly some patients recorded as first admissions in Iowa, Texas, and Illinois are duplicated in both sets of statistics.

It is believed by some that patients cared for in psychopathic hospitals in those States in which they are maintained, as well as in psychiatric wards of general hospitals where that type of treatment is available, are similar to those patients with transient mental disorders, in most cases not sufficiently disturbed for State hospital care. Many States reported neither psychopathic hospitals nor psychiatric wards in general hospitals. Whether in this eventuality the patient seeks admission to a State hospital or whether he remains unhospitalized is a moot question.

Movement of patient population.—At the end of the year there were 668 patients on the books of psychopathic hospitals, 535 in residence and 133 on parole or otherwise absent. The total number of admissions was 10,988. Obviously there was far greater turn-over in psychopathic hospitals than in other public hospitals for mental disease. Of all admissions, 77.6 percent were first admissions. The number of admissions by transfer was small (33), while the number of separations by transfer (5,511) constituted over half of all separations (10,976).

Dementia praecox (schizophrenia) was responsible for the largest number of first admissions to psychopathic hospitals (1,946). Alcoholic psychosis had the second largest frequency (1,186). This latter diagnosis was given to a characteristically large proportion of male first admissions. By far the largest number of first admissions with alcoholic psychosis was reported in Massachusetts and Illinois, 1,105 of a total of 1,186.

The median age of all first admissions to psychopathic hospitals was 40.4 years as compared with more than 44 years in State hospitals.

The clinical diagnoses with large numbers of first admissions were also responsible for large numbers of readmissions. Of psychotic patients discharged, 9.1 percent were indicated as with condition recovered, 27.3 percent were improved, and 38.3 percent were unimproved. There were 1,425 discharges without psychosis. These proportions may be compared with the corresponding proportions in State hospitals for mental disease, 32.6 percent recovered, 55.3 percent improved, and 9.9 percent unimproved.

There were 193 deaths of patients in psychopathic hospitals during the year, and 186 of the patients were diagnosed as psychotic. Of all the deaths, 182, or 94.3 percent, occurred within less than 1 month of hospital residence. Only

1 death took place after more than 6 months of hospital residence. This is an indication of the limited period of time that psychopathic hospitals retain patients in residence.

Overcrowding.—In all of the psychopathic hospitals combined, the bed capacity was 83.5 percent occupied. The percentage of occupancy of hospitals was 92.0 percent in Texas, 88.1 percent in Massachusetts, 83.3 percent in New York, 77.8 percent in Illinois, and 60.0 percent in Iowa. In the Colorado hospital, the number of patients more nearly approximated the rated capacity.

Ordinarily a psychopathic hospital is undercapacity. A certain proportion of the patients are probably emergency admissions, the number varying from time to time for each hospital. It is likely, however, that most admissions are of voluntary patients, or of patients whose types of mental disorder will advance study in some specialized phase of research activity. Effective research would be difficult in a hospital harassed by problems of overcrowding.

Administrative staff.—There were 95 physicians, including 11 internes, in psychopathic hospitals at the end of 1940, 26 more than had been reported the previous year. There were 6 psychologists and psychometrists, 3 in Massachusetts. Of the total nursing personnel (432 employees), 155 were graduate nurses, and they constituted 35.9 percent of the total. This proportion may be compared with the 9.9 percent found in State hospitals for mental disease. There was 1 full-time dentist reported. The number of resident patients per employee was 0.7 as compared with 5.7, the proportion in State hospitals for mental disease.

Expenditures.—Per capita expenditure for maintenance was available for six of the hospitals reporting. The average for the country was \$2,253.84. By State, the per capita expenditure ranged from \$1,416.27 in Texas to \$3,309.72 in the Iowa State Psychopathic Hospital. Of the total amount spent for maintenance, a larger proportion (66.9 percent) was devoted to salaries and wages than is customary in State hospitals for mental disease (55.6 percent in 1940).

TABLE 57.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS, BY STATES: 1940

AREA	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR						
	Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers			
United States-----	656	525	131	10,988	8,522	2,433	33			
Massachusetts-----	125	75	50	2,171	1,593	575	3			
New York-----	54	53	1	656	515	141	-			
Illinois-----	252	188	64	6,529	4,997	1,504	28			
Iowa-----	57	41	16	328	289	39	-			
Texas-----	100	100	-	428	412	14	2			
Colorado-----	68	68	-	876	716	160	-			
	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR					ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR				
	Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In hospital	On parole or otherwise absent
		Total	Direct from hospital	While on parole		In hospital	While on parole			
United States-----	10,976	5,269	5,158	111	5,511	193	3	668	535	133
Massachusetts-----	2,139	2,040	2,001	39	83	13	3	157	106	51
New York-----	660	408	405	3	245	7	-	50	50	-
Illinois-----	6,570	1,470	1,419	51	4,944	156	-	211	146	65
Iowa-----	352	281	265	16	51	-	-	53	39	14
Texas-----	429	391	389	2	36	2	-	99	96	3
Colorado-----	846	679	679	-	152	15	-	98	98	-

TABLE 58.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS, BY AGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)							
		Under 15	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-34	35-39	40-44	45-49
Total-----	8,522	163	495	733	856	954	960	893	814
With psychosis-----	7,413	61	305	599	732	822	841	790	740
General paresis-----	381	3	2	2	18	32	54	68	64
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-	96	-	-	2	5	9	17	13	10
With epidemic encephalitis-----	19	5	2	1	2	2	2	2	-
With other infectious diseases-----	39	1	7	3	5	5	5	4	1
Alcoholic-----	1,186	-	9	37	84	163	199	202	177
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	53	1	-	-	5	5	11	13	9
Traumatic-----	49	2	1	4	4	2	1	7	4
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	386	-	-	2	2	2	1	4	12
With other disturbances of circulation-----	19	-	-	1	-	1	2	2	1
With convulsive disorders-----	108	3	8	17	21	12	19	12	7
Senile-----	732	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	8
Involitional psychoses-----	290	-	-	-	-	-	7	39	74
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	120	1	4	3	13	9	13	12	17
Due to new growth-----	11	1	-	-	-	1	3	-	-
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	252	5	7	13	11	13	12	29	34
Psychoneuroses-----	512	3	33	45	73	77	68	77	46
Manic-depressive-----	429	4	27	49	53	54	51	48	50
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	1,946	15	156	344	371	335	272	182	121
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	288	-	1	3	9	28	38	41	58
With psychopathic personality-----	69	1	12	11	13	10	5	4	6
With mental deficiency-----	133	10	21	28	11	22	18	7	8
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	295	6	15	34	32	40	43	22	33
Without psychosis-----	1,109	102	190	134	124	132	119	103	74
Epilepsy-----	30	2	9	6	5	6	2	-	-
Mental deficiency-----	111	21	32	27	13	3	5	2	2
Alcoholism-----	235	-	-	10	27	45	40	46	28
Drug addiction-----	24	-	-	-	2	5	4	5	4
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	2	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-
Psychopathic personality-----	284	5	60	53	43	38	32	21	15
Primary behavior disorders-----	181	66	68	10	11	5	5	2	5
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	242	8	20	28	23	30	30	27	20

MENTAL DISORDER	AGE (IN YEARS)—Continued									Median age (in years)
	50-54	55-59	60-64	65-69	70-74	75-79	80-84	85 and over	Un-known	
Total-----	719	519	353	346	274	212	110	51	70	40.4
With psychosis-----	668	481	337	334	269	210	109	51	64	42.0
General paresis-----	60	39	14	14	4	2	-	-	5	45.7
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-	12	9	5	8	2	1	-	-	3	(¹)
With epidemic encephalitis-----	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
With other infectious diseases-----	2	2	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Alcoholic-----	138	85	49	22	8	4	-	-	9	42.4
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons-----	4	3	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Traumatic-----	5	6	5	6	-	-	-	-	2	(¹)
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	37	59	87	88	46	32	6	4	4	64.1
With other disturbances of circulation-----	5	6	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	(¹)
With convulsive disorders-----	4	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	1	31.9
Senile-----	16	24	69	132	173	160	95	45	8	75.2
Involitional psychoses-----	84	46	18	10	7	3	-	1	1	51.5
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	17	18	4	4	1	3	-	-	1	46.3
Due to new growth-----	4	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
With organic changes of the nervous system-----	48	33	15	12	10	1	4	1	4	50.0
Psychoneuroses-----	46	21	14	2	2	1	-	-	4	36.7
Manic-depressive-----	47	28	12	5	-	-	-	-	1	37.6
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	68	37	18	9	-	1	-	-	17	31.2
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	44	41	14	6	3	-	-	-	2	47.0
With psychopathic personality-----	1	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	(¹)
With mental deficiency-----	2	2	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	28.4
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	23	15	5	10	10	2	4	-	1	(²)
Without psychosis-----	51	38	16	12	5	2	1	-	6	30.1
Epilepsy-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Mental deficiency-----	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	20.5
Alcoholism-----	17	11	6	3	1	1	-	-	-	39.4
Drug addiction-----	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	(¹)
Psychopathic personality-----	6	5	1	3	1	-	-	-	1	27.7
Primary behavior disorders-----	4	4	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	16.8
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	18	16	8	4	3	1	1	-	5	(²)

¹Median not shown where total number of first admissions is less than 100.

²Median not computed.

TABLE 59.—READMISSIONS, DISCHARGES, AND DEATHS IN PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE, BY MENTAL DISORDER: 1940

MENTAL DISORDER	All readmissions	DISCHARGES					All deaths	
		All discharges	With psychosis			Without psychosis		
			Recovered	Improved	Unimproved			Unclassified
Total-----	2,433	5,269	348	1,049	1,472	975	1,425	193
With psychosis-----	2,227	3,844	348	1,049	1,472	975	...	186
General paresis-----	55	107	-	60	39	8	...	8
With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.-	16	11	-	5	4	2	...	1
With epidemic encephalitis-----	8	20	1	10	6	3	...	-
With other infectious diseases-----	4	21	1	6	4	10	...	5
Alcoholic-----	573	631	152	81	87	311	...	18
Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons--	13	45	15	21	7	2	...	-
Traumatic-----	10	36	4	10	12	10	...	2
With cerebral arteriosclerosis-----	57	104	3	26	58	37	...	19
With other disturbances of circulation-----	3	9	1	5	3	-	...	6
With convulsive disorders-----	66	82	10	21	31	20	...	1
Senile-----	75	129	-	11	29	89	...	42
Involitional psychoses-----	46	171	8	46	97	20	...	2
Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases-----	13	46	5	10	13	18	...	18
Due to new growth-----	-	4	-	1	3	-	...	4
With organic changes of the nervous system--	44	67	-	15	23	29	...	18
Psychoneuroses-----	54	410	39	245	96	30	...	-
Manic-depressive-----	218	437	60	141	206	30	...	4
Dementia præcox (schizophrenia)-----	779	968	26	256	475	211	...	7
Paranoia and paranoid conditions-----	71	153	1	11	71	50	...	1
With psychopathic personality-----	40	82	8	15	44	15	...	-
With mental deficiency-----	31	82	8	16	44	14	...	-
Other, undiagnosed, and unknown-----	51	249	6	37	140	66	...	30
Without psychosis-----	206	1,425	...	...	...	...	1,425	7
Epilepsy-----	5	23	...	...	...	...	23	-
Mental deficiency-----	16	104	...	...	...	...	104	-
Alcoholism-----	95	250	...	...	...	...	250	-
Drug addiction-----	3	11	...	...	...	...	11	-
Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis-----	4	5	...	...	...	...	5	-
Psychopathic personality-----	51	308	...	...	...	...	308	-
Primary behavior disorders-----	13	185	...	...	...	...	185	-
Other, unclassified, and unknown-----	19	539	...	...	...	...	539	7

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 60.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION, AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS, BY STATES: 1940

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

AREA	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of hospitals	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Number	Percent
United States-----	532	637	-105	-16.5
Massachusetts-----	96	109	-13	-11.9
New York-----	50	60	-10	-16.7
Illinois-----	179	230	-51	-22.2
Iowa-----	36	60	-24	-40.0
Texas-----	92	100	-8	-8.0
Colorado-----	79	78	1	1.3

TABLE 61.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS, AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE, BY STATES: 1940

AREA	All employees	OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES								
		Superintendents	Assistant physicians	Medical internes	Psychologists and psychometrists	Dentists	Pharmacists	Laboratory and X-ray technicians	Graduate nurses	Other nurses
United States-----	786	7	77	11	6	1	2	9	155	77
Massachusetts-----	164	1	15	3	3	1	-	2	15	18
New York-----	81	1	3	-	-	-	-	1	13	-
Illinois-----	262	2	31	6	1	-	-	3	71	25
Iowa-----	77	1	8	-	1	-	-	1	14	11
Texas-----	71	1	5	2	-	-	-	1	10	-
Colorado-----	131	1	15	-	1	-	2	1	32	23
OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES—Continued										
	Attendants	Occupational therapists and assistants	Other therapists and assistants	Stewards	Dietitians	Social workers	All other employees	Average daily resident patient population	Number of patients per employee	
United States-----	200	13	7	4	4	25	188	532	0.7	
Massachusetts-----	31	2	3	-	1	6	63	96	0.6	
New York-----	38	3	1	-	-	2	19	50	0.6	
Illinois-----	68	2	2	-	1	10	40	179	0.7	
Iowa-----	15	2	-	1	-	3	20	36	0.5	
Texas-----	21	2	-	2	1	1	25	92	1.3	
Colorado-----	27	2	1	1	1	3	21	79	0.6	

TABLE 62.—EXPENDITURES OF PSYCHOPATHIC HOSPITALS, WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE FOR MAINTENANCE, BY STATES: 1940

AREA	MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population	Per capita expenditure for maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Purchased provisions	Fuel, light, and water	Other maintenance			
United States ¹	\$899,262	\$601,657	\$127,284	\$39,010	\$131,331	\$865,534	399	\$2,255.84
Massachusetts	254,976	181,322	25,248	12,625	35,781	-	96	2,656.00
New York	142,082	118,766	8,035	7,939	7,542	-	50	2,841.64
Illinois ¹	87,179	49,342	8,465	1,411	8,061	867,908	46	1,480.41
Iowa	119,150	77,060	19,594	5,088	17,408	6,468	36	3,309.72
Texas	130,297	65,306	29,927	7,068	28,026	4,463	92	1,416.27
Colorado	185,598	109,961	36,015	4,909	34,713	4,675	79	2,349.34

¹ Cook County Psychopathic Hospital not included since the data are not available.

PSYCHIATRIC WARDS OF GENERAL HOSPITALS

Previous data on the patient population in psychiatric wards of general hospitals were collected in 1933 and again in 1939. At the end of 1933 there were reported to be 1,608 such patients. At the end of 1940 there were 5,056 patients reported in psychiatric wards of general hospitals. Of the total number of hospitals addressed, 71, or 87.7 percent, reported. It may be that there were other general hospitals that maintained psychiatric wards which were not included in this enumeration. In these data we have endeavored to include all general hospitals that give treatment for mental disorders, and to exclude those that retain a mental patient in custody only until he may be transferred elsewhere.

The patient turn-over is even larger than in psychopathic hospitals. Total admissions during the year numbered 73,150. Because of the fact that the definitions of first admissions and readmissions as they are employed in mental hospitals are not used in general hospitals, it was deemed advisable to combine all admissions and report only total figures.

Of separations from the hospitals during the year (72,421), 67.6 percent, or 48,985, were discharged; 28.4 percent, or 20,552, were transferred to a hospital for mental disease; and 4.0 percent, or 2,884, died.

The number of admissions reported in table 64 (73,735) does not agree with the number reported in table 63, (73,150). It is customary for some hospitals to diagnose a patient on discharge rather than on admission. In these instances the number of patients for whom clinical diagnoses were reported agreed with the number of discharges rather than with the number of admissions. Usually, however, the number of admissions to and of discharges from one hospital do not vary widely.

Of all admissions to hospitals during the year (73,735), 41,139 were diagnosed as with psychosis. The largest number of those without psychosis (29,596) was diagnosed with alcoholism (17,552).

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 63.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PSYCHIATRIC WARDS OF GENERAL HOSPITALS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	In hospital at beginning of year	All admissions during year	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR				In hospital at end of year
			Total	Discharges	Transfers to mental hospitals	Deaths	
United States-----	4,327	73,150	72,421	48,985	20,552	2,884	5,056
NEW ENGLAND-----	123	2,147	2,139	1,546	521	72	131
Massachusetts-----	5	124	120	101	19	-	9
Rhode Island-----	51	651	649	474	146	29	53
Connecticut-----	67	1,372	1,370	971	356	43	69
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	1,636	45,820	45,715	29,912	14,015	1,788	1,741
New York-----	1,074	38,228	38,141	24,940	11,951	1,250	1,159
New Jersey-----	17	1,309	1,307	801	487	19	19
Pennsylvania-----	545	6,285	6,267	4,171	1,577	519	563
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	423	4,968	4,772	3,783	840	149	619
Ohio-----	76	1,048	1,033	769	258	26	91
Illinois-----	70	1,610	1,447	1,172	202	73	233
Michigan-----	112	1,286	1,292	1,032	225	35	106
Wisconsin-----	165	1,024	1,000	810	175	15	189
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	720	5,388	5,429	3,716	1,375	338	679
Minnesota-----	92	2,037	2,036	1,524	350	162	93
Iowa-----	146	164	173	127	-	46	137
Missouri-----	222	1,955	1,968	1,078	818	72	209
Nebraska-----	215	917	931	768	116	47	201
Kansas-----	45	315	321	219	91	11	39
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	429	6,078	6,029	4,416	1,426	187	478
District of Columbia-----	323	4,514	4,497	3,054	1,309	134	340
Virginia-----	64	849	839	715	92	32	74
Florida-----	42	715	693	647	25	21	64
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	51	685	694	383	279	32	42
Kentucky-----	35	460	469	247	203	19	26
Tennessee-----	16	225	225	136	76	13	16
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	139	2,019	1,951	1,640	263	48	207
Arkansas-----		43	43	36	7	-	-
Texas-----	139	1,976	1,908	1,604	256	48	207
MOUNTAIN-----	48	434	421	378	40	3	61
Colorado-----	48	434	421	378	40	3	61
PACIFIC-----	758	5,611	5,271	3,211	1,793	267	1,098
Washington-----	28	1,533	1,529	907	524	98	32
California-----	730	4,078	3,742	2,304	1,269	169	1,066

MENTAL DISEASE

TABLE 64.—ADMISSIONS TO PSYCHIATRIC WARDS OF GENERAL HOSPITALS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All admissions	WITH PSYCHOSIS										
		Total	General paresis	With other forms of syphilis of the C.N.S.	With epidemic encephalitis	With other infectious diseases	Alcoholic	Due to drugs and other exogenous poisons	Traumatic	With cerebral arteriosclerosis	With other disturbances of circulation	With convulsive disorders
United States—	75,735	44,139	1,907	937	118	312	4,479	451	429	3,886	619	927
NEW ENGLAND—	2,147	1,494	52	23	5	5	162	18	8	83	19	35
Massachusetts—	124	108	1	-	3	-	2	6	1	-	2	-
Rhode Island—	651	428	25	-	1	2	49	4	-	23	10	18
Connecticut—	1,372	958	26	23	1	3	111	8	7	60	7	17
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	46,240	25,560	855	374	70	136	2,607	202	262	2,820	396	583
New York—	38,166	20,226	535	302	57	92	2,175	143	228	2,494	351	346
New Jersey—	1,309	862	41	37	8	6	78	12	13	72	17	13
Pennsylvania—	6,765	4,472	279	35	5	38	354	47	21	254	28	224
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	5,018	3,385	179	67	15	18	292	48	27	136	37	54
Ohio—	1,048	819	52	51	1	6	64	21	12	36	35	20
Illinois—	1,610	1,238	58	4	2	3	171	10	8	60	2	26
Michigan—	1,286	910	45	5	3	9	12	15	5	24	-	7
Wisconsin—	1,074	418	24	7	9	-	45	2	2	16	-	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	5,403	3,761	222	77	7	19	296	46	27	185	11	34
Minnesota—	2,037	1,128	50	2	5	5	91	4	8	49	5	3
Iowa—	164	164	-	-	-	-	59	-	-	-	-	-
Missouri—	1,955	1,570	120	35	1	9	67	21	6	86	3	22
Nebraska—	932	721	43	9	-	5	68	7	6	19	3	5
Kansas—	315	178	9	31	1	-	11	14	7	31	-	4
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	6,115	3,648	223	106	6	21	563	36	24	266	54	62
District of Col.—	4,514	2,356	120	17	-	4	473	12	12	181	4	34
Virginia—	886	684	43	38	5	8	62	5	1	79	23	-
Florida—	715	608	60	51	1	9	28	19	11	6	27	28
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	791	527	25	11	-	4	33	5	5	54	19	18
Kentucky—	566	421	21	11	-	2	25	3	4	44	19	12
Tennessee—	225	106	4	-	-	2	8	2	1	10	-	6
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	1,976	1,495	109	55	2	22	96	42	16	53	27	56
Texas—	1,976	1,495	109	55	2	22	96	42	16	53	27	56
MOUNTAIN—	434	169	21	20	-	-	3	1	2	-	-	2
Colorado—	434	169	21	20	-	-	3	1	2	-	-	2
PACIFIC—	5,611	4,100	221	204	13	87	427	53	58	289	56	83
Washington—	1,533	882	48	53	1	50	8	7	4	15	31	27
California—	4,078	3,218	173	151	12	37	419	46	54	274	25	56

TABLE 64.—ADMISSIONS TO PSYCHIATRIC WARDS OF GENERAL HOSPITALS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITH PSYCHOSIS—Continued											
	Senile	Involuntary psychoses	Due to other metabolic, etc., diseases	Due to new growth	With organic changes of the nervous system	Psychoneuroses	Manic-depressive	Dementia praecox (schizophrenia)	Paranoia and paranoid conditions	With psychopathic personality	With mental deficiency	Other, undiagnosed, and unknown
United States—	5,469	1,610	533	156	611	5,307	4,113	9,951	843	826	677	1,978
NEW ENGLAND—	119	43	16	4	17	194	204	349	37	15	27	59
Massachusetts—	-	2	4	-	2	65	6	6	1	-	-	7
Rhode Island—	45	34	7	2	4	-	32	135	14	-	5	18
Connecticut—	74	7	5	2	11	129	166	208	22	15	22	34
MIDDLE ATLANTIC—	2,195	1,032	360	97	275	2,919	2,168	6,177	391	424	296	921
New York—	1,434	654	355	81	256	2,461	1,714	4,869	358	408	199	754
New Jersey—	71	43	7	9	12	80	103	150	26	5	15	44
Pennsylvania—	690	335	18	7	7	378	351	1,158	7	11	82	143
EAST NORTH CENTRAL—	99	118	72	20	84	981	352	528	93	22	34	109
Ohio—	25	39	35	10	49	55	92	130	35	5	11	41
Illinois—	21	28	26	10	10	513	110	125	12	6	9	24
Michigan—	36	25	3	-	21	377	84	166	41	1	5	26
Wisconsin—	19	26	10	-	4	36	66	107	7	10	9	18
WEST NORTH CENTRAL—	412	150	19	8	54	286	399	762	93	40	73	541
Minnesota—	145	52	10	3	16	123	86	198	22	4	13	234
Iowa—	83	-	-	-	-	-	16	3	-	-	-	3
Missouri—	136	34	1	1	31	81	155	365	56	19	42	279
Nebraska—	45	64	6	4	7	77	137	184	7	10	8	7
Kansas—	3	-	2	-	-	5	5	12	8	7	10	18
SOUTH ATLANTIC—	152	77	45	1	103	347	274	900	52	124	116	96
District of Col.—	104	47	35	-	47	162	178	792	21	51	14	48
Virginia—	23	30	2	-	14	125	44	73	23	39	4	43
Florida—	25	-	8	1	42	60	52	35	8	34	98	5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—	52	21	1	2	3	63	57	104	10	12	17	11
Kentucky—	44	17	1	1	3	61	51	67	9	6	12	8
Tennessee—	8	4	-	1	-	2	6	37	1	6	5	3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL—	59	55	5	14	7	165	274	294	52	20	41	31
Texas—	59	55	5	14	7	165	274	294	52	20	41	31
MOUNTAIN—	-	7	-	-	-	73	8	25	-	-	-	7
Colorado—	-	7	-	-	-	73	8	25	-	-	-	7
PACIFIC—	381	107	15	10	68	279	377	812	115	169	73	203
Washington—	181	30	-	-	28	6	115	203	5	38	23	9
California—	200	77	15	10	40	273	262	609	110	131	50	194

TABLE 64.—ADMISSIONS TO PSYCHIATRIC WARDS OF GENERAL HOSPITALS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	WITHOUT PSYCHOSIS								
	Total	Epilepsy	Mental deficiency	Alcoholism	Drug addiction	Personality disorders due to epidemic encephalitis	Psychopathic personality	Primary behavior disorders	Other, unclassified, and unknown
United States-----	29,596	1,087	1,366	17,552	447	266	2,122	1,383	5,373
NEW ENGLAND-----	653	54	23	323	5	1	22	31	194
Massachusetts-----	16	8	-	-	-	-	1	-	7
Rhode Island-----	223	11	13	64	1	1	12	3	118
Connecticut-----	414	35	10	259	4	-	9	28	69
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	20,660	300	916	14,244	169	186	1,337	1,151	2,377
New York-----	17,940	229	778	12,191	128	178	1,220	1,100	2,116
New Jersey-----	447	53	15	154	12	5	16	22	170
Pennsylvania-----	2,293	18	123	1,899	29	3	101	29	91
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,633	183	87	568	92	20	129	83	471
Ohio-----	229	15	6	171	23	-	9	3	2
Illinois-----	372	35	35	166	38	18	30	15	15
Michigan-----	376	12	12	116	10	2	62	48	114
Wisconsin-----	656	121	34	95	21	-	28	17	340
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,642	84	64	515	71	10	95	16	787
Minnesota-----	909	52	16	174	22	4	41	6	594
Iowa-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Missouri-----	365	18	30	166	2	1	23	4	141
Nebraska-----	211	8	9	116	16	2	29	6	25
Kansas-----	137	6	9	59	31	3	2	-	27
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	2,467	159	136	1,040	70	25	125	23	869
District of Columbia-----	2,158	69	72	943	43	17	115	16	885
Virginia-----	202	54	51	62	22	-	3	7	3
Florida-----	107	36	13	35	5	8	7	-	3
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	264	21	14	112	13	4	56	22	22
Kentucky-----	145	6	10	57	11	2	28	22	9
Tennessee-----	119	15	4	55	2	2	28	-	13
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	461	71	39	77	8	4	135	42	105
Texas-----	461	71	39	77	8	4	135	42	105
MOUNTAIN-----	265	31	16	55	-	-	26	-	137
Colorado-----	265	31	16	55	-	-	26	-	137
PACIFIC-----	1,511	184	71	618	19	16	197	15	391
Washington-----	651	67	-	280	-	4	121	-	179
California-----	860	117	71	338	19	12	76	15	212

PART II. PATIENTS IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

INTRODUCTION

Scope of the data.—Part II of this report is devoted to patients in State, city, and private institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy. These data report patients in 76 of the 85 State institutions listed with the Bureau of the Census, in 2 city institutions, and in 56 private institutions.

In three States in the West South Central and Mountain divisions (Arkansas, Arizona, and Nevada), no separate institutions are maintained for mental defectives and epileptics, but special provision is made for them in a designated section of the State hospitals for mental disease. While the number of private institutions reporting is only 70.0 percent of total private institutions addressed, the percentage of privately institutionalized patients included in these data is undoubtedly much greater, since more complete cooperation is received from larger institutions whose statistical departments are more developed.

Significance of the data.—As in the case of hospitalized patients with mental disease, the data presenting information concerning institutionalized mental defectives and epileptics do not show the true prevalence and incidence of persons with these deficiencies in the entire population. Not all individuals recognized as mentally deficient or epileptic require institutionalization. Adequate social adjustment to a simple routine may be attained by some mentally deficient individuals more satisfactorily outside than inside an institution. The following tables present data only for those mental defectives and epileptics in institutions established specifically for their care. In the preceding section, it was pointed out that hospitals for mental disease care for mentally defective and epileptic patients in varying proportions throughout the States. Some are also found in prisons, reformatories, almshouses, and in homes for the aged.

The provision of facilities in institutions for mental defect and epilepsy shows wider interstate variation than in hospitals for mental disease. The bed capacity made available for these patients, particularly in the South, is meager. It has been found that as the proportion of Negroes in the general population increases, the rate of hospitalization of Negro mental defectives and epileptics decreases. Frequently a Negro mental patient may secure admission to a hospital for mental disease, but not to an institution for mental defectives and epileptics. For uniform interstate presentation of data relating to these institutionalized patients, statistics for patients in institutions for mental defectives and epileptics have been combined in part III with those for patients of this type in hospitals for mental disease.

Treatment of the data.—In the first section of part II the data treat of patients in institutions under all types of control. They indicate movement of patient population, resident patient population, and first admissions during the year. Following this summary presentation, more detailed information is given for State institutions. In conclusion, separate data are reported for city institutions and for private institutions.

In most instances, statistics for mental defectives and epileptics are presented separately. This separation is relatively simple for clinical data, but is difficult for capacity, administrative personnel, and financial expenditures. Nevertheless, an attempt has been made to segregate institutions caring solely for mental defectives, and those caring solely for epileptics, from those that maintain a combined patient population. More complete explanation of the method of separation will be included with the discussion of these data.

Institution officials were requested as heretofore to classify patients according to the primary cause of admission. The rules for such classification are set forth below:

1. If the case history shows that the patient was primarily mentally defective and that epilepsy developed at a later period, the patient should be reported on the schedules for mental defectives.

2. If the case history shows that the patient was primarily epileptic and that mental deterioration developed at a later period, the patient should be reported on the schedules for epileptics.
3. In all cases where epilepsy is definitely present, and where insufficient data are available to determine the patient's previous mental status, even though mental deficiency is not established, the patient should be reported on the schedules for epileptics.

ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS

Movement of patient population.—The presentation of data for all institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy must necessarily be abbreviated, since the entire set of schedules was not forwarded to private institutions. Nine of the State institutions, comprising approximately 6 percent of the patient population in State institutions, failed to send in schedules reporting these data. They were: Department for Defective Delinquents, Massachusetts; Institute for Male Defective Delinquents, and Woodbourne Institute for Defective Delinquents, New York; Indiana Village for Epileptics, Indiana; Rosewood Training School, Maryland; District of Columbia Training School, Laurel, Maryland; Training School for Mental Defectives, Georgia; State Colony and Training School, Louisiana; and Northern Oklahoma Hospital, Oklahoma.

Although those State institutions not reporting numbered nine in 1940, as compared with seven in 1939, the patients that were reported in this enumeration total more than those reported for 1939. An estimate of the total patient population in 1940 and in 1939 indicates that there was consistent increase in patient population, as has been evident during the past years. A minimal approximation of 112,000 may be made for the total number of patients in institutions reporting and in those not reporting at the end of 1940.

At the end of 1940 there were 118,021 patients on books of all institutions reporting; a slightly larger proportion were male patients. These patients represent an increase of 3,650 over the number of patients on books reported at the beginning of the year. Of the total, 104,784, or 88.8 percent, were in the institutions. There were 13,237, or 11.2 percent, absent, of which 419, or 0.4 percent, of total patients on books were in family care, and 12,818, or 10.9 percent, were on parole or otherwise absent. The number of admissions (12,677) was slightly larger than that reported the previous year (12,432). There was a slight decrease in separations; there were 9,027 during 1940, whereas there had been 9,237 during 1939. Notwithstanding the expected decrease due to decline in the number of institutions reporting, admissions and separations, which necessarily depend to a large extent on the facilities that are available, may be expected to vary from year to year.

There was an increase in both the mentally defective and the epileptic institutionalized patient population during the course of the year, the proportionate increase in the former diagnosis being approximately one and a half times the proportionate increase in the latter.

At the end of 1940, 96.1 percent of all patients in mental defective and epileptic institutions were in institutions under State control, 0.5 percent were in city institutions, and 3.5 percent were in institutions under private control. Private institutions had a small number (162) on parole or visit.

For mental defective patients, the proportion of resident patients at the end of the year in State institutions was 96.2 percent. The proportions of total mental defective admissions and separations in State institutions alone were 94.3 percent and 92.6 percent, respectively, larger in both cases than the proportions for the total patient population. For epileptics the proportion of resident patients at the end of the year in State institutions was 97.3 percent, and the proportions of all admissions and separations of epileptics from State institutions were 95.4 percent and 95.6 percent, respectively.

Of admissions, 90.7 percent came to State institutions, but only 87.8 percent of all patients separated from institutions were released from those under State control. Patient-stay is longer in public than in private institutions.

Patients transferred to a State or a city institution or admitted there for the first time are more likely to be in need of prolonged hospitalization. The large turn-over of patients in private institutions is due to patients who are diagnosed as neither mentally defective nor epileptic. These patients are probably classified under the clinical diagnoses, postencephalitis, psychopathic personality, or psychosis with primary behavior disorders. Patients of this type who cannot afford treatment in a private institution may be excluded from institutions under State control because of lack of facilities. Severe overcrowding of State institutions has necessitated the maintenance of waiting lists from which patients most acutely in need of care are admitted when there is a vacancy.

Some institutions have adopted the plan of placing patients, who have not recovered sufficiently to be paroled or discharged, in private families in the community, other than their own, with remuneration to the family by the institution. This plan, designated as family care, has the object of giving the patient whatever benefit may be derived from the intimate association and closer contacts and relationships possible in a family unit. Since only State institutions maintained patients in family care in 1940, the plan will be more fully discussed in the section dealing exclusively with State institutions.

Trend in institutionalization.—There has been a steady increase in the number of patients in institutions for mental defectives and epileptics during the past 19 years. Comparable data do not extend over a longer period of time for the country as a whole. In this interval the number of patients has more than doubled, while the institutionalization rate, expressed per 100,000 of the total population, has increased by more than two-thirds. By far the largest proportion of increase has been in State institutions. The number of patients in city institutions decreased in 1938 to about one-third of the total in 1923 and to slightly more than one-fourth of the total in 1933. This was due to the discontinuance of some city institutions. Care of the mentally deficient and epileptic is now essentially a State problem. In private institutions the number of patients increased by almost one-third from 1923 to 1939. With fewer private institutions reporting in 1940 the number of patients was smaller than in 1939.

The rates presented in this report differ slightly for the interval 1930 to 1939 from those given in publications prior to the 1939 volume because of the re-estimation of the annual intercensal population figures used in computing these rates.

Rates of institutionalization.—Rates of institutionalization have been presented separately for mentally defective and for epileptic patients. In the United States the institutionalization rate for mental defectives, expressed per 100,000 of the total enumerated population, was 65.9, larger than in 1939, although the reporting was less complete in 1940. Since children younger than 5 years of age are rarely institutionalized for mental deficiency, the rate of institutionalization has also been expressed per 100,000 of the population aged 5 years and over. On this population base the rate for the United States was 71.6. Rates have not been computed for any geographic division in which reports from any State institutions in that division were missing. State rates have been computed in these instances, however. The institutionalization rate was highest in Delaware (159.5 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over) and lowest in West Virginia (9.2 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over), when only those States with all State institutions reporting were considered.

Rates for institutionalized epileptics were 12.9 per 100,000 of the total population and 14.0 per 100,000 of the population aged 5 years and over in the United States. The rate was highest in Kansas (50.2 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over). In some States with all institutions reporting, there were no epileptic patients in residence in institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy. This does not mean that there were no institutionalized epileptics in these States. Some patients may have been both mentally defective and epileptic, and, in conformity with the definitions previously stated, may have been classified as mentally defective. Some epileptic patients are treated in State hospitals for mental disease.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

105

TABLE 65.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN ALL INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX: 1940 AND 1939

MOVEMENT OF PATIENTS	1940 ¹						
	Total	Male	Female	Mental defectives			
				Total	Male	Female	
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	114,371	57,952	56,419	94,768	47,725	47,043	
In institution-----	102,292	51,789	50,503	84,559	42,612	41,947	
In family care-----	473	146	327	470	143	327	
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,606	6,017	5,589	9,739	4,970	4,769	
Admissions during year ² -----	12,677	6,914	5,763	9,809	5,267	4,542	
First admissions-----	10,715	5,780	4,935	8,166	4,332	3,834	
Readmissions-----	1,106	675	431	805	485	320	
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	856	459	397	838	450	388	
Separations during year ² -----	9,027	5,091	3,936	6,575	3,654	2,921	
Discharges-----	5,689	3,111	2,578	4,184	2,211	1,973	
Direct from institution-----	2,300	1,229	1,071	1,399	682	717	
While on parole-----	3,389	1,882	1,507	2,785	1,529	1,256	
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	833	564	269	767	541	226	
Deaths in institution-----	2,429	1,364	1,065	1,572	863	709	
Deaths while on parole-----	76	52	24	52	39	13	
Patients on books at end of year-----	118,021	59,775	58,246	98,002	49,338	48,664	
In institution-----	104,784	53,004	51,780	86,720	43,685	43,035	
In family care-----	419	120	299	414	116	298	
On parole or otherwise absent-----	12,818	6,651	6,167	10,868	5,537	5,331	
	1940 ¹ —Continued			1939 ³			
	Epileptics			Neither mental defectives nor epileptics	Total	Male	Female
	Total	Male	Female				
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	18,277	9,621	8,656	1,326	112,438	57,669	54,769
In institution-----	16,680	8,676	8,004	1,053	100,903	51,663	49,240
In family care-----	2	2	-	1	761	266	495
On parole or otherwise absent-----	1,595	943	652	272	10,774	5,740	5,034
Admissions during year ² -----	2,153	1,242	911	715	12,432	7,020	5,412
First admissions-----	1,936	1,111	825	613	10,896	5,934	4,962
Readmissions-----	204	125	79	97	891	555	336
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	13	6	7	5	645	531	114
Separations during year ² -----	1,777	1,058	719	675	9,237	5,171	4,066
Discharges-----	939	573	366	566	5,573	3,061	2,512
Direct from institution-----	397	242	155	504	2,482	1,314	1,168
While on parole-----	542	331	211	62	3,091	1,747	1,344
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	56	20	36	10	994	619	375
Deaths in institution-----	761	453	308	96	2,610	1,460	1,150
Deaths while on parole-----	21	12	9	3	60	31	29
Patients on books at end of year-----	18,653	9,805	8,848	1,366	115,633	59,518	56,115
In institution-----	16,993	8,803	8,190	1,071	103,653	53,240	50,413
In family care-----	4	3	1	1	854	310	544
On parole or otherwise absent-----	1,656	999	657	294	11,126	5,968	5,158

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

²See footnote 2 to table 69.

³Data include State and private institutions only. 1939 data not reported for the following State institutions: Department for Defective Delinquents, Massachusetts; Muscatatuck Colony, Indiana; Village for Epileptics, Indiana; Rosewood Training School, Maryland; Training School, West Virginia; Austin State School, Texas; and State School and Colony, Idaho.

TABLE 66.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF INSTITUTION: 1940

MOVEMENT OF PATIENTS	NUMBER ¹				PERCENT OF TOTAL		
	Total	State	City	Private	State	City	Private
ALL PATIENTS ²							
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	114,371	110,158	521	3,692	96.3	0.5	3.2
In institution-----	102,292	98,228	521	3,543	96.0	0.5	3.5
In family care ³ -----	473	473	-	-	100.0	0	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,606	11,457	-	149	98.7	0	1.3
Admissions during year-----	⁴ 12,677	⁴ 11,499	54	1,124	90.7	0.4	8.9
First admissions-----	10,715	9,699	34	982	90.5	0.3	9.2
Readmissions-----	1,106	961	20	125	86.9	1.8	11.3
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	856	839	-	17	98.0	0	2.0
Separations during year-----	⁴ 9,027	⁴ 7,930	63	1,034	87.8	0.7	11.5
Discharges-----	5,689	4,886	31	772	85.9	0.5	13.6
Direct from institution-----	2,300	1,509	31	760	65.6	1.3	33.0
While on parole-----	3,389	3,377	-	12	99.6	0	0.4
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	833	710	28	95	85.2	3.4	11.4
Deaths in institution-----	2,429	2,258	4	167	93.0	0.2	6.9
Deaths while on parole-----	76	76	-	-	(⁵)	0	0
Patients on books at end of year-----	118,021	113,727	512	3,782	96.4	0.4	3.2
In institution-----	104,784	100,652	512	3,620	96.1	0.5	3.5
In family care ³ -----	419	419	-	-	100.0	0	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	12,818	12,656	-	162	98.7	0	1.3
MENTAL DEFECTIVES							
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	94,768	91,369	521	2,878	96.4	0.5	3.0
In institution-----	84,559	81,297	521	2,741	96.1	0.6	3.2
In family care ³ -----	470	470	-	-	100.0	0	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	9,739	9,602	-	137	98.6	0	1.4
Admissions during year-----	⁴ 9,809	⁴ 9,245	54	510	94.3	0.6	5.2
First admissions-----	8,166	7,673	34	459	94.0	0.4	5.8
Readmissions-----	805	749	20	36	95.0	2.5	4.5
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	838	823	-	15	98.2	0	1.8
Separations during year-----	⁴ 6,575	⁴ 6,088	63	424	92.6	1.0	6.4
Discharges-----	4,184	3,872	31	281	92.5	0.7	6.7
Direct from institution-----	1,399	1,093	31	275	78.1	2.2	19.7
While on parole-----	2,785	2,779	-	6	99.8	0	0.2
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	767	658	28	81	85.8	3.7	10.6
Deaths in institution-----	1,572	1,506	4	62	95.8	0.3	3.9
Deaths while on parole-----	52	52	-	-	(⁵)	0	0
Patients on books at end of year-----	98,002	94,526	512	2,964	96.5	0.5	3.0
In institution-----	86,720	83,386	512	2,822	96.2	0.6	3.3
In family care ³ -----	414	414	-	-	100.0	0	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	10,868	10,726	-	142	98.7	0	1.3
EPILEPTICS							
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	18,277	17,832	-	445	97.6	0	2.4
In institution-----	16,680	16,236	-	444	97.3	0	2.7
In family care ³ -----	2	2	-	-	(⁵)	0	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	1,595	1,594	-	1	99.9	0	0.1
Admissions during year-----	⁴ 2,153	⁴ 2,053	-	100	95.4	0	4.6
First admissions-----	1,936	1,841	-	95	95.1	0	4.9
Readmissions-----	204	201	-	3	98.5	0	1.5
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	13	11	-	2	(⁵)	0	(⁵)
Separations during year-----	⁴ 1,777	⁴ 1,699	-	78	95.6	0	4.4
Discharges-----	939	892	-	47	95.0	0	5.0
Direct from institution-----	397	353	-	44	88.9	0	11.1
While on parole-----	542	539	-	3	99.4	0	0.6
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	56	43	-	13	(⁵)	0	(⁵)
Deaths in institution-----	761	743	-	18	97.6	0	2.4
Deaths while on parole-----	21	21	-	-	(⁵)	0	0
Patients on books at end of year-----	18,653	18,186	-	467	97.5	0	2.5
In institution-----	16,993	16,527	-	466	97.3	0	2.7
In family care ³ -----	4	4	-	-	(⁵)	0	-----
On parole or otherwise absent-----	1,656	1,655	-	1	99.9	0	0.1

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68. ²"All patients" includes persons neither mentally defective nor epileptic. ³Only State and city institutions were requested to report patients in family care. ⁴See footnote 2 to table 69. ⁵Percent not shown where base is less than 100.

TABLE 67.—PATIENTS IN ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY TYPE OF CONTROL OF INSTITUTION: 1923, 1926-1941

YEAR	Total	Patients per 100,000 population ¹	State	City ²	Private
1941 ³ ⁴	104,784	79.6	100,652	512	3,620
1940 ⁴	102,292	77.8	98,228	521	3,543
1939	100,903	77.4	95,996	-----	4,907
1938	102,328	79.1	97,209	538	4,581
1937	98,765	76.9	93,772	538	4,455
1936	96,995	75.9	91,754	818	4,423
1935	95,101	75.0	89,760	1,105	4,236
1934	93,438	74.2	87,382	1,603	4,453
1933	90,440	72.2	84,131	1,939	4,370
1932	76,726	61.6	76,726	-----	-----
1931	72,565	58.7	72,565	-----	-----
1930	68,035	55.5	68,035	-----	-----
1929	64,417	53.4	64,417	-----	-----
1928	60,412	50.8	60,412	-----	-----
1927	58,367	49.7	58,367	-----	-----
1926	55,201	47.7	55,201	-----	-----
1925	51,731	46.7	46,580	1,363	3,788

¹ Estimated as of January 1 of the corresponding year for 1923, 1926-1940; enumerated as of April 1, 1940 for 1941.

² The Neurological Institution, New York, was included as a city institution from 1923-1936.

³ Number of patients reported at the end of the year 1940.

⁴ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

First admissions.—First admissions to institutions for mental defectives and epileptics include all patients admitted for the first time for treatment to an institution of this type, whether that institution be under State, city, or private control.

Rates of first admission based on the general population constitute one available measure of determining the incidence of the mental deficiency and epilepsy that requires institutionalization. The measure in this case has a somewhat different meaning from that presented with regard to mental disease. When a patient is mentally ill, it may become urgently necessary to hospitalize him immediately. Mental deficiency is a less variable condition, and there is seldom an imperative need for immediate institutionalization. Consequently, the practice has arisen of maintaining waiting lists for these institutions, and, as beds are made available, patients may be admitted. In presenting rates of first admission for a series of years, it is probable that the comparisons are more indicative of the number of beds made available for new patients in each of these years than of the actual number of mentally deficient patients or of epileptic patients in need of institutionalization.

There were reported 8,166 first admissions of mental defective patients and 1,936 first admissions of epileptic patients in all institutions for mental defectives and epileptics during the year.

The rate of first admission of mental defective patients to all institutions was 6.2 per 100,000 of the total population and 6.7 per 100,000 of the population aged 5 years and over. State rates were highest in Nebraska (14.4 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over) and in Wisconsin (13.6 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over). The rate of first admission of epileptics to all institutions was 1.5 per 100,000 of the total population and 1.6 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over. Rates were highest in Michigan (7.7 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over) and in Kansas (4.3 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over).

TABLE 68.—RESIDENT PATIENTS AT THE END OF THE YEAR AND FIRST ADMISSIONS TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	RESIDENT PATIENTS					
	Mental defectives			Epileptics		
	Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹	
		Total population	Population aged 5 and over		Total population	Population aged 5 and over
United States ² -----	86,720	65.9	71.6	16,993	12.9	14.0
NEW ENGLAND ² -----	8,827	(³)	(³)	1,285	(³)	(³)
Maine-----	1,082	127.7	139.2	-	0	0
New Hampshire-----	552	112.3	121.1	25	5.1	5.5
Vermont-----	324	90.2	98.4	-	0	0
Massachusetts ² -----	5,216	120.8	129.3	1,053	24.4	26.1
Rhode Island-----	759	106.4	113.8	23	3.2	3.4
Connecticut-----	894	52.3	55.9	184	10.8	11.5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² -----	26,058	(³)	(³)	5,150	(³)	(³)
New York ² -----	15,935	118.2	126.0	2,367	17.6	18.7
New Jersey-----	3,805	91.5	97.5	1,515	36.4	38.8
Pennsylvania-----	6,318	63.8	68.9	1,268	12.8	13.8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ² -----	24,267	(³)	(³)	4,130	(³)	(³)
Ohio-----	5,512	79.8	86.1	2,045	29.6	32.0
Indiana ² -----	3,152	92.0	99.8	-	0	0
Illinois-----	7,853	99.4	106.8	785	9.9	10.7
Michigan-----	4,818	91.7	99.9	1,198	22.8	24.8
Wisconsin-----	2,932	93.4	101.7	102	3.3	3.5
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	11,429	84.6	91.9	2,928	21.7	23.5
Minnesota-----	2,726	97.6	106.4	866	31.0	33.8
Iowa-----	2,840	111.9	121.8	456	18.0	19.6
Missouri-----	1,842	46.7	52.6	369	9.7	10.5
North Dakota-----	807	125.7	139.1	205	31.9	35.3
South Dakota-----	556	86.5	95.0	87	13.5	14.9
Nebraska-----	1,446	109.9	119.4	111	8.4	9.2
Kansas-----	1,212	67.3	72.9	834	46.3	50.2
SOUTH ATLANTIC ² -----	3,669	(³)	(³)	894	(³)	(³)
Delaware-----	394	147.8	159.5	64	24.0	25.9
Maryland ² -----	138	7.6	8.2	36	2.0	2.1
District of Columbia ² -----	31	4.7	5.0	2	0.3	0.3
Virginia-----	1,265	47.2	52.0	493	18.4	20.3
West Virginia-----	157	8.3	9.2	-	0	0
North Carolina-----	679	19.0	21.2	56	1.6	1.8
South Carolina-----	594	31.3	35.2	105	5.5	6.2
Georgia ² -----						
Florida-----	411	21.7	23.5	138	7.3	7.9
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2,620	24.3	27.1	85	0.8	0.9
Kentucky-----	855	30.0	33.4	-	0	0
Tennessee-----	665	22.8	25.2	5	0.2	0.2
Alabama-----	722	25.5	28.5	80	2.8	3.2
Mississippi-----	378	17.3	19.4	-	0	0
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	1,849	(³)	(³)	1,332	(³)	(³)
Louisiana ² -----	112	4.7	5.3	-	0	0
Oklahoma ² -----	20	0.9	0.9	-	0	0
Texas-----	1,717	26.8	29.4	1,332	20.8	22.8
MOUNTAIN-----	2,313	55.7	61.8	392	9.4	10.5
Montana-----	409	73.1	80.1	48	8.6	9.4
Idaho-----	450	85.7	95.2	102	19.4	21.6
Wyoming-----	336	134.0	147.3	53	21.1	23.2
Colorado-----	548	48.8	53.4	121	10.8	11.8
New Mexico-----	71	13.4	15.2	4	0.8	0.9
Utah-----	499	90.7	101.5	64	11.6	13.0
PACIFIC-----	5,688	58.4	62.6	797	8.2	8.8
Washington-----	1,180	68.0	73.1	204	11.7	12.6
Oregon-----	976	89.6	96.3	-	0	0
California-----	3,532	51.1	54.7	593	8.6	9.2

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940. ² Department for Defective Delinquents, Massachusetts; Institute for Male Defective Delinquents, and Woodbourne Institute for Defective Delinquents, New York; Indiana Village for Epileptics, Indiana; Rosewood Training School, Maryland; District of Columbia Training School, Laurel, Md.; Training School for Mental Defectives, Georgia; State Colony and Training School, Louisiana; and Northern Oklahoma Hospital, Oklahoma, not reported. ³ Rate not computed.

TABLE 68.—RESIDENT PATIENTS AT THE END OF THE YEAR AND FIRST ADMISSIONS TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	FIRST ADMISSIONS					
	Mental defectives			Epileptics		
	Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹	
		Total population	Population aged 5 and over		Total population	Population aged 5 and over
United States ² -----	8,166	6.2	6.7	1,936	1.5	1.6
NEW ENGLAND ² -----	537	(³)	(³)	94	(³)	(³)
Maine -----	30	3.5	3.9	-	0	0
New Hampshire -----	49	10.0	10.8	2	0.4	0.4
Vermont -----	34	9.5	10.3	-	0	0
Massachusetts ² -----	281	6.5	7.0	74	1.7	1.8
Rhode Island -----	72	10.1	10.8	5	0.7	0.7
Connecticut -----	71	4.2	4.4	13	0.8	0.8
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² -----	2,358	(³)	(³)	493	(³)	(³)
New York ² -----	1,604	11.9	12.7	275	2.0	2.2
New Jersey -----	228	5.5	5.8	89	2.1	2.3
Pennsylvania -----	526	5.3	5.7	129	1.3	1.4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ² -----	2,396	(³)	(³)	714	(³)	(³)
Ohio -----	361	5.2	5.6	209	3.0	3.3
Indiana ² -----	273	8.0	8.6	-	0	0
Illinois -----	894	11.3	12.2	126	1.6	1.7
Michigan -----	477	9.1	9.9	371	7.1	7.7
Wisconsin -----	391	12.5	13.6	8	0.3	0.3
WEST NORTH CENTRAL -----	907	6.7	7.3	250	1.7	1.8
Minnesota -----	207	7.4	8.1	51	1.8	2.0
Iowa -----	165	6.5	7.1	43	1.7	1.8
Missouri -----	137	3.6	3.9	38	1.0	1.1
North Dakota -----	68	10.6	11.7	16	2.5	2.8
South Dakota -----	54	8.4	9.2	2	0.3	0.3
Nebraska -----	175	13.3	14.4	8	0.6	0.7
Kansas -----	101	5.6	6.1	72	4.0	4.3
SOUTH ATLANTIC ² -----	574	(³)	(³)	131	(³)	(³)
Delaware -----	33	12.4	13.4	3	1.1	1.2
Maryland ² -----	37	2.0	2.2	7	0.4	0.4
District of Columbia ² -----	9	1.4	1.4	2	0.3	0.3
Virginia -----	272	10.2	11.2	95	3.5	3.9
West Virginia -----	27	1.4	1.6	-	0	0
North Carolina -----	76	2.1	2.4	3	0.1	0.1
South Carolina -----	100	5.3	5.9	12	0.6	0.7
Georgia ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-
Florida -----	20	1.1	1.1	9	0.5	0.5
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL -----	247	2.3	2.6	22	0.2	0.2
Kentucky -----	38	1.3	1.5	-	0	0
Tennessee -----	59	2.0	2.2	-	0	0
Alabama -----	103	3.6	4.1	22	0.8	0.9
Mississippi -----	47	2.2	2.4	-	0	0
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	214	(³)	(³)	157	(³)	(³)
Louisiana ² -----	8	0.3	0.4	-	0	0
Oklahoma ² -----	1	0.0	0.0	-	0	0
Texas -----	205	3.2	3.5	157	2.4	2.7
MOUNTAIN -----	203	4.9	5.4	29	0.7	0.8
Montana -----	24	4.3	4.7	2	0.4	0.4
Idaho -----	42	8.0	8.9	7	1.3	1.5
Wyoming -----	27	10.8	11.8	4	1.6	1.8
Colorado -----	46	4.1	4.5	7	0.6	0.7
New Mexico -----	7	1.3	1.5	-	0	0
Utah -----	57	10.4	11.6	9	1.6	1.8
PACIFIC -----	730	7.5	8.0	66	0.7	0.7
Washington -----	54	3.1	3.3	9	0.5	0.6
Oregon -----	84	7.7	8.3	-	0	0
California -----	592	8.6	9.2	57	0.8	0.9

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940. ² Department for Defective Delinquents, Massachusetts; Institute for Male Defective Delinquents, and Woodbourne Institute for Defective Delinquents, New York; Indiana Village for Epileptics, Indiana; Rosewood Training School, Maryland; District of Columbia Training School, Laurel, Md.; Training School for Mental Defectives, Georgia; State Colony and Training School, Louisiana; and Northern Oklahoma Hospital, Oklahoma, not reported. ³ Rate not computed.

STATE INSTITUTIONS

In the following tables, data are presented for patients cared for in State institutions. They comprised 96.4 percent of the total number of patients on books of all institutions at the end of the year.

In addition to the factors covered in the preceding section, namely, movement of patient population, resident patients, and first admissions during the year, consideration will also be given to readmissions, discharges, deaths, rated capacity, administrative personnel, and expenditures.

Movement of patient population.—At the end of 1940 there were 57,597 male patients and 56,130 female patients on the books of State institutions reporting. There was a majority of males in each category in the presentation of movement of patient population, with the exception of the number of patients placed in family care.

Family care.—It is more practicable to place female mentally defective patients in family care, since a woman may be more easily occupied at home. There is a tendency to retain men in institutions until it is deemed advisable to place them on parole or to discharge them. Only a few epileptic patients have been placed in family care. There were only 4 such patients at the end of 1940 as compared with 414 mental defectives. If an epileptic patient is not seriously mentally defective and his convulsions are mild, he may learn to cope with them without seeking institutional aid. Epileptics who come to an institution are usually seriously handicapped and cannot be cared for any more satisfactorily in a strange family than in their own.

At the end of 1940, three States made use of the practice of family care for mentally defective or epileptic patients. They were New Hampshire, Massachusetts, and New York. Four States had no patients absent or on parole at the end of the year. They were Tennessee, Alabama, Montana, and New Mexico. Placing a patient in family care or on parole is one means of determining whether or not he is able to get along in the community while the institution still has more or less supervision over his activities. After a patient has been discharged, the institution can no longer be intimately concerned with his welfare, and should an adjustment be impossible, readmission is the only recourse. States that do not maintain a parole system more than likely employ so few social workers that they cannot be spared for follow-up parole work.

Interstate comparison.—In table 70, movement of patient population by State is given separately for mental defectives and for epileptics. Patients diagnosed as neither mentally defective nor epileptic are not included in this State distribution. In a few States the number reported as neither mentally defective nor epileptic was large, either because these patients were freely admitted or because the reporting was done on the basis of the present clinical condition of the patient. Some patients committed as mentally defective have been found to be mentally normal but emotionally maladjusted.

Some States reported no patients institutionalized with epilepsy. In these States it may be customary to diagnose epileptic patients as with mental deficiency, or to send these patients to a public hospital for mental disease.

Although there were more male (42,015) than female (41,371) mental defective patients institutionalized at the end of the year in the country as a whole, the New England (4,277 male, 4,465 female), Middle Atlantic (12,169 male, 12,653 female), East South Central (1,234 male, 1,250 female), and West South Central (629 male, 1,088 female) divisions reported more female than male patients. The New England division also had more institutionalized epileptic female (664) than male (596) patients. In the West North Central, South Atlantic, and East South Central divisions, the number of females was also slightly larger than the number of males. Nearly as many patients diagnosed as neither mentally defective nor epileptic were institutionalized in the Middle Atlantic division as in all other divisions combined; the vast majority was in the State of New Jersey.

Of 83,386 mental defective and 16,527 epileptic patients in State institutions at the end of 1940, the largest proportions were in the Middle Atlantic and East North Central divisions.

TABLE 69.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX: 1940

MOVEMENT OF PATIENTS	ALL PATIENTS ¹			MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS			Neither mental defectives nor epileptics
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
Patients on books at beginning of year-----	110,158	55,810	54,348	91,369	45,970	45,399	17,832	9,456	8,376	957
In institution-----	98,228	49,775	48,453	81,297	40,978	40,319	16,236	8,512	7,724	695
In family care-----	473	146	327	470	143	327	2	2	-	1
On parole or otherwise absent-----	11,457	5,889	5,568	9,602	4,849	4,753	1,594	942	652	261
Admissions during year ² -----	11,499	6,276	5,223	9,245	4,969	4,276	2,053	1,199	854	201
First admissions-----	9,699	5,239	4,460	7,673	4,070	3,603	1,841	1,073	768	185
Readmissions-----	961	589	372	749	458	291	201	122	79	11
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	839	448	391	825	441	382	11	4	7	5
Separations during year ² -----	7,930	4,489	3,441	6,088	3,397	2,691	1,699	1,020	679	143
Discharges-----	4,886	2,660	2,226	3,872	2,048	1,824	892	548	344	122
Direct from institution	1,509	786	723	1,093	523	570	353	220	133	63
While on parole-----	3,377	1,874	1,503	2,779	1,525	1,254	539	328	211	59
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics-----	710	494	216	658	475	183	43	16	27	9
Deaths in institution-----	2,258	1,283	975	1,506	835	671	743	444	299	9
Deaths while on parole-----	76	52	24	52	39	13	21	12	9	3
Patients on books at end of year-----	113,727	57,597	56,130	94,526	47,542	46,984	18,186	9,635	8,551	1,015
In institution-----	100,652	50,962	49,690	83,386	42,015	41,371	16,527	8,633	7,894	739
In family care-----	419	120	299	414	116	298	4	3	1	1
On parole or otherwise absent-----	12,656	6,515	6,141	10,726	5,411	5,315	1,655	999	656	275

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

² Data reported on movement-of-patient-population tables indicate legal status of the patient on admission in Illinois State institutions. All subsequent tables report the patient by clinical diagnosis, and the data will not necessarily agree.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 70.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN STATE

	DIVISION, STATE, AND MENTAL DISORDER	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR				ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR ¹			
		Total	In institution	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
1	United States: ²								
2	Mental defectives-----	91,369	81,297	470	9,602	9,245	7,673	749	823
	Epileptics-----	17,832	16,256	2	1,594	2,053	1,841	201	11
3	NEW ENGLAND ² --								
4	Mental defectives-----	9,793	8,705	135	955	560	525	32	3
	Epileptics-----	1,367	1,275	2	90	108	90	17	1
5	Maine:								
	Mental defectives-----	1,101	1,075	-	26	32	30	2	-
6	New Hampshire:								
7	Mental defectives-----	677	558	82	37	50	49	1	-
	Epileptics-----	32	30	2	-	2	2	-	-
8	Vermont:								
	Mental defectives-----	333	317	-	16	36	34	2	-
9	Massachusetts: ²								
10	Mental defectives-----	5,594	5,124	53	417	290	271	16	3
	Epileptics-----	1,073	1,006	-	67	88	70	17	1
11	Rhode Island:								
12	Mental defectives-----	955	714	-	241	72	70	2	-
	Epileptics-----	27	21	-	6	5	5	-	-
13	Connecticut:								
14	Mental defectives-----	1,133	915	-	218	80	71	9	-
	Epileptics-----	235	218	-	17	13	15	-	-
15	MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² --								
16	Mental defectives-----	27,385	24,345	315	2,725	2,382	2,115	215	54
	Epileptics-----	5,329	4,967	-	362	473	436	37	-
17	New York: ²								
18	Mental defectives-----	17,352	15,241	315	1,776	1,691	1,469	191	51
	Epileptics-----	2,580	2,339	-	241	269	246	23	-
19	New Jersey:								
20	Mental defectives-----	3,910	3,271	-	639	225	183	20	22
	Epileptics-----	1,615	1,521	-	94	98	89	9	-
21	Pennsylvania:								
22	Mental defectives-----	6,143	5,833	-	310	466	463	2	1
	Epileptics-----	1,134	1,107	-	27	108	101	5	-
23	EAST NORTH CENTRAL ² --								
24	Mental defectives-----	25,940	22,591	-	3,349	3,214	2,285	235	694
	Epileptics-----	4,168	3,767	-	401	779	701	76	2
25	Ohio:								
26	Mental defectives-----	6,613	5,400	-	1,215	392	352	5	35
	Epileptics-----	2,248	2,065	-	183	259	209	49	1
27	Indiana: ²								
	Mental defectives-----	3,269	2,822	-	447	860	273	-	607
28	Illinois:								
29	Mental defectives-----	7,825	7,355	-	470	980	866	87	27
	Epileptics-----	811	721	-	90	127	115	12	-
30	Michigan:								
31	Mental defectives-----	5,617	4,786	-	831	614	477	137	-
	Epileptics-----	1,063	950	-	113	386	371	15	-
32	Wisconsin:								
33	Mental defectives-----	2,616	2,228	-	388	348	317	6	25
	Epileptics-----	46	31	-	15	7	6	-	1

¹ See footnote 2 to table 69.² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR ¹							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR				
Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In institution	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	
	Total	Direct from institution	While on parole		In institution	While on parole					
6,088 1,689	3,872 892	1,093 353	2,779 539	658 45	1,506 745	52 21	94,526 16,186	83,586 16,527	414 4	10,728 1,655	1 2
462 95	289 59	109 8	180 51	54 -	110 55	9 3	9,891 1,580	8,742 1,260	135 4	1,014 116	3 4
29	15	8	7	-	14	-	1,104	1,082	-	22	5
62 4	58 2	6 -	52 2	- -	3 2	1 -	665 30	552 25	85 4	28 1	6 7
82	24	18	6	-	8	-	337	324	-	13	8
220 65	154 29	53 3	101 26	4 -	55 33	7 3	5,664 1,066	5,136 1,028	50 -	478 68	9 10
22 1	9 -	9 -	- -	- -	13 1	- -	1,005 51	754 25	- -	251 8	11 12
97 25	29 8	15 5	14 3	50 -	17 17	1 -	1,116 223	894 184	- -	222 89	13 14
1,497 444	1,127 244	72 192	1,055 52	26 -	540 197	4 3	28,270 5,558	24,822 4,959	279 -	3,189 399	15 16
1,080 262	865 186	28 186	837 -	3 -	212 96	- -	17,943 2,567	15,587 2,822	279 -	2,077 245	17 18
145 78	62 25	12 6	50 19	13 -	66 50	4 3	3,990 1,635	3,223 1,511	- -	767 124	19 20
272 84	200 35	32 -	168 33	10 -	62 51	- -	6,337 1,156	6,012 1,126	- -	325 80	21 22
2,058 496	1,111 268	297 76	814 192	406 5	504 222	18 1	27,116 4,451	23,456 4,026	- -	3,660 426	23 24
331 272	185 133	75 41	110 92	31 3	110 136	5 -	6,674 2,235	5,484 2,043	- -	1,190 192	25 26
387	19	15	6	304	61	3	3,762	3,152	-	610	27
563 118	358 91	72 5	286 86	27 -	207 27	1 -	8,212 820	7,664 754	- -	548 66	28 29
473 100	408 40	129 28	279 12	1 -	57 59	7 1	5,758 1,349	4,803 1,197	- -	955 152	30 31
254 6	141 4	8 2	133 2	42 2	69 -	2 -	2,710 47	2,353 52	- -	357 15	32 33

TABLE 70.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEFECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN STATE

DIVISION, STATE, AND MENTAL DISORDER	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR				ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR ¹			
	Total	In institution	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
1 WEST NORTH CENTRAL—								
2 Mental defectives-----	10,883	10,479	20	384	913	836	56	21
Epileptics-----	3,034	2,830	-	204	250	219	27	4
Minnesota:								
3 Mental defectives-----	2,736	2,714	-	22	234	206	27	1
4 Epileptics-----	877	871	-	6	62	51	10	1
Iowa:								
5 Mental defectives-----	2,901	2,767	-	134	191	162	9	20
6 Epileptics-----	467	450	-	17	50	42	5	3
Missouri:								
7 Mental defectives-----	1,255	1,239	-	16	87	87	-	-
8 Epileptics-----	323	319	-	4	36	34	2	-
North Dakota:								
9 Mental defectives-----	801	746	-	55	61	58	3	-
10 Epileptics-----	197	165	-	32	16	15	1	-
South Dakota:								
11 Mental defectives-----	575	538	-	37	64	54	10	-
12 Epileptics-----	103	97	-	6	2	2	-	-
Nebraska:								
13 Mental defectives-----	1,401	1,281	-	120	175	168	7	-
14 Epileptics-----	62	60	-	2	3	3	-	-
Kansas:								
15 Mental defectives-----	1,214	1,194	20	-	101	101	-	-
16 Epileptics-----	1,005	888	-	137	81	72	9	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ² —								
17 Mental defectives-----	3,785	3,311	-	474	603	565	25	13
18 Epileptics-----	1,021	840	-	181	131	122	6	3
Delaware:								
19 Mental defectives-----	450	404	-	46	37	33	4	-
20 Epileptics-----	66	65	-	1	4	3	1	-
Maryland: ²								
21 Mental defectives-----	129	115	-	14	40	37	2	1
22 Epileptics-----	19	19	-	-	5	5	-	-
District of Columbia: ²								
23 Mental defectives-----								
24 Epileptics-----								
Virginia:								
25 Mental defectives-----	1,385	1,101	-	284	291	272	12	7
26 Epileptics-----	637	466	-	171	97	90	4	3
West Virginia:								
27 Mental defectives-----	143	143	-	-	31	27	4	-
North Carolina:								
28 Mental defectives-----	688	621	-	67	77	76	1	-
29 Epileptics-----	57	57	-	-	3	3	-	-
South Carolina:								
30 Mental defectives-----	554	526	-	28	106	100	1	5
31 Epileptics-----	100	100	-	-	13	12	1	-
Georgia: ²								
32 Mental defectives-----								
33 Epileptics-----								
Florida:								
34 Mental defectives-----	436	401	-	35	21	20	1	-
35 Epileptics-----	142	133	-	9	9	9	-	-

¹ See footnote 2 to table 69.² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR ¹							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR				
Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In institution	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	
	Total	Direct from institution	While on parole		In institution	While on parole					
678	421	254	167	19	230	8	11,118	10,610	-	508	1
251	103	20	83	16	122	10	3,033	2,818	-	215	2
274	229	174	55	2	42	1	2,696	2,679	-	17	3
64	38	7	31	-	24	2	875	866	-	9	4
132	69	38	31	1	62	-	2,960	2,798	-	162	5
46	11	2	9	7	27	1	471	454	-	17	6
45	27	25	2	3	15	-	1,297	1,264	-	33	7
27	7	6	1	5	15	-	332	322	-	10	8
55	46	3	43	-	8	1	807	736	-	71	9
11	5	-	5	-	6	-	202	192	-	10	10
48	32	13	19	-	12	4	591	556	-	35	11
10	1	1	-	2	6	1	95	87	-	8	12
71	18	1	17	4	48	1	1,505	1,365	-	140	13
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	65	63	-	2	14
53	-	-	-	9	43	1	1,262	1,212	-	50	15
93	41	4	37	2	44	6	993	834	-	159	16
280	214	141	73	11	54	1	4,108	3,624	-	484	17
73	17	15	2	5	51	-	1,079	873	-	206	18
51	45	39	6	-	6	-	436	394	-	42	19
3	2	2	-	-	1	-	67	64	-	3	20
18	15	2	13	-	3	-	151	138	-	13	21
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	24	23	-	1	22
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	23
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	24
102	81	81	-	3	18	-	1,574	1,257	-	317	25
55	13	13	-	5	37	-	679	487	-	192	26
12	12	10	2	-	-	-	162	157	-	5	27
39	25	-	25	2	12	-	726	679	-	47	28
4	-	-	-	-	4	-	56	56	-	-	29
33	19	9	10	5	9	-	627	594	-	33	30
8	-	-	-	-	8	-	105	105	-	-	31
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	32
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	33
25	17	-	17	1	6	1	432	405	-	27	34
3	2	-	2	-	1	-	148	138	-	10	35

Generated on 2018-07-31 16:44 GMT / http://hdl.handle.net/2027/umn.31951d03000984z
 Public Domain, Google-digitized / http://www.hathitrust.org/access_use#pd-google

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 70.—MOVEMENT OF MENTAL DEPECTIVE AND EPILEPTIC PATIENTS IN STATE

	DIVISION, STATE, AND MENTAL DISORDER	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR ¹			
		Total	In institution	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
1	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL—							
2	Mental defectives-----	2,474	2,402	-	72	257	233	22
	Epileptics-----	60	60	-	-	22	-	-
3	Kentucky:							
	Mental defectives-----	767	735	-	32	45	26	19
4	Tennessee:							
	Mental defectives-----	635	635	-	-	58	57	1
5	Alabama:							
6	Mental defectives-----	654	648	-	6	107	103	5
	Epileptics-----	60	60	-	-	22	-	-
7	Mississippi:							
	Mental defectives-----	418	384	-	34	47	-	-
8	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² —							
9	Mental defectives-----	1,680	1,543	-	137	215	205	8
	Epileptics-----	1,528	1,505	-	223	190	157	33
10	Louisiana: ²							
11	Mental defectives-----							
	Epileptics-----							
12	Oklahoma: ²							
13	Mental defectives-----							
	Epileptics-----							
14	Texas:							
15	Mental defectives-----	1,680	1,543	-	137	215	205	8
	Epileptics-----	1,528	1,505	-	223	190	157	33
16	MOUNTAIN—							
17	Mental defectives-----	2,637	2,402	-	235	333	203	129
	Epileptics-----	457	399	-	58	33	29	4
18	Montana:							
19	Mental defectives-----	427	427	-	-	27	24	3
	Epileptics-----	54	54	-	-	2	2	-
20	Idaho:							
21	Mental defectives-----	522	447	-	75	44	42	1
	Epileptics-----	139	104	-	35	7	7	-
22	Wyoming:							
23	Mental defectives-----	395	328	-	67	27	27	-
	Epileptics-----	65	51	-	14	4	4	-
24	Colorado:							
25	Mental defectives-----	571	549	-	22	46	46	-
	Epileptics-----	127	124	-	3	7	7	-
26	New Mexico:							
27	Mental defectives-----	69	69	-	-	7	7	-
	Epileptics-----	4	4	-	-	-	-	-
28	Utah:							
29	Mental defectives-----	655	582	-	71	182	57	125
	Epileptics-----	68	62	-	6	13	9	4
30	PACIFIC—							
31	Mental defectives-----	6,792	5,521	-	1,271	768	706	49
	Epileptics-----	668	793	-	75	67	65	1
32	Washington:							
33	Mental defectives-----	1,464	1,235	-	229	62	54	1
	Epileptics-----	242	237	-	5	10	9	1
34	Oregon:							
	Mental defectives-----	1,132	983	-	149	110	84	23
35	California:							
36	Mental defectives-----	4,196	3,303	-	893	596	568	25
	Epileptics-----	626	556	-	70	57	56	1

¹ See footnote 2 to table 69.² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL DISORDER, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR ¹							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR				
Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In institution	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	
	Total	Direct from institution	While on parole		In institution	While on parole					
200	142	70	72	21	36	1	2,531	2,484	-	47	1
2	-	-	-	-	2	-	80	80	-	-	2
48	18	4	14	18	11	1	764	736	-	28	3
45	27	27	-	-	18	-	648	648	-	-	4
39	34	10	24	3	2	-	722	722	-	-	5
2	-	-	-	-	2	-	80	80	-	-	6
68	63	29	34	-	5	-	397	378	-	19	7
124	68	24	44	26	30	-	1,771	1,717	-	54	8
229	183	24	159	-	46	-	1,489	1,332	-	157	9
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	10
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	11
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	12
-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	13
124	68	24	44	26	30	-	1,771	1,717	-	54	14
229	183	24	159	-	46	-	1,489	1,332	-	157	15
153	95	72	23	14	43	1	2,817	2,313	-	504	16
42	17	13	4	3	21	1	448	392	-	56	17
45	42	42	-	-	3	-	409	409	-	-	18
8	5	5	-	2	1	-	48	48	-	-	19
23	-	-	-	6	17	-	543	450	-	93	20
9	1	1	-	-	8	-	137	102	-	35	21
11	6	1	5	-	4	1	411	336	-	75	22
2	1	1	-	-	1	-	67	53	-	14	23
27	14	11	3	5	8	-	590	548	-	42	24
11	4	3	1	-	7	-	123	121	-	2	25
5	4	4	-	-	1	-	71	71	-	-	26
-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	4	-	-	27
42	29	14	15	3	10	-	793	499	-	294	28
12	6	3	3	1	4	1	69	64	-	5	29
656	405	54	351	82	159	10	6,904	5,618	-	1,286	30
67	21	5	16	14	29	3	868	787	-	81	31
248	135	1	134	72	37	4	1,278	1,180	-	98	32
39	12	-	12	14	12	1	213	204	-	9	33
106	74	4	70	1	28	3	1,136	976	-	160	34
302	196	49	147	9	94	3	4,490	3,462	-	1,028	35
28	9	5	4	-	17	2	655	583	-	72	36

TABLE 71.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN STATE INSTITUTIONS

	DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR				ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR ¹			
		Total	In institution	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
1	United States ² -----	110,158	98,228	475	11,457	11,499	9,699	961	839
2	NEW ENGLAND ² -----	11,323	10,113	138	1,072	683	629	50	4
3	Maine -----	1,102	1,076	-	26	32	30	2	-
4	New Hampshire -----	709	588	84	37	52	51	1	-
5	Vermont -----	355	337	-	18	42	40	2	-
6	Massachusetts ² -----	6,807	6,244	54	509	387	349	34	4
7	Rhode Island -----	982	735	-	247	77	75	2	-
8	Connecticut -----	1,368	1,133	-	235	93	84	9	-
9	MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² -----	33,220	29,634	315	3,271	2,893	2,585	252	56
10	New York ² -----	19,941	17,604	315	2,022	1,974	1,728	215	31
11	New Jersey -----	5,970	5,073	-	897	345	291	30	24
12	Pennsylvania -----	7,309	6,957	-	352	574	566	7	1
13	EAST NORTH CENTRAL ² -----	30,197	26,425	-	3,772	4,023	3,011	314	698
14	Ohio -----	8,862	7,466	-	1,396	651	561	54	36
15	Indiana ² -----	3,269	2,822	-	447	880	273	-	607
16	Illinois -----	8,680	8,114	-	566	1,125	997	101	27
17	Michigan -----	6,680	5,736	-	944	1,000	848	152	-
18	Wisconsin -----	2,706	2,287	-	419	367	332	7	28
19	WEST NORTH CENTRAL -----	13,927	13,318	20	589	1,198	1,090	83	25
20	Minnesota -----	3,621	3,593	-	28	329	290	37	2
21	Iowa -----	3,368	3,217	-	151	241	204	14	23
22	Missouri -----	1,578	1,558	-	20	123	121	2	-
23	North Dakota -----	998	911	-	87	79	75	4	-
24	South Dakota -----	680	636	-	44	66	56	10	-
25	Nebraska -----	1,463	1,341	-	122	178	171	7	-
26	Kansas -----	2,219	2,062	20	137	182	173	9	-
27	SOUTH ATLANTIC ² -----	4,930	4,255	-	675	757	708	33	16
28	Delaware -----	516	469	-	47	41	36	5	-
29	Maryland ² -----	148	134	-	14	45	42	2	1
30	District of Columbia ² -----								
31	Virginia -----	2,022	1,567	-	455	388	362	16	10
32	West Virginia -----	143	143	-	-	31	27	4	-
33	North Carolina -----	745	678	-	67	80	79	1	-
34	South Carolina -----	778	730	-	48	142	133	4	5
35	Georgia ² -----								
36	Florida -----	578	534	-	44	30	29	1	-
37	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL -----	2,536	2,463	-	73	279	255	2	22
38	Kentucky -----	769	736	-	33	45	26	-	19
39	Tennessee -----	635	635	-	-	58	57	1	-
40	Alabama -----	714	708	-	6	129	125	1	3
41	Mississippi -----	418	384	-	34	47	47	-	-
42	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	3,246	2,886	-	360	432	388	42	2
43	Louisiana ² -----								
44	Oklahoma ² -----								
45	Texas -----	3,246	2,886	-	360	432	388	42	2
46	MOUNTAIN -----	3,098	2,804	-	294	366	232	133	1
47	Montana -----	481	481	-	-	29	26	3	-
48	Idaho -----	661	551	-	110	51	49	1	1
49	Wyoming -----	463	381	-	82	31	31	-	-
50	Colorado -----	698	673	-	25	53	53	-	-
51	New Mexico -----	74	74	-	-	7	7	-	-
52	Utah -----	721	644	-	77	195	66	129	-
53	PACIFIC -----	7,681	6,330	-	1,351	868	801	52	15
54	Washington -----	1,707	1,473	-	234	73	64	1	8
55	Oregon -----	1,132	983	-	149	110	84	23	3
56	California -----	4,842	3,874	-	968	685	653	28	4

¹ See footnote 2 to table 69.² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR ¹							ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR				
Total	Discharges			Transfers	Deaths		Total	In institution	In family care	On parole or otherwise absent	
	Total	Direct from institution	While on parole		In institution	While on parole					
7,930	4,886	1,509	3,377	710	2,258	76	113,727	100,652	419	12,656	1
574	345	123	222	54	163	12	11,432	10,135	140	1,157	2
29	15	8	7	-	14	-	1,105	1,083	-	22	3
66	60	6	54	-	5	1	695	577	89	29	4
35	27	20	7	-	8	-	362	346	-	16	5
299	197	60	137	4	88	10	6,895	6,274	51	570	6
23	9	9	-	-	14	-	1,036	777	-	259	7
122	37	20	17	50	34	1	1,339	1,078	-	261	8
1,983	1,402	273	1,129	31	541	9	34,130	30,093	279	3,758	9
1,368	1,057	215	842	3	308	-	20,547	17,937	279	2,331	10
258	112	26	86	18	119	9	6,057	4,985	-	1,072	11
357	233	32	201	10	114	-	7,526	7,171	-	355	12
2,551	1,389	378	1,011	414	729	19	31,669	27,563	-	4,106	13
604	319	116	203	34	246	5	8,909	7,527	-	1,382	14
387	19	13	6	304	61	3	3,762	3,152	-	610	15
716	453	80	373	27	235	1	9,089	8,469	-	620	16
573	448	157	291	1	116	8	7,107	6,000	-	1,107	17
271	150	12	138	48	71	2	2,802	2,415	-	387	18
957	549	299	250	35	354	19	14,168	13,445	-	723	19
365	292	206	86	2	68	3	3,585	3,559	-	26	20
178	80	40	40	8	89	1	3,431	3,252	-	179	21
72	34	31	3	8	30	-	1,629	1,586	-	43	22
66	51	3	48	-	14	1	1,011	930	-	81	23
59	33	14	19	2	18	6	687	644	-	43	24
71	18	1	17	4	48	1	1,570	1,428	-	142	25
146	41	4	37	11	87	7	2,255	2,046	-	209	26
360	238	160	78	16	105	1	5,327	4,611	-	716	27
54	47	41	6	-	7	-	503	458	-	45	28
18	15	2	13	-	3	-	175	161	-	14	29
157	94	94	-	8	55	-	2,253	1,744	-	509	30
12	12	10	2	-	-	-	162	157	-	5	31
43	25	-	25	2	16	-	782	735	-	47	32
48	26	13	13	5	17	-	872	813	-	59	33
28	19	-	19	1	7	1	580	543	-	37	34
204	144	71	73	21	38	1	2,611	2,564	-	47	35
50	20	5	15	18	11	1	764	736	-	28	36
45	27	27	-	-	18	-	648	648	-	-	37
41	34	10	24	3	4	-	802	802	-	-	38
68	63	29	34	-	5	-	397	378	-	19	39
372	270	50	220	26	76	-	3,306	3,095	-	211	40
372	270	50	220	26	76	-	3,306	3,095	-	211	41
196	113	86	27	17	64	2	3,268	2,708	-	560	42
53	47	47	-	2	4	-	457	457	-	-	43
32	1	1	-	6	25	-	680	552	-	128	44
13	7	2	5	-	5	1	481	392	-	89	45
38	18	14	4	5	15	-	713	669	-	44	46
6	5	5	-	-	1	-	75	75	-	-	47
54	35	17	18	4	14	1	862	563	-	299	48
733	436	69	367	96	188	13	7,816	6,438	-	1,378	49
287	147	1	146	86	49	5	1,493	1,386	-	107	50
106	74	4	70	1	28	3	1,136	976	-	160	51
340	215	64	151	9	111	5	5,187	4,076	-	1,111	52

Trend in institutionalization.—From 1923 to 1941 the institutionalization rates for patients resident in State institutions for mental defect and epilepsy increased from 42.1 to 76.4 per 100,000 of the total population. From 1923 to 1936 there was an almost steadily increasing trend of patients on parole or otherwise absent, from 4,060, 8.0 percent of the total on books in 1923, to 14,463, 13.6 percent of the total in 1936. The most recent data showed fewer patients in family care or on parole or otherwise absent than in 1936, probably only because not all institutions were reported for 1940. The number of patients in family care was 479 in 1937, the first year for which these data were collected, and 419 at the end of 1940 (designated as 1941 in the table). The larger numbers reported in 1938 and 1939 appear to be due to varying interpretations of the definition of family care.

Rates of institutionalization.—At the end of the year there were 100,652 patients resident in State institutions for mental defect and epilepsy. Of these, 83,386 were mentally defective and 16,527 were epileptic. The institutionalization rates for total patients were 76.4 per 100,000 of the total population and 83.1 per 100,000 of the population aged 5 years and over. The former rate was higher than that of the previous year, although the reporting was less complete in 1940. For mental deficiency the rate per 100,000 of the total population was 63.3; and based on the population aged 5 years and over, the rate was 68.8 per 100,000. For epilepsy the rate per 100,000 of the total population was 12.6; and based on the population aged 5 years and over, the rate was 13.6. Rates for geographic divisions were not computed when any State institution data in that division were not reported.

Total rates of institutionalization expressed per 100,000 of the population aged 5 years and over were highest in Delaware (185.4) and Wyoming (171.9). These same States had the highest rates for mental deficiency. For epilepsy, however, rates were highest in Kansas (50.2 per 100,000 population aged 5 years and over) and in New Jersey (38.7).

TABLE 72.—PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AT THE BEGINNING OF THE YEAR, BY STATUS ON BOOKS: 1923, 1926-1941

YEAR	Total patients on books	IN INSTITUTION		IN FAMILY CARE		ON PAROLE OR OTHERWISE ABSENT	
		Patients	Rate per 100,000 population ¹	Patients	Percent	Patients	Percent
1941 ²	115,727	100,652	76.4	419	0.4	12,656	11.1
1940 ³	110,158	96,228	74.7	473	0.4	11,457	10.4
1939	107,377	95,996	73.6	761	0.7	10,620	9.9
1938	111,564	97,209	75.2	769	0.7	15,386	12.0
1937	106,616	93,772	73.0	479	0.4	14,365	13.2
1936	106,217	91,754	71.8	—	—	14,463	13.6
1935	103,227	89,780	70.8	—	—	13,467	13.0
1934	100,606	87,382	69.3	—	—	13,225	13.1
1933	96,127	84,131	67.2	—	—	11,996	12.5
1932	87,553	76,728	61.6	—	—	10,827	12.4
1931	82,919	72,565	58.7	—	—	10,354	12.5
1930	77,592	68,035	55.5	—	—	9,557	12.3
1929	75,033	64,417	53.4	—	—	8,616	11.8
1928	68,269	60,412	50.8	—	—	7,857	11.5
1927	66,444	58,367	49.7	—	—	8,077	12.2
1926	62,349	55,201	47.7	—	—	7,148	11.5
1923	50,640	46,580	42.1	—	—	4,060	8.0

¹ Estimated as of January 1 of corresponding year for 1923, 1926-1939; enumerated as of April 1, 1940 for 1940 and 1941.

² Number of patients reported at the end of the year 1940.

³ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 73.—PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AT THE END OF THE YEAR, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ALL RESIDENT PATIENTS					MENTAL DEFECTIVES		
	Total	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Male	Female	Total	Rate per 100,000 population ¹	
		Total population	Population aged 5 and over				Total population	Population aged 5 and over
United States ²	100,652	76.4	83.1	50,962	49,690	63,386	63.3	68.8
NEW ENGLAND ²	10,135	(³)	(³)	4,947	5,188	8,742	(³)	(³)
Maine	1,083	127.8	139.3	557	526	1,082	127.7	139.2
New Hampshire	577	117.4	126.6	296	281	552	112.3	121.1
Vermont	346	96.3	105.1	141	205	324	90.2	98.4
Massachusetts ²	6,274	145.3	155.5	3,065	3,209	5,136	119.0	127.3
Rhode Island	777	108.9	116.5	361	416	754	105.7	113.1
Connecticut	1,078	63.1	67.4	527	551	894	52.3	55.9
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	30,093	(³)	(³)	14,944	15,149	24,822	(³)	(³)
New York ²	17,937	133.1	141.9	8,964	8,973	15,587	115.6	123.3
New Jersey	4,985	119.8	127.7	2,187	2,798	3,223	77.5	82.6
Pennsylvania	7,171	72.4	78.2	3,793	3,378	6,012	60.7	65.5
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	27,563	(³)	(³)	14,365	13,198	23,456	(³)	(³)
Ohio	7,527	109.0	117.6	3,689	3,838	5,484	79.4	85.7
Indiana ²	3,152	92.0	99.8	1,594	1,558	3,152	92.0	99.8
Illinois	8,469	107.2	115.2	4,564	3,905	7,664	97.0	104.3
Michigan	6,000	114.2	124.4	3,250	2,750	4,803	91.4	99.5
Wisconsin	2,415	77.0	83.7	1,268	1,147	2,353	75.0	81.6
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	13,445	99.5	108.1	6,908	6,537	10,610	78.5	85.3
Minnesota	3,559	127.5	138.9	1,782	1,777	2,679	95.9	104.6
Iowa	3,252	128.1	139.5	1,611	1,641	2,798	110.2	120.0
Missouri	1,586	41.9	45.2	853	733	1,264	33.4	36.1
North Dakota	930	144.9	160.3	497	433	736	114.7	126.9
South Dakota	644	100.2	110.1	365	279	556	86.5	95.0
Nebraska	1,428	108.5	117.9	769	659	1,365	103.7	112.7
Kansas	2,046	113.6	123.1	1,031	1,015	1,212	67.3	72.9
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	4,611	(³)	(³)	2,365	2,246	3,624	(³)	(³)
Delaware	458	171.9	185.4	253	205	394	147.8	159.5
Maryland ²	161	8.8	9.6	79	82	138	7.6	8.2
District of Columbia ²								
Virginia	1,744	65.1	71.7	914	830	1,257	46.9	51.6
West Virginia	157	8.3	9.2	79	78	157	8.3	9.2
North Carolina	735	20.6	23.0	346	389	679	19.0	21.2
South Carolina	813	42.8	48.1	415	398	594	31.3	35.2
Georgia ²								
Florida	543	28.6	31.1	279	264	405	21.3	23.2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	2,564	23.8	26.5	1,267	1,297	2,484	23.0	25.7
Kentucky	736	25.9	28.7	381	355	736	25.9	28.7
Tennessee	648	22.2	24.6	280	368	648	22.2	24.6
Alabama	802	28.3	31.6	410	392	722	25.5	28.5
Mississippi	378	17.3	19.4	196	182	378	17.3	19.4
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	3,095	(³)	(³)	1,337	1,758	1,717	(³)	(³)
Louisiana ²								
Oklahoma ²								
Texas	3,095	48.2	53.0	1,337	1,758	1,717	26.8	29.4
MOUNTAIN	2,708	65.3	72.3	1,382	1,326	2,313	55.7	61.8
Montana	457	81.7	89.5	260	197	409	73.1	80.1
Idaho	552	105.2	116.8	290	262	450	85.7	95.2
Wyoming	392	156.3	171.9	195	197	336	134.0	147.3
Colorado	669	59.6	65.2	335	334	548	48.8	53.4
New Mexico	75	14.1	16.0	24	51	71	13.4	15.2
Utah	563	102.3	114.5	278	285	499	90.7	101.5
PACIFIC	6,438	66.1	70.9	3,447	2,991	5,618	57.7	61.9
Washington	1,386	79.8	85.9	748	638	1,180	68.0	73.1
Oregon	976	89.6	96.3	510	466	976	89.6	96.3
California	4,076	59.0	63.2	2,189	1,887	3,462	50.1	53.6

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³ Rate not computed.

TABLE 73.—PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AT THE END OF THE YEAR, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES—Contd.			EPILEPTICS				NEITHER MENTAL DEFECTIVES NOR EPILEPTICS	
	Male	Female	Total	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Male	Female	Male	Female
				Total population	Population aged 5 and over				
United States ² -----	42,015	41,371	16,527	12.6	13.6	8,633	7,894	314	425
NEW ENGLAND ² -----	4,277	4,465	1,260	(³)	(³)	596	664	74	59
Maine-----	556	526	-	0	0	-	-	1	-
New Hampshire-----	291	261	25	5.1	5.5	5	20	-	-
Vermont-----	126	196	-	0	0	-	-	15	9
Massachusetts ² -----	2,493	2,643	1,028	23.8	25.5	512	516	60	50
Rhode Island-----	352	402	23	5.2	5.4	9	14	-	-
Connecticut-----	457	437	184	10.8	11.5	70	114	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² -----	12,169	12,653	4,959	(³)	(³)	2,698	2,261	77	255
New York ² -----	7,800	7,787	2,322	17.2	18.4	1,164	1,158	-	28
New Jersey-----	1,379	1,844	1,511	36.3	36.7	752	759	56	195
Pennsylvania-----	2,990	3,022	1,126	11.4	12.3	782	344	21	12
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ² -----	12,142	11,314	4,026	(³)	(³)	2,179	1,847	44	37
Ohio-----	2,608	2,876	2,043	29.6	31.9	1,061	962	-	-
Indiana ² -----	1,594	1,558	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
Illinois-----	4,070	3,594	754	9.5	10.3	462	292	32	19
Michigan-----	2,631	2,172	1,197	22.8	24.8	619	578	-	-
Wisconsin-----	1,239	1,114	52	1.0	1.1	17	15	12	16
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	5,497	5,115	2,818	20.8	22.7	1,404	1,414	7	10
Minnesota-----	1,342	1,337	966	31.0	33.8	434	432	6	8
Iowa-----	1,400	1,398	454	17.9	19.5	211	245	-	-
Missouri-----	689	575	322	8.5	9.2	164	158	-	-
North Dakota-----	397	339	192	29.9	33.1	100	92	-	2
South Dakota-----	316	240	87	13.5	14.9	48	39	1	-
Nebraska-----	739	626	63	4.8	5.2	30	33	-	-
Kansas-----	614	598	834	46.3	50.2	417	417	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ² -----	1,876	1,748	873	(³)	(³)	430	445	69	55
Delaware-----	221	173	64	24.0	25.9	32	32	-	-
Maryland ² -----	65	73	23	1.3	1.4	14	9	-	-
District of Columbia ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Virginia-----	678	579	487	18.2	20.0	236	251	-	-
West Virginia-----	79	78	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
North Carolina-----	321	358	56	1.6	1.8	25	31	-	-
South Carolina-----	501	293	105	5.5	6.2	55	50	59	55
Georgia ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Florida-----	211	194	138	7.3	7.9	68	70	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,234	1,250	80	0.7	0.8	33	47	-	-
Kentucky-----	381	355	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
Tennessee-----	280	368	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
Alabama-----	377	345	80	2.8	3.2	33	47	-	-
Mississippi-----	196	182	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	629	1,068	1,332	(³)	(³)	681	651	27	19
Louisiana ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oklahoma ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Texas-----	629	1,068	1,332	20.8	22.8	681	651	27	19
MOUNTAIN-----	1,182	1,151	392	9.4	10.5	200	192	-	3
Montana-----	231	178	48	8.6	9.4	29	19	-	-
Idaho-----	236	214	102	19.4	21.6	54	48	-	-
Wyoming-----	168	168	53	21.1	23.2	27	26	-	3
Colorado-----	275	273	121	10.8	11.8	60	61	-	-
New Mexico-----	23	48	4	0.8	0.9	1	3	-	-
Utah-----	249	250	64	11.6	13.0	29	35	-	-
PACIFIC-----	3,009	2,609	787	8.1	8.7	412	375	26	7
Washington-----	636	544	204	11.7	12.6	110	94	2	-
Oregon-----	510	466	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
California-----	1,863	1,599	583	8.4	9.0	302	281	24	7

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.³ Rate not computed.

First admissions.—First admissions to institutions for mental defectives and epileptics include all patients admitted for the first time for treatment to an institution of this type, whether under State, city, or private control.

Rates of first admission.—There were 9,699 first admissions to State institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy during the year. The rate per 100,000 of the total population was 7.4; expressed per 100,000 of the population aged 5 years and over, it was 8.0. Each total rate was higher by 0.2 points than the combination of the corresponding separate rates for mental deficiency and epilepsy. This difference is explained by the fact that patients diagnosed as neither mentally defective nor epileptic were included in the total.

For the 7,673 first admissions of mental defectives to State institutions, the rate per 100,000 of the total population was 5.8, and the rate per 100,000 of the population aged 5 years and over was 6.3. For the 1,841 epileptic first admissions, the rates were 1.4 and 1.5 per 100,000 based on the total population and on the population aged 5 years and over, respectively.

Mental defect.—The American Association on Mental Deficiency has adopted a classification of mental status of mentally defective patients, which defines the terms idiot, imbecile, and moron as follows:

An **idiot** is a mentally defective person usually having a mental age of less than 3 years, or, if a child, an intelligence quotient of less than 20.

An **imbecile** is a mentally defective person usually having a mental age of 3 years to 7 years, inclusive, or, if a child, an intelligence quotient of from 20 to 49, inclusive.

A **moron** is a mentally defective person usually having a mental age of 8 to 11 years, inclusive, or, if a child, an intelligence quotient of 50 or more. As a rule, the upper limit for a diagnosis of mental deficiency should be an intelligence quotient of 69.

The idiot-imbecile-moron classification is a flexible one, for there cannot always be a clear-cut differentiation of the mental status of an individual patient. The States varied considerably in the distributions of mental status of mentally defective patients. In the entire country nearly half of first admissions, 45.0 percent, were designated as morons (3,398); 31.1 percent, as imbeciles (2,353); and 16.4 percent, as idiots (1,238). The distribution for male and female first admissions did not vary considerably from the total distribution. A more complete break-down of mental defectives by clinical diagnosis indicated 30.2 percent (2,282) of all first admissions diagnosed as with familial mental deficiency. Undifferentiated and unknown diagnoses (3,257 patients) constituted 43.1 percent of the total (7,555 patients). Of the other clinical diagnoses, Mongolism (418 or 5.5 percent) and posttraumatic (400 or 5.3 percent) constituted the largest single categories. There was some difference in the causes of mental defect in male and female patients. Familial causes constituted a somewhat larger proportion among female than among male patients, 33.2 percent (1,187), as compared with 27.5 percent (1,095).

The median ages of first admissions were 13.8 years for male patients and 16.2 years for female. For the total of males and females, the median ages were lowest for idiots (male 10.6, female 11.7), next for imbeciles (male 13.3, female 15.8), and highest for morons (male 14.4, female 17.3). Two factors are largely responsible for this: 1. A patient of higher mental status may be kept out of the institution for a longer period of time in an attempt to adjust him to his environment. 2. In an overcrowded institution patients of the lowest mental status must of necessity be given preference on admission.

TABLE 74.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS			MENTAL DEFECTIVES				
	Number	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Total	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Male	Female
		Total population	Population aged 5 and over		Total population	Population aged 5 and over		
United States ²	9,699	7.4	8.0	7,673	5.8	6.3	4,070	3,603
NEW ENGLAND ²	629	(³)	(³)	525	(³)	(³)	288	237
Maine	30	3.5	3.9	30	3.5	3.9	11	19
New Hampshire	51	10.4	11.2	49	10.0	10.8	26	23
Vermont	40	11.1	12.1	34	9.4	10.3	20	14
Massachusetts ²	349	8.1	8.6	271	6.3	6.7	142	129
Rhode Island	75	10.5	11.2	70	9.8	10.5	38	32
Connecticut	84	4.9	5.2	71	4.2	4.4	51	20
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	2,585	(³)	(³)	2,115	(³)	(³)	1,116	999
New York ²	1,728	12.8	13.7	1,469	10.9	11.6	768	701
New Jersey	291	7.0	7.5	183	4.4	4.7	93	90
Pennsylvania	566	5.7	6.2	463	4.7	5.0	255	208
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	3,011	(³)	(³)	2,285	(³)	(³)	1,275	1,010
Ohio	561	8.1	8.8	352	5.1	5.5	163	189
Indiana ²	273	8.0	8.6	273	8.0	8.6	128	145
Illinois	997	12.6	13.6	866	11.0	11.8	497	369
Michigan	848	16.1	17.6	477	9.1	9.9	316	161
Wisconsin	332	10.6	11.5	317	10.1	11.0	171	146
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,090	8.1	8.8	836	6.2	6.7	447	389
Minnesota	290	10.4	11.3	208	7.4	8.0	86	120
Iowa	204	8.0	8.8	162	6.4	6.9	95	67
Missouri	121	3.2	3.5	87	2.3	2.5	52	35
North Dakota	75	11.7	12.9	58	9.0	10.0	28	30
South Dakota	56	8.7	9.6	54	8.4	9.2	35	19
Nebraska	171	13.0	14.1	168	12.8	13.9	91	77
Kansas	173	9.6	10.4	101	5.6	6.1	60	41
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	708	(³)	(³)	565	(³)	(³)	267	298
Delaware	36	13.5	14.6	33	12.4	13.4	18	15
Maryland ²	42	2.3	2.5	37	2.0	2.2	21	16
District of Columbia ²	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Virginia	362	13.5	14.9	272	10.2	11.2	120	152
West Virginia	27	1.4	1.6	27	1.4	1.6	5	22
North Carolina	79	2.2	2.5	76	2.1	2.4	39	37
South Carolina	133	7.0	7.9	100	5.3	5.9	51	49
Georgia ²	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Florida	29	1.5	1.7	20	1.1	1.1	13	7
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	255	2.4	2.6	233	2.2	2.4	89	144
Kentucky	26	0.9	1.0	26	0.9	1.0	9	17
Tennessee	57	2.0	2.2	57	2.0	2.2	29	28
Alabama	125	4.4	4.9	103	3.6	4.1	23	80
Mississippi	47	2.2	2.4	47	2.2	2.4	28	19
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	388	(³)	(³)	205	(³)	(³)	117	88
Louisiana ²	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Oklahoma ²	—	—	—	—	—	—	—	—
Texas	388	6.0	6.6	205	3.2	3.5	117	88
MOUNTAIN	232	5.6	6.2	203	4.9	5.4	112	91
Montana	26	4.6	5.1	24	4.3	4.7	10	14
Idaho	49	9.3	10.4	42	8.0	8.9	27	15
Wyoming	31	12.4	13.6	27	10.8	11.8	18	9
Colorado	53	4.7	5.2	46	4.1	4.5	24	22
New Mexico	7	1.3	1.5	7	1.3	1.5	4	3
Utah	66	12.0	13.4	57	10.4	11.6	29	28
PACIFIC	801	8.2	8.8	706	7.3	7.8	359	347
Washington	64	3.7	4.0	54	3.1	3.3	26	28
Oregon	84	7.7	8.3	84	7.7	8.3	36	48
California	653	9.5	10.1	568	8.2	8.8	297	271

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.³ Rate not computed.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 74.—FIRST ADMISSIONS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	EPILEPTICS					NEITHER MENTAL DEFECTIVES NOR EPILEPTICS	
	Total	Rate per 100,000 population ¹		Male	Female	Male	Female
		Total population	Population aged 5 and over				
United States ² -----	1,841	1.4	1.5	1,073	768	96	89
NEW ENGLAND² -----	90	(³)	(³)	55	35	9	5
Maine -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
New Hampshire -----	2	0.4	0.4	-	2	-	-
Vermont -----	-	0	0	-	-	6	-
Massachusetts ² -----	70	1.6	1.7	46	24	3	5
Rhode Island -----	5	0.7	0.7	3	2	-	-
Connecticut -----	15	0.8	0.8	6	7	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC² -----	458	(³)	(³)	253	185	5	29
New York ² -----	246	1.8	1.9	132	114	-	13
New Jersey -----	89	2.1	2.3	50	39	4	15
Pennsylvania -----	101	1.0	1.1	71	30	1	1
EAST NORTH CENTRAL² -----	701	(³)	(³)	420	281	15	10
Ohio -----	209	3.0	3.3	127	82	-	-
Indiana ² -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
Illinois -----	115	1.5	1.6	78	37	10	6
Michigan -----	371	7.1	7.7	211	160	-	-
Wisconsin -----	6	0.2	0.2	4	2	5	4
WEST NORTH CENTRAL -----	219	1.6	1.8	129	90	16	19
Minnesota -----	51	1.8	2.0	29	22	16	17
Iowa -----	42	1.7	1.8	24	18	-	-
Missouri -----	34	0.9	1.0	19	15	-	-
North Dakota -----	15	2.3	2.6	8	7	-	2
South Dakota -----	2	0.3	0.3	1	1	-	-
Nebraska -----	3	0.2	0.2	3	-	-	-
Kansas -----	72	4.0	4.3	45	27	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC² -----	122	(³)	(³)	61	61	9	12
Delaware -----	3	1.1	1.2	1	2	-	-
Maryland ² -----	5	0.3	0.3	4	1	-	-
District of Columbia ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Virginia -----	90	3.4	3.7	45	45	-	-
West Virginia -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
North Carolina -----	3	0.1	0.1	1	2	-	-
South Carolina -----	12	0.6	0.7	6	6	9	12
Georgia ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Florida -----	9	0.5	0.5	4	5	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL -----	22	0.2	0.2	3	19	-	-
Kentucky -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
Tennessee -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
Alabama -----	22	0.8	0.9	3	19	-	-
Mississippi -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL² -----	157	(³)	(³)	97	60	16	10
Louisiana ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oklahoma ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Texas -----	157	2.4	2.7	97	60	16	10
MOUNTAIN -----	29	0.7	0.8	15	14	-	-
Montana -----	2	0.4	0.4	1	1	-	-
Idaho -----	7	1.3	1.5	5	2	-	-
Wyoming -----	4	1.6	1.8	3	1	-	-
Colorado -----	7	0.6	0.7	2	5	-	-
New Mexico -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
Utah -----	9	1.6	1.8	4	5	-	-
PACIFIC -----	65	0.7	0.7	40	25	26	4
Washington -----	9	0.5	0.6	7	2	1	-
Oregon -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-
California -----	56	0.8	0.9	33	23	25	4

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³ Rate not computed.

TABLE 75.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY MENTAL STATUS: 1940 AND 1939

MENTAL STATUS	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS						PERCENT					
	1940 ¹			1939 ²			1940 ¹			1939 ²		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total-----	7,555	3,984	3,571	7,666	4,128	3,538	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Idiot-----	1,238	650	588	1,137	611	526	16.4	16.3	16.5	14.8	14.8	14.9
Imbecile-----	2,353	1,213	1,140	2,359	1,231	1,128	31.1	30.4	31.9	30.8	29.8	31.9
Moron-----	3,398	1,785	1,613	3,834	2,094	1,740	45.0	44.8	45.2	50.0	50.7	49.2
Unclassified-----	566	336	230	336	192	144	7.5	8.4	6.4	4.4	4.7	4.1

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.²Incomplete reporting, see State institutions listed in footnote 3 to table 65.

TABLE 76.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS, BY SEX AND CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1940

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS ¹ AND SEX	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS ²		IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNCLASSIFIED	
	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent	Number	Per cent
Male-----	3,984	100.0	650	100.0	1,213	100.0	1,785	100.0	336	100.0
Familial-----	1,095	27.5	80	12.3	287	23.7	708	39.7	20	6.0
Mongolism-----	226	5.7	90	13.8	130	10.7	5	0.3	1	0.3
With developmental cranial anomalies-----	94	2.4	38	5.8	35	2.9	20	1.1	1	0.3
With congenital cerebral spastic infantile paralysis-----	85	2.1	47	7.2	24	2.0	13	0.7	1	0.3
Postinfectional-----	149	3.7	32	4.9	60	4.9	53	3.0	4	1.2
Posttraumatic-----	259	6.5	94	14.5	93	7.7	66	3.7	6	1.8
With epilepsy-----	80	2.0	30	4.6	26	2.1	23	1.3	1	0.3
With endocrine disorder-----	58	1.5	11	1.7	24	2.0	22	1.2	1	0.3
With familial amaurosis-----	2	0.1	-	0	1	0.1	1	0.1	-	0
With other organic nervous disease-----	35	0.9	11	1.7	11	0.9	13	0.7	-	0
Other forms-----	108	2.7	24	3.7	32	2.6	50	2.8	2	0.6
Undifferentiated-----	1,055	26.5	86	13.2	322	26.5	638	35.7	9	2.7
Unknown-----	738	18.5	107	16.5	168	13.8	173	9.7	290	86.3
Female-----	3,571	100.0	588	100.0	1,140	100.0	1,613	100.0	230	100.0
Familial-----	1,187	33.2	77	13.1	307	26.9	791	49.0	12	5.2
Mongolism-----	192	5.4	63	10.7	118	10.4	9	0.6	2	0.9
With developmental cranial anomalies-----	49	1.4	26	4.4	21	1.8	1	0.1	1	0.4
With congenital cerebral spastic infantile paralysis-----	92	2.6	55	9.4	28	2.5	6	0.4	3	1.3
Postinfectional-----	156	4.4	37	6.3	60	5.3	55	3.4	4	1.7
Posttraumatic-----	141	3.9	53	9.0	48	4.2	38	2.4	2	0.9
With epilepsy-----	67	1.9	21	3.6	24	2.1	21	1.3	1	0.4
With endocrine disorder-----	84	2.4	19	3.2	32	2.8	33	2.0	-	0
With familial amaurosis-----	5	0.1	4	0.7	1	0.1	-	0	-	0
With other organic nervous disease-----	25	0.7	8	1.4	10	0.9	7	0.4	-	0
Other forms-----	109	3.1	20	3.4	30	2.6	58	3.6	1	0.4
Undifferentiated-----	908	25.4	101	17.2	328	28.8	473	29.3	6	2.6
Unknown-----	556	15.6	104	17.7	133	11.7	121	7.5	198	86.1

¹No patients were reported with tuberous sclerosis.²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 77.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNCLASSIFIED	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
United States ¹	7,555	3,984	3,571	650	588	1,213	1,140	1,785	1,613	336	230
NEW ENGLAND ¹	525	288	237	51	54	102	76	134	125	1	2
Maine	50	11	19	5	4	2	8	6	6	-	1
New Hampshire	49	26	23	1	3	5	3	20	17	-	-
Vermont	34	20	14	7	7	3	4	10	3	-	-
Massachusetts ¹	271	142	129	19	15	52	43	71	71	-	-
Rhode Island	70	38	32	8	4	19	11	10	16	1	1
Connecticut	71	51	20	13	1	21	7	17	12	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹	2,115	1,116	999	152	128	400	326	564	546	-	-
New York ¹	1,469	768	701	70	70	214	213	484	418	-	-
New Jersey	183	95	90	16	10	42	17	35	63	-	-
Pennsylvania	463	255	208	66	48	144	95	45	65	-	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹	2,187	1,189	978	162	149	284	296	469	339	274	194
Ohio	352	163	189	33	32	50	62	71	90	9	5
Indiana ¹	273	128	145	10	14	8	24	29	20	81	87
Illinois	748	411	337	65	59	162	149	183	129	1	-
Michigan	477	316	161	10	9	15	12	121	53	170	87
Wisconsin	317	171	146	44	35	49	49	65	47	13	15
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	836	447	389	109	83	128	101	194	197	16	8
Minnesota	206	86	120	15	3	13	14	58	103	-	-
Iowa	182	95	67	26	16	54	22	35	29	-	-
Missouri	87	52	35	8	10	18	10	18	14	8	1
North Dakota	58	28	30	4	7	4	11	17	11	3	1
South Dakota	54	35	19	4	3	12	4	19	12	-	-
Nebraska	168	91	77	39	33	25	25	22	13	5	6
Kansas	101	60	41	13	11	22	15	25	15	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹	565	287	298	27	64	84	115	151	113	5	6
Delaware	33	18	15	2	1	4	7	10	7	2	-
Maryland ¹	37	21	16	3	4	5	6	13	6	-	-
Virginia	272	120	152	4	41	27	55	88	54	1	2
West Virginia	27	5	22	-	-	-	1	5	21	-	-
North Carolina	76	39	37	9	10	20	17	8	7	2	3
South Carolina	100	51	49	7	6	27	28	17	15	-	-
Florida	20	13	7	2	2	1	1	10	3	-	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	253	89	144	19	51	20	60	22	34	28	19
Kentucky	26	9	17	3	1	4	9	2	7	-	-
Tennessee	57	29	28	15	12	8	12	6	4	-	-
Alabama	103	23	80	1	18	8	39	14	25	-	-
Mississippi	47	28	19	-	-	-	-	-	-	28	19
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	206	117	88	42	29	40	36	31	23	4	-
Texas	206	117	88	42	29	40	36	31	23	4	-
MOUNTAIN	203	112	91	14	16	42	32	54	43	2	-
Montana	24	10	14	2	4	2	7	6	3	-	-
Idaho	42	27	15	1	3	12	6	14	6	-	-
Wyoming	27	16	9	2	1	6	4	10	4	-	-
Colorado	46	24	22	5	5	12	9	6	8	1	-
New Mexico	7	4	3	-	-	-	1	4	2	-	-
Utah	57	29	28	4	3	10	5	14	20	1	-
PACIFIC	706	359	347	74	54	113	99	166	193	6	1
Washington	54	26	28	14	12	8	9	1	6	3	1
Oregon	84	36	48	-	8	16	7	17	33	3	-
California	568	297	271	60	34	89	83	148	154	-	-

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 78.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS ¹			FAMILIAL		MONGOLISM		WITH DEVELOPMENTAL CRANIAL ANOMALIES		WITH CONGENITAL CEREBRAL SPASTIC INFANTILE PARALYSIS		POST-INFECTIOUS	
	Total	Male	Female	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
United States ²	7,555	3,984	3,571	1,095	1,187	226	192	94	49	85	92	149	156
NEW ENGLAND ²	525	288	237	75	93	29	24	13	5	4	6	6	8
Maine	30	11	19	5	8	1	3	2	-	-	-	-	3
New Hampshire	49	26	23	19	16	-	2	1	-	-	-	2	2
Vermont	34	20	14	8	4	-	1	1	-	-	-	1	-
Massachusetts ²	271	142	129	26	45	19	15	3	3	1	3	3	3
Rhode Island	70	38	32	5	8	2	1	6	2	3	3	-	-
Connecticut	71	51	20	12	12	7	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	2,115	1,116	999	269	341	61	35	16	6	24	21	36	49
New York ²	1,469	768	701	211	276	43	26	14	6	20	19	27	41
New Jersey	183	93	90	28	34	13	3	2	-	-	2	4	4
Pennsylvania	463	255	208	30	31	5	6	-	-	4	-	5	4
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	2,167	1,189	978	257	207	48	31	39	19	12	9	35	38
Ohio	352	163	189	52	52	14	5	2	4	3	1	12	11
Indiana ²	273	128	145	20	17	-	4	1	-	-	2	3	1
Illinois	748	411	337	75	54	25	12	21	14	6	4	7	12
Michigan	477	316	161	45	23	2	-	2	-	-	-	4	4
Wisconsin	317	171	146	65	61	7	10	13	1	3	2	9	10
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	836	447	389	213	178	40	39	13	8	24	29	23	8
Minnesota	206	86	120	43	64	2	1	1	-	4	2	2	1
Iowa	162	95	67	34	15	13	14	5	3	7	4	4	-
Missouri	87	52	35	48	29	-	1	1	-	-	1	1	-
North Dakota	58	28	30	14	18	4	4	-	-	2	3	1	-
South Dakota	54	35	19	11	6	2	1	1	2	2	1	7	2
Nebraska	168	91	77	28	23	10	13	3	2	9	18	4	-
Kansas	101	60	41	35	23	9	5	2	1	-	-	4	5
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	565	267	298	65	116	8	14	2	1	3	7	16	17
Delaware	33	18	15	2	9	-	-	2	-	1	-	1	-
Maryland ²	37	21	16	14	11	-	3	-	-	-	-	-	-
Virginia	272	120	152	26	63	2	6	-	1	1	2	9	7
West Virginia	27	5	22	5	19	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
North Carolina	76	39	37	5	7	5	1	-	-	1	5	2	3
South Carolina	100	51	49	2	1	-	3	-	-	-	-	3	7
Florida	20	13	7	11	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	233	89	144	13	36	1	4	-	-	1	2	-	3
Kentucky	26	9	17	-	-	1	-	-	-	1	1	-	-
Tennessee	57	29	28	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Alabama	103	23	80	13	36	-	4	-	-	-	1	-	3
Mississippi	47	28	19	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	205	117	88	67	45	5	10	-	2	1	1	13	13
Texas	205	117	88	67	45	5	10	-	2	1	1	13	13
MOUNTAIN	203	112	91	41	31	9	7	2	1	4	1	7	3
Montana	24	10	14	3	4	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	42	27	15	1	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	4	-
Wyoming	27	18	9	12	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1
Colorado	46	24	22	-	-	3	3	-	1	4	1	2	-
New Mexico	7	4	3	2	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	57	29	28	23	18	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	2
PACIFIC	706	359	347	95	140	25	28	9	7	12	16	13	17
Washington	54	26	28	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oregon	84	36	48	11	17	4	4	1	1	2	3	3	7
California	568	297	271	84	123	21	24	8	6	10	13	10	10

¹No patients were reported with tuberous sclerosis.²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 66.

TABLE 78.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	POST-TRAUMATIC		WITH EPILEPSY		WITH ENDOCRINE DISORDER		WITH FAMILIAL AMAUROSIS		WITH OTHER ORGANIC NERVOUS DISEASE		OTHER FORMS		UNDIFFERENTIATED		UNKNOWN	
	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
United States ² -----	259	141	80	67	58	84	2	5	35	25	108	109	1,055	908	738	556
NEW ENGLAND ² -----	14	9	4	5	7	4	-	-	13	5	19	8	76	65	28	7
Maine-----	1	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3	-	-
New Hampshire-----	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	2	1	-
Vermont-----	6	4	2	3	-	-	-	-	1	-	1	1	-	-	-	1
Massachusetts ² -----	5	3	-	1	2	1	-	-	9	4	9	2	65	49	9	-
Rhode Island-----	-	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	1	1	9	5	10	9	2	1
Connecticut-----	2	-	-	-	4	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	25	5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² -----	55	33	8	9	17	29	-	2	8	9	13	21	355	279	254	165
New York ² -----	42	24	5	9	11	16	-	-	8	9	9	10	357	254	41	11
New Jersey-----	13	9	3	-	2	10	-	-	-	-	1	3	18	22	9	3
Pennsylvania-----	-	-	-	-	4	3	-	2	-	-	3	8	-	3	204	151
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ² -----	67	39	35	38	6	11	1	3	3	6	15	9	373	346	298	222
Ohio-----	3	3	1	1	2	3	-	-	1	1	1	-	72	108	-	-
Indiana ² -----	5	6	-	-	1	3	-	-	1	-	3	6	13	19	81	87
Illinois-----	7	6	20	18	1	3	-	2	1	-	9	3	236	206	3	3
Michigan-----	7	1	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	49	13	205	118
Wisconsin-----	45	23	14	19	-	-	1	1	-	5	2	-	3	-	9	14
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	33	13	12	5	7	8	1	-	3	-	3	5	53	78	22	18
Minnesota-----	2	-	1	-	5	3	-	-	3	-	-	-	23	49	-	-
Iowa-----	10	3	4	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1	18	22	-	2
Missouri-----	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	1	2
North Dakota-----	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	4	-	-
South Dakota-----	1	1	2	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	7	2	1	2
Nebraska-----	9	2	5	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	2	4	-	-	20	12
Kansas-----	10	6	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ² -----	13	14	-	-	11	14	-	-	4	-	16	24	95	67	34	24
Delaware-----	-	1	-	-	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	5	1	5	3
Maryland ² -----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	7	1
Virginia-----	1	8	-	-	6	11	-	-	1	-	15	23	53	30	6	1
West Virginia-----	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
North Carolina-----	-	-	-	-	4	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	4	2	16	19
South Carolina-----	12	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	33	32	-	-
Florida-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2	4	-	3	-	3	-	-	-	2	29	28	1	2	42	57
Kentucky-----	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	14
Tennessee-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	29	28	-	-	-	-
Alabama-----	1	3	-	2	-	3	-	-	2	-	-	-	1	2	8	24
Mississippi-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	28	19
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	25	10	-	-	1	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	4	1
Texas-----	25	10	-	-	1	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	4	1
MOUNTAIN-----	5	5	2	-	2	4	-	-	2	3	7	5	10	8	21	23
Montana-----	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	2	2	2	5
Idaho-----	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	17	13
Wyoming-----	1	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	3
Colorado-----	1	3	-	-	-	1	-	-	1	3	5	4	8	6	-	-
New Mexico-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	2	2	-	-	1	2	-	-	1	-	-	1	-	-	1	2
PACIFIC-----	45	14	19	7	7	5	-	-	2	-	6	9	91	65	35	39
Washington-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	26	28
Oregon-----	4	1	2	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	9	11
California-----	41	13	17	3	7	5	-	-	2	-	6	9	91	65	-	-

²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 79.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY AGE: 1940

AGE (IN YEARS)	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNCLASSIFIED	
	Total	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Total ¹	7,555	3,984	3,571	650	588	1,215	1,140	1,785	1,613	336	250
Under 5	379	220	159	94	81	96	56	14	13	16	9
5 to 9	1,387	862	525	214	167	298	199	501	150	49	29
10 to 14	2,070	1,195	875	143	139	325	276	652	407	75	53
15 to 19	2,056	1,057	979	111	98	262	252	569	566	115	63
20 to 24	631	243	388	40	34	68	106	108	223	27	25
25 to 29	340	122	218	16	14	47	76	45	112	14	16
30 to 39	397	145	252	16	28	56	90	57	119	16	15
40 to 49	191	75	116	11	15	31	53	25	55	8	13
50 to 59	77	35	42	4	7	20	23	8	6	3	6
60 and over	38	23	15	1	5	10	8	6	2	6	-
Unknown	9	7	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	7	1
Median age (in years)	14.8	15.8	16.2	10.6	11.7	13.3	15.8	14.4	17.3	(²)	(²)

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

² Median not computed.

Epilepsy.—A classification of clinical diagnoses of epilepsy has been adopted by the National Association for the Study of Epilepsy (now amalgamated with the American Psychiatric Association). Most patients may be classified as having either symptomatic or idiopathic epilepsy. The remainder must be designated as with epilepsy of unknown cause. The terms are defined as follows:

Under the heading symptomatic are to be included only those cases in which

it is decided that the seizures are symptoms of a definite disease.

Under the heading idiopathic are to be included those cases in which

the condition is apparently not associated with a disease process, toxic condition, or structural defect.

Under the heading unclassified are to be included those cases in which

it is undetermined whether the condition is associated with a disease process, toxic condition, or structural defect.

More than half of all epileptic first admissions were reported as idiopathic (980 of 1,834). Of epilepsy due to idiopathic causes, some cases (92) were associated with psychogenic factors, but most cases (888) were designated as undifferentiated or unknown. Of epilepsy due to symptomatic causes (22.2 percent of all), by far the largest proportion (18.3 percent of all) was due to definite brain diseases. Epilepsy due to toxic causes totaled only 3.4 percent of all epileptic patients.

For epileptics the median ages of first admissions were 16.7 years among male patients and 17.3 years among female. For symptomatic epilepsy the median age for males was 17.4 years as compared with 14.9 years for females. Apparently patients with epilepsy of known cause were admitted at younger ages than patients with idiopathic epilepsy, in which the median age for males was 19.9 years, and that for females was 18.7 years.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 80.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)										
		Under 5	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 and over	Un-known
United States ¹ -----	3,984	220	862	1,195	1,057	243	122	145	75	35	23	9
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	288	18	94	84	65	14	5	7	-	1	-	-
Maine-----	11	-	3	1	3	2	-	2	-	-	-	-
New Hampshire-----	26	-	9	10	6	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Vermont-----	20	-	8	6	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Massachusetts ¹ -----	142	16	55	43	23	2	2	1	-	-	-	-
Rhode Island-----	38	2	14	8	10	2	1	-	-	1	-	-
Connecticut-----	51	-	5	16	17	7	2	4	-	-	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	1,116	9	291	355	295	70	34	33	24	4	1	-
New York ¹ -----	768	-	223	243	181	43	23	30	21	3	1	-
New Jersey-----	93	2	26	20	31	8	2	3	-	1	-	-
Pennsylvania-----	255	7	42	92	83	19	9	-	3	-	-	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	1,189	85	221	348	320	77	37	45	24	14	15	3
Ohio-----	163	-	24	60	52	14	4	1	3	4	1	-
Indiana ¹ -----	128	-	28	36	31	11	5	6	4	2	3	2
Illinois-----	411	48	69	103	100	26	16	24	10	5	9	1
Michigan-----	316	13	63	105	105	17	6	5	2	-	-	-
Wisconsin-----	171	24	37	44	32	9	6	9	5	3	2	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	447	51	100	105	102	28	15	27	7	9	3	-
Minnesota-----	86	5	18	19	14	8	5	13	2	2	-	-
Iowa-----	95	25	23	22	17	5	3	-	-	-	-	-
Missouri-----	52	-	10	20	18	5	-	-	1	-	-	-
North Dakota-----	28	3	7	7	4	-	1	1	1	2	2	-
South Dakota-----	35	2	11	4	7	3	2	3	1	1	1	-
Nebraska-----	91	7	18	21	24	7	3	6	2	3	-	-
Kansas-----	60	9	13	12	18	2	1	4	-	1	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	267	5	39	105	89	15	3	4	4	2	1	-
Delaware-----	18	2	6	5	2	-	1	1	-	1	-	-
Maryland ¹ -----	21	-	2	12	7	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Virginia-----	120	-	5	52	52	4	1	2	2	1	1	-
West Virginia-----	5	-	2	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
North Carolina-----	39	-	16	13	8	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
South Carolina-----	51	3	6	17	13	8	1	1	2	-	-	-
Florida-----	13	-	2	5	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	89	1	15	28	23	6	5	6	4	1	-	-
Kentucky-----	9	-	1	3	4	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Tennessee-----	29	-	8	7	7	3	1	-	2	1	-	-
Alabama-----	23	-	3	14	6	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Mississippi-----	28	1	3	4	6	3	4	5	2	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	117	-	21	43	30	8	3	3	3	1	1	4
Texas-----	117	-	21	43	30	8	3	3	3	1	1	4
MOUNTAIN-----	112	7	31	25	26	4	5	10	2	-	2	-
Montana-----	10	-	3	2	4	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Idaho-----	27	2	10	6	3	1	1	4	-	-	-	-
Wyoming-----	18	1	3	6	5	1	-	1	1	-	-	-
Colorado-----	24	3	7	3	7	2	1	-	-	-	1	-
New Mexico-----	4	-	-	2	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	29	1	8	6	5	-	3	5	-	-	1	-
PACIFIC-----	359	44	50	102	107	21	15	10	7	3	-	-
Washington-----	26	13	6	4	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Oregon-----	36	7	9	13	3	2	1	-	1	-	-	-
California-----	297	24	35	85	104	17	13	10	6	3	-	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 81.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)										
		Under 5	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 and over	Un-known
United States ¹ -----	3,571	159	525	875	979	388	218	252	116	42	15	2
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	237	23	54	51	54	27	13	10	4	-	1	-
Maine-----	19	-	5	4	2	3	3	2	-	-	-	-
New Hampshire-----	23	-	5	10	5	1	1	1	-	-	-	-
Vermont-----	14	-	6	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Massachusetts ¹ -----	129	20	34	21	31	14	4	2	2	-	1	-
Rhode Island-----	32	2	4	7	5	6	4	2	2	-	-	-
Connecticut-----	20	1	-	5	7	3	1	3	-	-	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	999	6	167	258	258	138	70	61	30	8	3	-
New York ¹ -----	701	-	137	169	171	89	47	51	26	8	3	-
New Jersey-----	90	-	10	24	25	14	6	9	2	-	-	-
Pennsylvania-----	208	6	20	65	62	35	17	1	2	-	-	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	978	58	120	246	274	76	57	73	45	20	7	2
Ohio-----	189	-	18	47	60	18	15	19	10	2	-	-
Indiana ¹ -----	145	-	17	36	42	10	12	10	12	3	2	1
Illinois-----	337	28	36	72	98	27	20	24	16	10	5	1
Michigan-----	161	11	27	60	40	11	-	4	6	2	-	-
Wisconsin-----	146	19	22	31	34	10	10	16	1	3	-	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	389	31	55	79	84	53	30	42	11	3	1	-
Minnesota-----	120	3	2	11	23	33	17	28	3	-	-	-
Iowa-----	67	12	15	16	14	6	2	1	1	-	-	-
Missouri-----	35	1	6	11	12	4	1	-	-	-	-	-
North Dakota-----	30	-	6	6	7	-	4	2	4	-	1	-
South Dakota-----	19	-	1	7	3	3	3	1	1	-	-	-
Nebraska-----	77	5	18	17	16	6	2	8	2	3	-	-
Kansas-----	41	10	7	11	9	1	1	2	-	-	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	298	4	42	86	101	24	16	13	9	3	-	-
Delaware-----	15	-	3	2	5	2	1	2	-	-	-	-
Maryland ¹ -----	16	2	3	1	8	1	-	1	-	-	-	-
Virginia-----	152	-	21	38	49	14	11	7	9	3	-	-
West Virginia-----	22	-	2	8	11	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
North Carolina-----	37	-	7	20	9	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
South Carolina-----	49	2	5	13	17	5	4	3	-	-	-	-
Florida-----	7	-	1	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	144	-	15	59	43	10	4	8	3	2	-	-
Kentucky-----	17	-	-	6	9	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Tennessee-----	28	-	4	9	5	1	1	4	2	2	-	-
Alabama-----	80	-	8	41	25	4	1	1	-	-	-	-
Mississippi-----	19	-	3	3	4	3	2	3	1	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	88	-	12	22	22	13	7	7	2	1	2	-
Texas-----	88	-	12	22	22	13	7	7	2	1	2	-
MOUNTAIN-----	91	3	24	20	18	8	3	11	1	3	-	-
Montana-----	14	-	4	2	2	2	2	2	-	-	-	-
Idaho-----	15	-	7	3	2	1	-	2	-	-	-	-
Wyoming-----	9	1	2	1	2	-	-	2	-	1	-	-
Colorado-----	22	2	7	4	4	1	-	2	1	1	-	-
New Mexico-----	3	-	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	28	-	4	8	7	4	1	3	-	1	-	-
PACIFIC-----	347	34	36	54	125	39	18	27	11	2	1	-
Washington-----	28	9	2	3	7	3	2	1	1	-	-	-
Oregon-----	48	4	8	9	12	6	4	3	2	-	-	-
California-----	271	21	26	42	106	30	12	23	8	2	1	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 82.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1940 AND 1939

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS						PERCENT					
	1940 ¹			1939 ²			1940 ¹			1939 ²		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total-----	1,834	1,067	767	1,648	948	700	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0
Symptomatic-----	407	246	161	530	310	220	22.2	23.1	21.0	32.2	32.7	31.4
Idiopathic-----	980	566	414	999	568	431	53.4	53.0	54.0	60.6	59.9	61.6
Unclassified-----	447	255	192	119	70	49	24.4	23.9	25.0	7.2	7.4	7.0

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

² Incomplete reporting, see State institutions listed in footnote 3 to table 65.

TABLE 83.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1940

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS			PERCENT		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
Total ¹ -----	1,834	1,067	767	100.0	100.0	100.0
Symptomatic-----	407	246	161	22.2	23.1	21.0
Toxic exogenous-----	28	15	13	1.5	1.4	1.7
Alcoholic-----	12	9	3	0.7	0.8	0.4
Unknown-----	16	6	10	0.9	0.6	1.3
Toxic endogenous-----	35	15	20	1.9	1.4	2.6
Renal-----	2	2	-	0.1	0.2	0
Pregnancy and puerperal disorders-----	2	-	2	0.1	0	0.3
Endocrinopathic disorders-----	9	1	8	0.5	0.1	1.0
Metabolic disorders-----	12	6	6	0.7	0.6	0.8
Unknown-----	10	6	4	0.5	0.6	0.5
Due to definite brain diseases-----	336	214	122	16.3	20.1	15.9
Cardiovascular-----	15	12	3	0.8	1.1	0.4
Syphilitic-----	20	11	9	1.1	1.0	1.2
Meningo-encephalitic-----	67	34	33	3.7	3.2	4.3
Neoplastic-----	5	3	2	0.3	0.3	0.3
Traumatic-----	122	83	39	6.7	7.8	5.1
Ageneses-----	81	54	27	4.4	5.1	3.5
Other and unknown-----	26	17	9	1.4	1.6	1.2
Unknown-----	8	2	6	0.4	0.2	0.8
Idiopathic-----	980	566	414	53.4	53.0	54.0
With psychogenic factors-----	92	47	45	5.0	4.4	5.9
Other, undifferentiated, and unknown-----	888	519	369	48.4	48.6	48.1
Unclassified-----	447	255	192	24.4	23.9	25.0

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 84.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS			SYMPTOMATIC								IDIO-PATHIC		UNCLAS-SIFIED			
	Total	Male	Fe-male	Total		Toxe-mic exoge-nous		Toxic endoge-nous		Due to definite brain diseases		Un-known		M	F	M	F
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
United States ¹	1,834	1,067	767	246	161	15	13	15	20	214	122	2	6	566	414	255	192
NEW ENGLAND ¹	90	55	35	30	19	1	2	4	2	25	15	-	-	25	16	-	-
New Hampshire	2	-	2	-	2	-	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Massachusetts ¹	70	46	24	28	15	1	1	4	2	23	12	-	-	18	9	-	-
Rhode Island	5	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	-
Connecticut	13	6	7	2	2	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	4	5	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹	436	253	183	73	50	4	1	3	12	66	37	-	-	140	103	40	30
New York ¹	246	132	114	48	40	3	1	3	11	42	26	-	-	82	74	2	-
New Jersey	89	50	39	15	10	-	-	-	1	15	9	-	-	35	29	-	-
Pennsylvania	101	71	30	10	-	1	-	-	-	9	-	-	-	23	-	38	30
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹	694	414	280	44	15	2	-	-	-	42	15	-	-	172	111	198	154
Ohio	209	127	82	18	4	-	-	-	-	18	4	-	-	109	78	-	-
Illinois	108	72	36	20	4	2	-	-	-	18	4	-	-	48	30	4	2
Michigan	371	211	160	6	7	-	-	-	-	6	7	-	-	11	2	194	151
Wisconsin	6	4	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	4	1	-	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	219	129	90	31	19	1	-	3	4	27	14	-	1	97	71	1	-
Minnesota	51	29	22	9	3	1	-	-	-	8	3	-	-	20	19	-	-
Iowa	42	24	18	3	4	-	-	-	-	3	4	-	-	21	14	-	-
Missouri	34	19	15	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	19	15	-	-
North Dakota	15	8	7	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	7	7	-	-
South Dakota	2	1	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Nebraska	3	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	3	-	-	-
Kansas	72	45	27	17	11	-	-	3	4	14	6	-	1	27	16	1	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹	122	61	61	16	22	5	8	-	1	11	12	-	1	42	37	3	2
Delaware	3	1	2	1	2	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Maryland ¹	5	4	1	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	1	-	-
Virginia	90	45	45	10	16	3	8	-	-	7	8	-	-	33	29	2	-
North Carolina	3	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	2
South Carolina	12	6	6	2	3	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	1	4	3	-	-
Florida	9	4	5	1	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	-	3	4	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	22	3	19	-	7	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	4	1	9	2	3
Alabama	22	3	19	-	7	-	1	-	1	-	1	-	4	1	9	2	3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	157	97	60	37	14	2	1	4	-	31	13	-	-	54	44	6	2
Texas	157	97	60	37	14	2	1	4	-	31	13	-	-	54	44	6	2
MOUNTAIN	29	15	14	7	7	-	-	-	-	5	7	2	-	7	7	1	-
Montana	2	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-
Idaho	7	5	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	-	-
Wyoming	4	3	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	1	1	1	-	1	-	-	-
Colorado	7	2	5	2	3	-	-	-	-	1	3	1	-	-	2	-	-
Utah	9	4	5	3	2	-	-	-	-	3	2	-	-	1	3	-	-
PACIFIC	65	40	25	8	8	-	-	1	-	7	8	-	-	28	16	4	1
Washington	9	7	2	3	1	-	-	1	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	4	1
California	56	33	23	5	7	-	-	-	-	5	7	-	-	28	16	-	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 85.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY AGE: 1940

AGE (IN YEARS)	ALL FIRST ADMISSIONS			SYMPTOMATIC										IDIO-PATHIC		UNCLAS-SIFIED	
	Total	Male	Fe-male	Total		Toxic exogenous		Toxic endogenous		Due to definite brain diseases		Un-known		M	F	M	F
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
All ages ¹	1,854	1,067	787	246	161	15	13	15	20	214	122	2	6	566	414	255	192
Under 5-----	74	46	28	25	16	-	-	1	-	24	16	-	-	8	7	13	5
5 to 9-----	220	120	100	42	27	1	1	2	2	38	25	1	1	40	49	58	24
10 to 14-----	384	207	177	58	58	1	3	3	4	33	28	1	3	103	84	66	55
15 to 19-----	385	217	168	58	26	2	2	3	5	33	18	-	1	132	91	47	51
20 to 24-----	209	126	83	19	14	1	2	2	1	16	11	-	-	81	41	26	28
25 to 29-----	156	106	50	25	14	3	3	2	1	20	9	-	1	59	27	22	9
30 to 39-----	180	108	72	22	9	4	2	-	-	18	7	-	-	65	55	21	10
40 to 49-----	115	66	49	16	8	1	-	1	4	14	4	-	-	37	33	13	8
50 to 59-----	70	43	27	10	5	2	-	1	1	7	4	-	-	28	20	5	2
60 and over-----	37	24	15	11	4	-	-	-	2	11	2	-	-	11	9	2	-
Unknown-----	4	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	2	-	2	-
Median age (in years)-----	18.1	18.7	17.5	17.4	14.9	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)	16.8	13.9	(³)	(³)	19.9	18.7	(³)	(³)

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.
² Median not shown where total number of first admissions is less than 100.
³ Median not computed.

TABLE 86.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)										
		Under 5	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 and over	Un-known
United States ¹	1,067	46	120	207	217	128	108	108	68	45	24	4
NEW ENGLAND ¹	55	10	13	9	9	3	5	4	1	1	-	-
Massachusetts ²	46	9	13	8	5	2	3	4	1	1	-	-
Rhode Island	3	1	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Connecticut	6	-	-	1	3	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹	253	12	29	52	55	50	17	30	13	11	2	2
New York ¹	152	10	15	24	25	12	11	17	8	5	2	-
New Jersey	50	-	5	9	13	7	2	9	2	3	-	-
Pennsylvania	71	2	9	19	17	11	4	4	3	-	-	2
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹	414	10	59	73	83	52	51	44	32	18	12	-
Ohio	127	-	8	15	24	16	17	17	14	9	7	-
Illinois	72	2	5	10	17	11	9	5	5	5	3	-
Michigan	211	8	26	47	39	25	22	13	4	2	-	-
Wisconsin	4	-	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	129	6	15	27	21	17	6	12	10	9	6	-
Minnesota	29	1	3	11	-	2	-	5	4	1	2	-
Iowa	24	1	4	5	6	4	1	1	-	2	-	-
Missouri	19	-	5	6	6	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
North Dakota	8	-	-	2	1	2	-	-	-	3	-	-
South Dakota	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Nebraska	3	-	-	1	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Kansas	45	4	3	1	8	5	5	6	6	3	4	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹	61	1	4	20	15	5	8	4	3	1	-	-
Delaware	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Maryland ¹	4	-	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Virginia	45	-	2	13	10	5	7	4	3	1	-	-
North Carolina	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
South Carolina	6	1	-	2	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Florida	4	-	1	3	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	3	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Alabama	3	-	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 86.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MALE EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)										
		Under 5	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 and over	Un-known
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	97	1	9	12	18	12	17	13	6	3	4	2
Texas	97	1	9	12	18	12	17	13	6	3	4	2
MOUNTAIN	15	1	9	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Montana	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	5	-	2	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
Wyoming	3	-	2	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Colorado	2	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	4	-	3	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC	40	5	1	11	14	5	2	1	1	-	-	-
Washington	7	2	-	2	1	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
California	33	3	1	9	13	4	1	1	1	-	-	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 87.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF FEMALE EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY AGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All ages	AGE (IN YEARS)										
		Under 5	5-9	10-14	15-19	20-24	25-29	30-39	40-49	50-59	60 and over	Un-known
United States ¹	767	28	100	177	168	83	50	72	49	27	13	-
NEW ENGLAND ¹	35	6	12	5	5	4	1	1	1	-	-	-
New Hampshire	2	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-
Massachusetts ¹	24	6	9	3	2	2	1	1	-	-	-	-
Rhode Island	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Connecticut	7	-	2	-	3	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹	183	11	24	45	31	14	13	14	15	12	4	-
New York ¹	114	9	14	26	20	8	11	6	10	6	4	-
New Jersey	39	-	5	5	3	5	2	8	5	6	-	-
Pennsylvania	30	2	5	14	8	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹	280	3	28	58	76	43	20	23	18	7	4	-
Ohio	82	-	8	12	23	7	7	8	10	3	4	-
Illinois	36	-	4	7	11	6	2	4	-	2	-	-
Michigan	160	3	16	38	42	29	11	11	8	2	-	-
Wisconsin	2	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	90	2	12	22	19	9	2	13	4	4	3	-
Minnesota	22	-	2	6	3	4	1	4	1	1	-	-
Iowa	18	1	4	3	1	3	-	3	2	1	-	-
Missouri	15	-	3	4	6	1	-	1	-	-	-	-
North Dakota	7	1	1	2	2	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
South Dakota	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-
Nebraska	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Kansas	27	-	2	7	7	1	-	4	1	2	3	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹	61	2	11	16	15	2	6	6	2	1	-	-
Delaware	2	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Maryland ¹	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Virginia	45	2	5	11	12	2	5	5	2	1	-	-
North Carolina	2	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
South Carolina	6	-	2	-	2	-	1	1	-	-	-	-
Florida	5	-	1	3	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	19	-	2	11	4	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
Alabama	19	-	2	11	4	1	1	-	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	60	-	7	5	10	6	6	13	8	3	2	-
Texas	60	-	7	5	10	6	6	13	8	3	2	-
MOUNTAIN	14	2	1	7	2	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
Montana	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Idaho	2	-	-	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Wyoming	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Colorado	5	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah	5	-	-	3	-	-	1	-	1	-	-	-
PACIFIC	25	2	3	8	6	4	-	2	-	-	-	-
Washington	2	1	-	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
California	23	1	3	7	6	4	-	2	-	-	-	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

Readmissions.—Readmissions to institutions for mental defectives and epileptics include all patients who have previously received treatment at an institution of this type, whether under State, city, or private control, and have been discharged from that institution since their previous admission.

In the case of epileptics, readmission usually results from a relapse from the improved condition attained on discharge. In the case of mental defectives, readmission does not necessarily imply regression, but rather the inability of the patient to adjust to conditions in his community.

The most satisfactory methods of expressing readmission rates from the point of view of measuring recurrence of mental deviations are the proportion readmissions constitute of first admissions and the proportion they constitute of discharges. In 1940 the proportion that readmissions constituted of first admissions was 9.9 percent, higher than the previous year (8.0 percent). Since 1922 the proportion has varied between 6.0 and 11.5 percent.

Readmissions constituted 19.7 percent of discharges in 1940. From 1929 when the rate was 29.6 percent to 1934, there was a gradual decrease, although since 1937 the rate has again begun to rise. The present rate, however, is still lower than that reported a decade or more ago. This may indicate that institutions have developed better methods of training individuals to be economically sufficient and socially adjusted, and thus have obviated the necessity for readmission. It may be equally true in some places, however, that overcrowded institutional facilities make it impossible to accommodate all patients seeking readmission, and necessitate preferential consideration of those who have never been institutionalized.

Idiots constitute a somewhat lower proportion among readmitted mental defectives (7.7 percent) than among first admissions (16.4 percent). Idiots and some of the lower-grade imbeciles are less likely to be discharged and hence less likely to have to be readmitted.

While idiopathic epileptics constituted 53.4 percent of all epileptic first admissions, they constituted 71.6 percent of all readmitted epileptics. Most of the readmitted patients with symptomatic epilepsy have been diagnosed as with a definite brain disease (34 of 44 readmissions).

TABLE 68.—READMISSIONS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND RATE PER 100 FIRST ADMISSIONS AND PER 100 DISCHARGES: 1922, 1926-1940

YEAR	READMISSIONS		
	Number	Per 100 first admissions	Per 100 discharges
1940 ¹	961	9.9	19.7
1939 ²	764	8.0	18.8
1938	844	8.2	18.0
1937	855	7.5	14.5
1936	770	7.8	16.1
1935	765	7.4	15.6
1934	824	7.8	14.5
1933	918	8.5	19.7
1932	846	7.9	18.8
1931	806	7.5	19.5
1930	820	8.1	22.5
1929	1,151	11.5	29.6
1928	782	8.5	22.7
1927	865	10.5	20.8
1926	766	9.4	25.2
1922	446	6.0	16.1

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.
²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 3 to table 65.

TABLE 89.—READMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1940

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	ALL READMISSIONS			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNCLAS- SIFIED	
	Total	Male	Fe- male	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
Total ¹ -----	750	444	286	59	17	155	90	229	169	21	10
Familial-----	254	158	96	2	2	46	16	89	76	1	2
Mongolism-----	41	24	17	5	1	11	11	8	5	-	-
With developmental cranial anomalies-----	6	5	1	-	-	5	-	-	1	-	-
With congenital cerebral spastic infantile paralysis-----	9	8	1	4	-	2	1	2	-	-	-
Postinfectious-----	22	15	9	3	-	5	7	7	2	-	-
Posttraumatic-----	53	22	11	5	1	9	5	8	5	-	-
With epilepsy-----	21	12	9	4	1	4	2	4	6	-	-
With endocrine disorder-----	14	8	6	1	-	3	2	3	4	1	-
With familial amaurosis-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
With tuberous sclerosis-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
With other organic nervous disease-----	3	2	1	2	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
Other forms-----	18	9	9	2	1	3	5	4	3	-	-
Undifferentiated-----	176	104	72	7	8	44	30	50	33	3	1
Unknown-----	153	99	54	4	3	25	11	54	33	16	7

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 90.—READMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY SEX, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS: 1940

CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS	All read- missions	Male	Female
All readmissions ¹ -----	201	122	79
Symptomatic-----	44	27	17
Toxic exogenous-----	5	3	-
Alcoholic-----	3	3	-
Lead-----	-	-	-
Unknown-----	-	-	-
Toxic endogenous-----	6	2	4
Renal-----	-	-	-
Pregnancy and puerperal disorders-----	2	-	2
Endocrinopathic disorders-----	2	1	1
Metabolic disorders-----	1	1	-
Unknown-----	1	-	1
Due to definite brain diseases-----	34	21	13
Cardiovascular-----	1	1	-
Syphilitic-----	4	-	4
Meningo-encephalitic-----	8	6	2
Neoplastic-----	-	-	-
Traumatic-----	11	6	5
Agenses-----	8	6	2
Other and unknown-----	2	2	-
Unknown-----	1	1	-
Idiopathic-----	144	91	53
With psychogenic factors-----	22	12	10
Other, undifferentiated, and unknown-----	122	79	43
Unclassified-----	13	4	9

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

Discharges.—A similar practice was observed in the presentation of rates of discharge as of rates of readmission. In neither instance are rates presented for each State because the figures are not large enough for the computation of reliable rates in every case. There is considerable interstate variation in length of period of parole. After a given length of time a patient may be designated as a return from parole in one State, while in another State, after a like period of time he may be considered a readmission.

Discharge rates have been computed only for the country as a whole. There were 4,886 discharges in 1940. Discharge rates were 45.3 per 1,000 patients under treatment and 45.8 per 100 admissions. In 1922 the rate per 1,000 patients under treatment was 54.1. Since that year there has been considerable fluctuation in the rate. The discharge rate per 100 admissions was 34.9 in 1922.

Mental defect.—Discharges have been grouped into the two age groups "Over 15 years of age," and "Under 15 years of age," with special provision for those discharges that are of unknown age. Those over 15 years of age were grouped, by condition on discharge, as follows: capable of self-support, capable of partial self-support, incapable of productive work, and unknown. These four conditions were defined as follows:

1. If the patient is able to retain a position and earn a living during the parole period, enter as "Capable of self-support."
2. If the patient is able to earn wages to cover part of the cost of his maintenance during the parole period, enter as "Capable of partial self-support."
3. If the patient is entirely dependent on friends and relatives, enter as "Incapable of productive work."
4. If the patient's condition on discharge is not known, enter as "Unknown."

Patients under 15 years of age comprised 13.4 percent of all mental defectives discharged. The variation for those areas in which the number of discharges exceeded 100, ranged from 8.3 percent under 15 years in the West North Central States to 16.4 percent in the East North Central States.

Of idiots discharged from the institution, 62.9 percent were over 15 years of age. Of these, 83.9 percent were incapable of productive work.

Imbeciles over 15 years of age comprised 85.1 percent of those discharged, and more than two-fifths of these were incapable of any productive work. One-seventh of discharged imbeciles (14.8 percent) were under 15 years of age.

Morons, who constituted 52.7 percent of all discharged mental defectives, were over 15 years of age in 90.5 percent of the cases. More than five-sixths of those over 15 years of age were capable of partial or complete self-support. Those incapable of any productive work comprised 9.4 percent of morons over 15 years of age, and 9.5 percent of discharged morons were under 15 years of age.

Epilepsy.—Epileptics have been designated as recovered, improved, and unimproved. These conditions were defined as follows:

"Recovered" indicates the condition of a patient who has regained his normal mental health so that he may be considered as having practically the same mental status as he had previous to the onset of his epilepsy.

"Improved" denotes any degree of gain less than recovery, which warrants the patient's discharge.

"Unimproved," as the term implies, denotes no gain.

There were more than three times as many discharges of patients with idiopathic (625) as with symptomatic (197) epilepsy. When rates of discharge per 100 first admissions of the same diagnosis were computed, the ratio for idiopathic epilepsy was 63.8 discharges per 100 first admissions, and for symptomatic epilepsy 48.4 discharges per 100 first admissions. Apparently when a patient's epilepsy is symptomatic in origin the chances of discharge are three-fourths of what they would be if the condition were due to other than a structural defect, toxic condition, or definite brain disease.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

Only 5.0 percent of total epileptic patients discharged were designated as recovered; 40.5 percent were with condition improved, and 53.9 percent were with condition unimproved. Patients discharged as recovered constituted 3.6 percent of the total for symptomatic epilepsy, and only 3.0 percent for idiopathic epilepsy. For patients discharged in improved condition, the proportions were 44.2 percent for symptomatic epilepsy and 42.9 percent for idiopathic epilepsy. Very few of the States reported discharges of epileptics with condition entirely recovered.

TABLE 91.—DISCHARGES OF PATIENTS FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND RATE PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT AND PER 100 ADMISSIONS: 1922, 1926-1940

YEAR	ALL DISCHARGES			PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT			PER 100 ADMISSIONS		
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female
1940 ¹	4,886	2,660	2,226	45.3	48.4	42.1	45.8	45.6	46.1
1939 ²	4,622	2,567	2,055	43.7	46.9	40.3	44.2	44.5	43.9
1938	5,289	2,990	2,299	48.8	53.5	43.8	47.4	48.4	46.0
1937	5,764	3,655	2,109	54.4	66.7	41.3	47.3	55.3	37.8
1936	4,778	2,865	1,913	47.0	54.7	38.8	44.8	49.5	39.3
1935	4,911	2,748	2,163	49.2	53.4	44.7	44.4	44.0	44.9
1934	5,673	3,301	2,372	57.8	65.3	49.9	49.8	50.6	48.8
1933	4,720	2,598	2,122	50.1	53.7	46.3	40.3	40.0	40.6
1932	4,510	2,419	2,091	51.1	53.8	48.3	39.1	38.2	40.3
1931	4,180	2,357	1,823	49.7	54.9	44.3	36.2	39.2	33.1
1930	3,671	2,050	1,621	46.9	51.3	42.4	33.5	34.4	32.4
1929	3,824	2,208	1,616	51.7	58.4	44.7	35.0	36.6	33.0
1928	3,449	1,928	1,521	49.4	54.1	44.4	33.9	33.3	34.6
1927	4,165	2,444	1,721	62.6	72.1	52.7	45.6	49.6	40.9
1926	3,298	1,892	1,406	51.6	58.3	44.8	36.9	38.9	34.5
1922	2,764	1,655	1,109	54.1	63.7	44.1	34.9	36.3	33.1

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 3 to table 65.

TABLE 92.—DISCHARGES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS, BY SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE: 1940

SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE	ALL DISCHARGES ¹					PERCENT				PER 100 FIRST ADMISSIONS OF SAME MENTAL STATUS			
	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron	Unclassified	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron
Male	1,998	113	361	973	551	100.0	100.0	100.0	100.0	50.2	17.4	29.8	54.5
Over 15 years of age	1,674	69	302	855	448	83.8	61.1	83.7	87.9	42.0	10.6	24.9	47.9
Capable of self-support	515	-	50	363	102	25.8	0	13.9	37.3	12.9	0	4.1	20.3
Capable of partial self-support	569	-	105	325	139	28.5	0	29.1	35.4	14.3	0	8.7	18.2
Incapable of productive work	406	55	113	84	154	20.3	48.7	31.3	8.6	10.2	8.5	9.3	4.7
Unknown	184	14	34	83	53	9.2	12.4	9.4	8.5	4.6	2.2	2.8	4.6
Under 15 years of age	320	44	59	117	100	16.0	38.9	16.3	12.0	8.0	6.8	4.9	6.6
Unknown age	4	-	-	1	3	0.2	0	0	0.1	0.1	0	0	0.1
Female	1,803	84	335	1,029	355	100.0	(²)	100.0	100.0	50.5	14.3	29.4	63.8
Over 15 years of age	1,603	55	290	956	302	88.9	(²)	86.6	92.9	44.9	9.4	25.4	59.3
Capable of self-support	525	1	49	383	92	29.1	(²)	14.6	37.2	14.7	0	4.3	23.7
Capable of partial self-support	625	-	84	440	101	34.7	(²)	25.1	42.8	17.5	0	7.4	27.3
Incapable of productive work	361	49	136	86	90	20.0	(²)	40.6	8.4	10.1	8.3	11.9	5.3
Unknown	92	5	21	47	19	5.1	(²)	6.3	4.6	2.6	0.9	1.8	2.9
Under 15 years of age	191	29	44	73	45	10.6	(²)	13.1	7.1	5.3	4.9	3.9	4.5
Unknown age	9	-	1	-	8	0.5	(²)	0.3	0	0.3	0	0.1	0

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

² Percent not shown where base is less than 100.

TABLE 93.—DISCHARGES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CONDITION OF DISCHARGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All discharges	OVER 15 YEARS OF AGE					Under 15 years of age	Un-known
		Total	Capable of self-support	Capable of partial self-support	Incapable of productive work	Un-known		
United States ¹ -----	5,801	3,277	1,040	1,194	767	276	511	13
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	289	244	79	84	79	2	45	-
Maine-----	15	15	4	4	5	2	-	-
New Hampshire-----	58	45	31	4	10	-	13	-
Vermont-----	24	20	8	10	2	-	4	-
Massachusetts ¹ -----	154	131	28	59	44	-	23	-
Rhode Island-----	9	5	1	2	2	-	4	-
Connecticut-----	29	28	7	5	16	-	1	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	1,127	978	335	287	331	25	149	-
New York ¹ -----	865	733	240	239	238	16	132	-
New Jersey-----	62	59	33	4	22	-	3	-
Pennsylvania-----	200	186	62	44	71	9	14	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	1,040	863	249	389	178	47	171	6
Ohio-----	185	185	33	116	26	10	-	-
Indiana ¹ -----	19	18	2	7	7	2	-	1
Illinois-----	287	232	3	173	44	12	50	5
Michigan-----	408	300	146	40	91	23	108	-
Wisconsin-----	141	128	65	53	10	-	13	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	421	384	202	97	60	26	35	2
Minnesota-----	229	217	161	29	2	25	12	-
Iowa-----	69	60	12	27	21	-	9	-
Missouri-----	27	20	-	4	16	-	7	-
North Dakota-----	46	41	16	13	12	-	3	2
South Dakota-----	32	28	5	19	4	-	4	-
Nebraska-----	18	18	8	5	5	-	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	214	195	46	87	27	35	19	-
Delaware-----	45	40	22	15	3	-	5	-
Maryland ¹ -----	15	13	-	11	2	-	2	-
Virginia-----	81	81	8	58	2	33	-	-
West Virginia-----	12	11	7	2	2	-	1	-
North Carolina-----	25	20	-	7	11	2	5	-
South Carolina-----	19	16	9	6	1	-	3	-
Florida-----	17	14	-	8	6	-	3	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	142	128	39	26	7	56	14	-
Kentucky-----	18	18	5	10	3	-	-	-
Tennessee-----	27	22	-	-	-	22	5	-
Alabama-----	34	25	20	1	4	-	9	-
Mississippi-----	63	63	14	15	-	34	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	68	40	-	-	22	18	26	2
Texas-----	68	40	-	-	22	18	26	2
MOUNTAIN-----	95	82	16	52	12	2	13	-
Montana-----	42	33	-	33	-	-	9	-
Wyoming-----	6	5	2	3	-	-	1	-
Colorado-----	14	12	-	5	5	2	2	-
New Mexico-----	4	4	1	2	1	-	-	-
Utah-----	29	28	13	9	6	-	1	-
PACIFIC-----	405	363	74	172	51	66	39	3
Washington-----	135	120	6	51	2	61	12	3
Oregon-----	74	60	-	54	5	1	14	-
California-----	196	183	68	67	44	4	13	-

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 94.—DISCHARGES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All dis- charges	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron	Unclas- sified
United States ¹ -----	3,801	197	696	2,002	906
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	289	14	83	187	5
Maine-----	15	1	-	9	5
New Hampshire-----	58	2	26	30	-
Vermont-----	24	-	8	16	-
Massachusetts ¹ -----	154	10	35	109	-
Rhode Island-----	9	1	6	2	-
Connecticut-----	29	-	8	21	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	1,127	9	99	250	769
New York ¹ -----	865	-	8	91	766
New Jersey-----	62	-	15	47	-
Pennsylvania-----	200	9	76	112	3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	1,040	91	229	697	23
Ohio-----	185	7	20	149	9
Indiana ¹ -----	19	-	11	5	3
Illinois-----	287	13	91	180	3
Michigan-----	408	61	80	260	7
Wisconsin-----	141	10	27	103	1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	421	25	105	287	4
Minnesota-----	229	13	38	178	-
Iowa-----	69	1	27	41	-
Missouri-----	27	8	14	4	1
North Dakota-----	46	3	11	29	3
South Dakota-----	32	-	7	25	-
Nebraska-----	18	-	8	10	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	214	10	39	161	4
Delaware-----	45	-	10	35	-
Maryland ¹ -----	15	2	3	10	-
Virginia-----	81	1	6	74	-
West Virginia-----	12	-	2	10	-
North Carolina-----	25	3	10	8	4
South Carolina-----	19	1	3	15	-
Florida-----	17	3	5	9	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	142	7	21	48	66
Kentucky-----	18	-	3	12	3
Tennessee-----	27	4	8	15	-
Alabama-----	34	3	10	21	-
Mississippi-----	63	-	-	-	63
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	68	21	26	17	4
Texas-----	68	21	26	17	4
MOUNTAIN-----	95	7	28	60	-
Montana-----	42	3	14	25	-
Wyoming-----	6	-	1	5	-
Colorado-----	14	1	8	5	-
New Mexico-----	4	-	-	4	-
Utah-----	29	3	5	21	-
PACIFIC-----	405	13	66	295	31
Washington-----	135	4	23	80	28
Oregon-----	74	-	10	62	2
California-----	196	9	33	153	1

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 95.—DISCHARGES OF EPILEPTICS FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS, BY SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE: 1940

SEX AND CONDITION ON DISCHARGE	All discharges ¹	NUMBER						
		Symptomatic					Idiopathic	Unclassified
		Total	Toxic exogenous	Toxic endogenous	Due to definite brain diseases	Unknown		
Male	544	135	12	23	98	2	366	43
Recovered.....	24	3	-	-	3	-	8	13
Improved.....	254	65	9	10	45	1	165	4
Unimproved.....	281	67	3	13	50	1	189	25
Unknown.....	5	-	-	-	-	-	4	1
Female	343	62	2	14	44	2	259	22
Recovered.....	20	4	-	-	4	-	11	5
Improved.....	125	22	2	4	16	-	103	-
Unimproved.....	197	36	-	10	24	2	144	17
Unknown.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-

	PERCENT			PER 100 FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EACH TYPE OF EPILEPSY		
	All discharges	Symptomatic	Idiopathic	All discharges	Symptomatic	Idiopathic
Male	100.0	100.0	100.0	51.0	54.9	64.7
Recovered.....	4.4	2.2	2.2	2.2	1.2	1.4
Improved.....	43.0	48.1	45.1	21.9	28.4	29.2
Unimproved.....	51.7	49.6	51.6	26.3	27.2	35.4
Unknown.....	0.9	0	1.1	0.5	0	0.7
Female	100.0	100.0	100.0	44.7	38.5	62.6
Recovered.....	5.8	6.5	4.2	2.6	2.5	2.7
Improved.....	36.4	35.5	39.8	16.3	13.7	24.9
Unimproved.....	57.4	58.1	55.6	25.7	22.4	34.8
Unknown.....	0.3	0	0.4	0.1	0	0.2

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 96.—DISCHARGES OF EPILEPTICS FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All discharges	SYMPTOMATIC					Idiopathic	Unclassified
		Total	Toxic exogenous	Toxic endogenous	Due to definite brain diseases	Unknown		
United States ¹	887	197	14	37	142	4	625	65
NEW ENGLAND ¹	39	13	1	5	6	1	26	-
New Hampshire.....	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	-
Massachusetts ¹	29	12	1	5	6	-	17	-
Connecticut.....	8	1	-	-	-	1	7	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹	244	67	2	14	49	2	172	5
New York ¹	186	54	1	14	39	-	150	2
New Jersey.....	25	5	1	-	2	-	22	-
Pennsylvania.....	33	10	-	-	8	2	20	3
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹	263	40	1	2	37	-	193	30
Ohio.....	135	7	-	-	7	-	126	-
Illinois.....	66	25	1	2	20	-	60	5
Michigan.....	40	10	-	-	10	-	3	27
Wisconsin.....	4	-	-	-	-	-	4	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	103	13	2	4	7	-	89	1
Minnesota.....	39	1	1	-	-	-	37	-
Iowa.....	11	2	-	-	2	-	9	-
Missouri.....	7	-	-	-	-	-	7	-
North Dakota.....	5	-	-	-	-	-	5	-
South Dakota.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
Kansas.....	41	10	1	4	5	-	30	1
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹	17	5	-	2	2	1	10	2
Delaware.....	2	2	-	1	-	1	-	-
Virginia.....	13	3	-	1	2	-	8	2
Florida.....	2	-	-	-	-	-	2	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	183	48	7	6	35	-	124	11
Texas.....	183	48	7	6	35	-	124	11
MOUNTAIN	17	6	-	4	2	-	6	5
Montana.....	5	-	-	-	-	-	-	5
Idaho.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
Wyoming.....	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
Colorado.....	4	-	-	-	-	-	4	-
Utah.....	6	6	-	4	2	-	-	-
PACIFIC	21	5	1	-	4	-	5	11
Washington.....	12	1	-	-	1	-	-	11
California.....	9	4	1	-	3	-	5	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 97.—DISCHARGES OF EPILEPTICS FROM STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CONDITION ON DISCHARGE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All discharges	Recovered	Improved	Unimproved	Unknown
United States ¹ -----	887	44	359	478	6
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	59	-	9	30	-
New Hampshire -----	2	-	-	2	-
Massachusetts ¹ -----	29	-	6	25	-
Connecticut -----	8	-	3	5	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	244	18	85	145	-
New York ¹ -----	186	16	51	119	-
New Jersey -----	25	-	13	12	-
Pennsylvania -----	33	-	19	14	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	265	28	118	115	4
Ohio -----	133	8	63	62	-
Illinois -----	86	-	49	35	4
Michigan -----	40	20	5	15	-
Wisconsin -----	4	-	1	3	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL -----	105	-	47	56	-
Minnesota -----	38	-	7	31	-
Iowa -----	11	-	9	2	-
Missouri -----	7	-	-	7	-
North Dakota -----	5	-	-	5	-
South Dakota -----	1	-	1	-	-
Kansas -----	41	-	30	11	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	17	-	11	4	2
Delaware -----	2	-	1	1	-
Virginia -----	15	-	8	5	2
Florida -----	2	-	2	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	183	-	87	96	-
Texas -----	183	-	87	96	-
MOUNTAIN -----	17	-	2	15	-
Montana -----	5	-	-	5	-
Idaho -----	1	-	-	1	-
Wyoming -----	1	-	-	1	-
Colorado -----	4	-	-	4	-
Utah -----	6	-	2	4	-
PACIFIC -----	21	-	2	19	-
Washington -----	12	-	-	12	-
California -----	9	-	2	7	-

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

Deaths.—Deaths of mentally defective patients and deaths of epileptic patients are dealt with separately whenever possible. Only in those instances in which a combination of the data is of administrative significance, such as in the computation of death rates, have total figures been given.

The death rate may be expressed in one of two ways. 1. It may be based on the number of patients under treatment, which is defined as the number of patients resident in the hospital at the end of the year, plus patients discharged from the hospital and from parole, plus deaths in the hospital during the year. 2. The death rate may also be expressed in terms of total admissions (first admissions plus readmissions) to the hospital. Since the number of admissions may fluctuate greatly, a more stable rate is secured in a rate expressed per 1,000 patients under treatment.

In 1940 the death rate per 1,000 patients under treatment was 20.9, a decline from the rate of 22.5 the previous year, and 39.4 percent less than the rate in 1922 (34.5). The explanation probably lies in the fact that institutions now have facilities available for the accommodation of patients less acutely ill, and can retain them for longer periods of institutionalization.

The death rate per 100 admissions was 21.2, slightly less than a year previous. No consistent trend has been exhibited in rates computed on this basis over a period of years.

In 1940 there were 1,489 deaths of mental defectives (792 male, and 697 female). There were 743 deaths of epileptic patients (444 male, and 299 female).

Mental defect.—The median duration of institutional life before death of mental defectives was 7.1 years (7.3 for male, 6.8 for female). As has been evident in previous years, the median duration of institutional life of idiots was lowest (4.5 years for male, 4.6 years for female). Contrary to previous experience, the median duration of institutional life was highest for imbeciles (9.4 years for male, 9.8 years for female).

For morons, the median durations of institutional life were 8.7 years for male patients and 8.6 years for female. In 1939 morons had longer institutional life than imbeciles.

Epilepsy.—The median duration of institutional life before death of all epileptic patients was 8.0 years (7.3 for male, 9.1 for female). On the whole, epileptics tend to have longer total institutional life than mental defectives.

TABLE 98.—DEATHS OF PATIENTS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND RATE PER 1,000 PATIENTS UNDER TREATMENT AND PER 100 ADMISSIONS: 1922, 1926-1940

YEAR	All deaths	Deaths per 1,000 patients under treatment ¹	Deaths per 100 admissions
1940 ²	2,258	20.9	21.2
1939 ³	2,382	22.5	22.8
1938	2,546	25.5	22.8
1937	2,905	27.4	25.8
1936	2,676	26.3	25.1
1935	2,547	25.5	25.0
1934	2,527	25.8	22.2
1933	2,328	24.7	19.9
1932	2,175	24.6	18.9
1931	2,298	27.3	19.9
1930	2,295	29.5	20.9
1929	2,329	31.5	21.3
1928	2,149	30.8	21.1
1927	2,001	30.1	21.9
1926	2,228	34.9	24.9
1922	1,762	34.5	22.3

¹"Under treatment" includes the number of patients resident at the end of the year, plus those who were discharged and those who died in the institution during the year.

²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³Incomplete reporting, see footnote 3 to table 65.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 99.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND SEX, BY DURATION OF INSTITUTIONAL LIFE: 1940

DURATION OF INSTITUTIONAL LIFE	ALL DEATHS			IDIOT		IMBECILE		MORON		UNCLASSIFIED	
	Total	Male	Female	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F
Total ¹ -----	1,489	792	697	369	312	276	247	126	119	21	19
Less than 1 month-----	52	29	23	22	14	5	5	2	1	-	3
1 to 3 months-----	108	48	60	34	39	9	12	1	4	4	5
4 to 6 months-----	73	35	38	25	22	8	8	1	5	1	3
7 to 11 months-----	67	35	32	20	13	12	13	2	5	1	1
1 year-----	122	67	55	35	29	19	17	12	8	1	1
2 years-----	79	42	37	20	19	15	11	7	7	-	-
3 to 4 years-----	125	70	55	37	25	21	13	11	16	1	1
5 to 6 years-----	115	61	54	27	33	17	15	15	6	2	-
7 to 9 years-----	172	98	74	36	28	40	32	21	14	1	-
10 to 14 years-----	194	112	82	45	39	48	26	17	17	2	-
15 to 19 years-----	116	60	56	24	19	26	27	9	9	1	1
20 years and over-----	265	134	131	44	32	56	68	28	27	6	4
Unknown-----	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
Median duration of institutional life (in years)-----	7.1	7.3	6.8	4.5	4.6	9.4	9.8	8.7	8.6	(²)	(²)

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

²Median not computed.

TABLE 100.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All deaths	Idiot	Imbecile	Morons	Unclassified	DIVISION AND STATE	All deaths	Idiot	Imbecile	Morons	Unclassified
United States ¹ -----	1,489	681	523	245	40	SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	54	22	22	10	-
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	110	50	44	16	-	Delaware-----	6	2	4	-	-
Maine-----	14	6	6	2	-	Maryland ¹ -----	3	1	1	1	-
New Hampshire-----	3	1	-	2	-	Virginia-----	18	7	7	4	-
Vermont-----	8	5	3	-	-	North Carolina-----	12	7	3	2	-
Massachusetts ¹ -----	55	25	24	6	-	South Carolina-----	9	3	4	2	-
Rhode Island-----	13	5	5	3	-	Florida-----	6	2	3	1	-
Connecticut-----	17	8	6	3	-	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	36	14	12	5	5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	540	143	126	69	2	Kentucky-----	11	4	4	3	-
New York ¹ -----	212	86	78	47	1	Tennessee-----	18	10	6	2	-
New Jersey-----	66	37	19	10	-	Alabama-----	2	-	2	-	-
Pennsylvania-----	62	20	29	12	1	Mississippi-----	5	-	-	-	5
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	487	241	153	77	16	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	30	19	6	2	3
Ohio-----	110	39	39	30	2	Texas-----	30	19	6	2	3
Indiana ¹ -----	61	37	14	7	3	MOUNTAIN-----	43	25	11	7	-
Illinois-----	190	93	78	19	-	Montana-----	3	2	1	-	-
Michigan-----	57	24	10	12	11	Idaho-----	17	10	5	2	-
Wisconsin-----	69	48	12	9	-	Wyoming-----	4	-	2	2	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	230	99	89	35	7	Colorado-----	8	7	-	1	-
Minnesota-----	42	16	21	5	-	New Mexico-----	1	-	1	-	-
Iowa-----	62	24	32	6	-	Utah-----	10	6	2	2	-
Missouri-----	15	3	5	4	3	PACIFIC-----	159	68	60	24	7
North Dakota-----	8	3	2	3	-	Washington-----	37	21	13	2	1
South Dakota-----	12	5	1	6	-	Oregon-----	28	10	12	5	1
Nebraska-----	48	26	14	4	4	California-----	94	37	35	17	5
Kansas-----	43	22	14	7	-						

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 101.—DEATHS OF EPILEPTICS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS AND SEX, BY DURATION OF INSTITUTIONAL LIFE: 1940

DURATION OF INSTITUTIONAL LIFE	ALL DEATHS			SYMPTOMATIC										IDIO-PATHIC		UNCLAS-SIFIED	
	Total	Male	Fe-male	Total		Toxe-mic exoge-nous		Toxemic endoge-nous		Due to definite brain diseases		Un-known		M	F	M	F
				M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F	M	F				
Total ¹ -----	743	444	299	134	77	11	9	11	7	92	44	20	17	251	186	59	36
Less than 1 month-----	12	8	4	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	-	4	3	3	-
1 to 3 months-----	25	14	11	6	8	1	1	-	-	4	6	1	1	8	3	-	-
4 to 6 months-----	32	19	13	5	4	1	1	2	-	2	3	-	-	9	8	5	1
7 to 11 months-----	23	15	8	10	5	2	1	-	1	8	3	-	-	4	1	1	2
1 year-----	34	21	13	12	4	-	1	-	-	10	2	2	1	9	8	-	1
2 years-----	50	33	17	16	8	1	1	1	-	13	5	1	2	16	8	1	1
3 to 4 years-----	86	53	33	18	9	1	-	1	1	11	7	5	1	28	20	7	4
5 to 6 years-----	77	54	23	15	6	2	-	1	-	10	6	2	-	35	13	4	4
7 to 9 years-----	99	60	39	16	14	-	1	1	-	13	6	2	7	32	15	12	10
10 to 14 years-----	116	64	52	15	9	-	-	2	3	10	3	3	3	37	40	12	3
15 to 19 years-----	90	52	38	11	5	-	1	2	1	6	1	3	2	35	26	6	7
20 years and over-----	99	51	48	9	4	3	2	1	1	5	1	-	-	34	41	8	3
Unknown-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Median duration of in-stitutional life (in years)-----	8.0	7.5	9.1	4.9	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)	(²)	(³)	(³)	8.2	11.8	(³)	(³)

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

²Median not shown where total number of deaths is less than 100.

³Median not computed.

TABLE 102.—DEATHS OF EPILEPTICS IN STATE INSTITUTIONS, BY CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	All deaths	SYMPTOMATIC					Idiopathic	Unclassified
		Total	Toxic exogenous	Toxic endogenous	Due to definite brain diseases	Unknown		
United States ¹ -----	743	211	20	18	136	37	437	95
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	53	27	2	5	20	-	26	-
New Hampshire-----	2	2	1	-	1	-	-	-
Massachusetts ¹ -----	33	21	-	5	16	-	12	-
Rhode Island-----	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
Connecticut-----	17	4	1	-	3	-	13	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	197	73	3	2	58	10	123	1
New York ¹ -----	96	39	-	2	37	-	56	1
New Jersey-----	50	11	3	-	8	-	39	-
Pennsylvania-----	51	23	-	-	13	10	28	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	222	24	2	1	21	-	139	59
Ohio-----	136	13	2	1	10	-	122	1
Illinois-----	27	9	-	-	9	-	17	1
Michigan-----	59	2	-	-	2	-	-	57
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	122	47	7	7	11	22	70	5
Minnesota-----	24	8	5	3	-	-	16	-
Iowa-----	27	5	-	1	4	-	22	-
Missouri-----	15	-	-	-	-	-	15	-
North Dakota-----	6	2	-	-	1	1	4	-
South Dakota-----	6	-	-	-	-	-	1	5
Kansas-----	44	32	2	3	6	21	12	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	51	17	4	3	10	-	29	5
Delaware-----	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-
Virginia-----	37	10	4	1	5	-	26	1
North Carolina-----	4	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
South Carolina-----	8	6	-	2	4	-	2	-
Florida-----	1	-	-	-	-	-	1	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2	2	-	-	-	2	-	-
Alabama-----	2	2	-	-	-	2	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	46	13	2	-	10	1	32	1
Texas-----	46	13	2	-	10	1	32	1
MOUNTAIN-----	21	6	-	-	6	-	14	1
Montana-----	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Idaho-----	8	-	-	-	-	-	8	-
Wyoming-----	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-
Colorado-----	7	3	-	-	3	-	4	-
Utah-----	4	2	-	-	2	-	2	-
PACIFIC-----	29	2	-	-	-	2	4	23
Washington-----	12	-	-	-	-	-	-	12
California-----	17	2	-	-	-	2	4	11

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

Overcrowding.—In 1940 the normal capacity of State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, reporting these data, was 92,999. There was an average daily population of 99,086 patients cared for in the institutions reporting, and the excess of population over capacity was 6.5 percent. Excessive overcrowding may indicate a temporary condition to be alleviated by construction under way; however, it should be borne in mind when making interstate comparisons that there is no uniform measure for determination of rated capacity.

It would be desirable if the rated capacity set apart for the care of mentally defective patients and of epileptic patients could be determined separately. Since there are many institutions in the country caring for both types of patients, complete separation has not been possible. However, on the basis of the diagnosis of resident patient population, data are presented separately for mental defectives and epileptics, after arbitrarily adopting the following conditions:

1. An institution shall be designated as caring for mental defectives when more than 90 percent of its patient population is diagnosed primarily as mentally defective.
2. An institution shall be designated as caring for epileptics when more than 90 percent of its patient population is diagnosed primarily as epileptic.
3. An institution shall be considered as caring for both mental defectives and epileptics if 10 percent or more of either diagnosis makes up its patient population. Such institutions have been grouped separately.

A similar division of institutions into those that may be considered mentally defective, or epileptic, or as caring for a combined mentally defective and epileptic patient population, was made in 1938 and in 1939. However, the same institutions were not included in each of these groups for each of these years as for the present data. The determination of the institutions to be included in each break-down was based on the distribution of patient population in institutions at the end of the year. Institutions included as epileptic in the tables dealing with overcrowding will also be included as epileptic in the personnel and expenditure sections that follow, and similarly for the other groups of institutions.

On this basis, 47 institutions were considered as caring for mental defectives. They had a normal capacity of 62,103 and an average daily resident patient population of 67,453. The excess of population over capacity was 8.6 percent. The most severe overcrowding occurred in Massachusetts (29.3 percent), Rhode Island (51.1 percent), New York (28.8 percent), Wisconsin (30.6 percent), Kentucky (28.8 percent), and Tennessee (28.4 percent). The lowest degree of occupancy among those institutions reporting occurred in Virginia (76.0 percent occupied).

Eight institutions have been considered as caring solely for epileptics. Their normal capacity was 9,804, and they cared for 10,720 patients. The excess of population over capacity was 9.3 percent. The most severe overcrowding reported occurred in Massachusetts (32.9 percent), while the lowest degree of occupancy occurred in Michigan (95.1 percent occupied).

There were 21 institutions considered as caring for both mental defectives and epileptics. Their normal capacity was 21,092, and they cared for 20,913 patients. These institutions showed a slight degree of underoccupancy (0.8 percent). Nine of the State institutions providing combined facilities for mentally defective and epileptic patients reported underoccupancy. There are several possible explanations. It may be that in some States with combined facilities, the provision was adequate, and the institutions were underoccupied. Other States were probably not doing as complete a job of hospitalization and were barring admission to patients who needed care.

TABLE 103.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES,¹ BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY		DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Number	Per cent				Number	Per cent
United States ²	67,453	62,103	5,350	8.6	WEST NORTH CENTRAL—Continued				
NEW ENGLAND ²	7,995	6,643	1,352	20.4	Nebraska-----	1,377	1,650	-273	-16.5
Maine-----	1,085	1,110	-27	-2.4	Kansas-----	1,241	1,317	-76	-5.8
New Hampshire-----	621	616	5	0.8	SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	1,057	1,220	-163	-13.4
Vermont-----	342	400	-58	-14.5	Virginia-----	190	250	-60	-24.0
Massachusetts ²	5,186	4,012	1,174	29.3	West Virginia-----	154	170	-16	-9.4
Rhode Island-----	763	505	258	51.1	North Carolina-----	713	800	-87	-10.9
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	22,810	19,062	3,748	19.7	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	1,761	1,426	335	23.5
New York ²	15,555	12,080	3,475	28.8	Kentucky-----	742	576	166	28.8
New Jersey-----	3,601	3,490	111	3.2	Tennessee-----	642	500	142	28.4
Pennsylvania-----	3,654	3,492	162	4.6	Mississippi-----	377	350	27	7.7
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	23,161	22,914	247	1.1	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	1,725	1,844	-119	-6.5
Ohio-----	5,477	5,389	88	1.6	Texas-----	1,725	1,844	-119	-6.5
Indiana ²	1,948	1,900	48	2.5	MOUNTAIN	74	80	-6	(³)
Illinois-----	8,356	8,650	-294	-3.4	New Mexico-----	74	80	-6	(³)
Michigan-----	5,014	5,164	-150	-2.9	PACIFIC	2,004	2,047	-43	-2.1
Wisconsin-----	2,366	1,811	555	30.6	Oregon-----	1,030	1,000	30	3.0
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	6,866	6,867	-1	0.0	California-----	974	1,047	-73	-7.0
Minnesota-----	2,456	2,250	206	9.2					
Iowa-----	1,792	1,650	142	8.6					

¹ Institutions were designated as mental defective where more than 90 percent of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as mentally defective.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³ Percent not shown where base is less than 100.

TABLE 104.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS,¹ BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY		DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Number	Per cent				Number	Per cent
United States ²	10,720	9,804	916	9.3	EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	3,164	3,170	-6	-0.2
NEW ENGLAND ²	1,017	765	252	32.9	Ohio-----	2,043	1,991	52	2.6
Massachusetts ²	1,017	765	252	32.9	Indiana ²	1,121	1,179	-58	-4.9
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	4,301	3,759	542	14.4	Michigan-----	870	760	110	14.5
New York ²	2,330	1,990	340	17.1	WEST NORTH CENTRAL	870	760	110	14.5
New Jersey-----	1,531	1,327	204	15.4	Kansas-----	870	760	110	14.5
Pennsylvania-----	440	442	-2	-0.5	WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	1,368	1,350	18	1.3
					Texas-----	1,368	1,350	18	1.3

¹ Institutions were designated as epileptic where more than 90 percent of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as epileptic.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 105.—AVERAGE RESIDENT PATIENT POPULATION AND NORMAL CAPACITY OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR BOTH MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS,¹ BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

(A minus sign (-) denotes excess of capacity over population)

DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY		DIVISION AND STATE	Average daily resident patient population	Normal capacity of institutions	EXCESS OF POPULATION OVER CAPACITY	
			Number	Percent				Number	Percent
United States ²	20,913	21,092	-179	-0.8	SOUTH ATLANTIC ² — Continued				
NEW ENGLAND ² -----	1,157	1,200	-43	-3.6	Virginia-----	1,490	1,388	102	7.3
Connecticut-----	1,157	1,200	-43	-3.6	South Carolina-----	771	675	96	14.2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² ----	2,889	2,632	257	9.8	Florida-----	559	550	9	1.6
Pennsylvania-----	2,889	2,632	257	9.8	EAST SOUTH CENTRAL--	769	802	-33	-4.1
WEST NORTH CENTRAL--	5,674	6,081	-407	-6.7	Alabama-----	769	802	-33	-4.1
Minnesota-----	1,066	1,108	-42	-3.8	MOUNTAIN-----	2,651	3,070	-419	-13.6
Iowa-----	1,479	1,438	41	2.9	Montana-----	453	700	-247	-35.3
Missouri-----	1,564	1,700	-136	-8.0	Idaho-----	547	500	47	9.4
North Dakota-----	915	1,135	-220	-19.4	Wyoming-----	379	360	19	5.3
South Dakota-----	650	700	-50	-7.1	Colorado-----	675	925	-250	-27.0
SOUTH ATLANTIC ² ----	3,394	3,212	182	5.7	Utah-----	597	585	12	2.1
Delaware-----	425	475	-50	-10.5	PACIFIC-----	4,379	4,095	284	6.9
Maryland ² -----	149	124	25	20.2	Washington-----	1,430	1,300	130	10.0
					California-----	2,949	2,795	154	5.5

¹ Institutions were designated as both mental defective and epileptic where 10 percent or more of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as either mentally defective or epileptic.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

Administrative staff.—In 1940 there were 15,774 full-time employees in State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics. In the institutions reporting, there was a total ratio of 6.2 patients to each officer and employee in 1940, as in the 3 previous years. There was a slight increase in the patient load on total physicians. The ratio in 1940 was 310.8 patients per physician as compared with 287.6 in 1939. These figures include superintendents, assistant superintendents, pathologists, staff physicians, and medical internes. Perhaps the comparison afforded by the inclusion of superintendents in this ratio is not entirely adequate because of the large amount of time they must spend in administrative activities.

There was an increase in the number of psychologists in 1940, from 46 the previous year to 52. Undoubtedly the increase would be still greater if the number of psychologists in the institutions that did not report, was available. The number of graduate nurses increased from 411 to 442. The entire nursing personnel of the institution is included in the five categories: graduate nurses, other nurses, matrons and assistant matrons, supervisors and assistant supervisors, and attendants. There were 8,745 of these employees at the end of 1940, as compared with 8,787 the previous year.

The duties of the personnel vary considerably from institution to institution. In some cases the psychologist may be required to perform only routine psychometric examinations, and in other cases his duties may be much more varied and complex. There are many institutions that do not employ psychologists.

A few institutions are small and maintain no physician other than the superintendent on the staff. Evaluation of the amount of therapeutic treatment a patient receives in an institution where the only medical official is responsible for the administration of the institution, as well as for the welfare of its individual patients, is difficult. Consequently, the only personnel ratio that has been employed in this report for interstate comparison is the ratio of patients to total personnel.

There were 52 psychologists reported by 20 States. Their activities may not reach each patient hospitalized in States where the psychologists are employed in institutions other than those in which the patients reside. Social workers were employed in 24 States. Southern and Mountain States were most lacking in this type of personnel.

In addition to full-time personnel, a total of 251 officers and employees were employed as part-time, 123 as consulting physicians. There were 31 dentists on part-time basis, as well as 15 teachers of special subjects and 4 teachers of grade subjects. In the entire country there were vacancies for 19 physicians. A vacancy has been defined as a position for which funds are available but which has not been filled.

Data on administrative personnel are presented in a manner similar to that adopted in the section dealing with capacity. Three separate tables give data for institutions grouped as mentally defective, as epileptic, and as institutions whose patient population is a combination of both types.

The patient load on total personnel was lowest in institutions caring solely for epileptics (4.7), probably because this type of patient requires more constant nursing care. The patient ratio is slightly heavier, 6.2, in institutions caring entirely for mental defectives and highest of all, 7.2, in institutions caring for both types of patient. Many States do not have a sufficiently large epileptic patient population to establish separate institutions for patients of that diagnosis. The patient ratios in institutions that are devoted entirely to epileptic patients are lower in every State than in those institutions devoted to mental defectives in the same State.

A supplementary query similar to that made of hospitals for mental disease was made of all State institutions for mental defect and epilepsy, relative to hours of duty per day of nursing personnel. The data have been assembled separately for each of the five types of nursing personnel reported: graduate nurses, other nurses, matrons and assistant matrons, supervisors and assistant supervisors, and attendants. Hours of duty per day ranged from 7 hours to 14 hours and over. In table 110 the data are presented by these five types of nursing personnel, and by hours of duty per day, for each of the three groups of institutions in which personnel data are given (institutions for mental defectives, institutions for epileptics, and institutions that care for both mentally defective and epileptic patients).

There were 301 graduate nurses reported in institutions for mental defectives, 91 in institutions for epileptics, and 50 in institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics. In institutions for mental defectives, 211, or 73.5 percent, were on duty for an 8-hour day, as compared with 76, or 87.4 percent, in institutions for epileptics, and 16, or 37.2 percent, in institutions for both kinds of patients. In this third type of institution, 10 graduate nurses (23.3 percent) worked a 10-hour day, and 17 (39.5 percent) worked a 12-hour day. These percentages are exclusive of personnel for whom the hours of duty were not reported.

Those employees reported as "Other nurses" were for the most part on duty for an 8-hour day. There were 335 matrons and assistant matrons reported, 247 in mental defective institutions, 11 in epileptic institutions, and 77 in combined institutions. Most of those in mental defective institutions worked an 8-hour day, while most of those reported by institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics worked a 10-hour day. Of the 387 supervisors and assistant supervisors reported in all these institutions, 287 were in mental defective institutions, 56 in epileptic institutions, and 44 in combined institutions. Hours of duty varied considerably. Most attendants with hours of duty reported worked an 8-hour day. Among those reported in institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics, there were peak hours reported for both 10 and 12 hours of duty per day.

526621 O - 43 - 11

TABLE 106.—FULL-TIME AND PART-TIME ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, AND NUMBER OF PATIENTS PER EMPLOYEE, BY SEX, BY OCCUPATION: 1940

OCCUPATION	FULL-TIME EMPLOYEES			PART-TIME EMPLOYEES			Patients per full-time employee ¹
	Total	Male	Female	Total	Male	Female	
All employees ² -----	15,744	6,777	8,967	251	207	44	6.2
Physicians-----	312	258	54	134	133	1	310.8
Superintendents or chief administrators	74	71	3	-	-	-	1,310.5
Assistant superintendents-----	49	44	5	-	-	-	1,979.1
Pathologists-----	5	5	-	-	-	-	19,395.0
Consulting physicians-----	...	...	...	123	122	1	...
Staff physicians-----	182	136	46	10	10	-	532.8
Medical internes-----	2	2	-	1	1	-	48,487.5
Psychologists and psychometrists-----	52	16	36	2	2	-	1,864.9
Dentists-----	40	37	3	31	31	-	2,424.4
Dental assistants-----	13	2	11	2	-	2	7,459.6
Pharmacists-----	15	9	6	2	2	-	6,465.0
Clinical assistants-----	3	1	2	-	-	-	32,325.0
Laboratory and X-ray technicians-----	27	7	20	-	-	-	3,591.7
Principals of schools-----	47	5	42	-	-	-	2,063.3
Teachers of grade subjects-----	317	20	297	4	-	4	305.9
Teachers of special subjects-----	326	107	219	15	5	10	297.5
Occupational therapists and assistants-----	134	36	98	1	-	1	723.7
Physiotherapists and assistants-----	10	2	8	-	-	-	9,697.5
Psychiatric social workers-----	39	1	38	-	-	-	2,486.5
Other trained social workers-----	51	5	46	-	-	-	1,901.5
Field workers-----	5	1	4	1	1	-	19,395.0
Graduate nurses-----	442	24	418	-	-	-	219.4
Other nurses-----	171	35	136	-	-	-	567.1
Matrons and assistant matrons-----	335	9	326	-	-	-	289.5
Supervisors and assistant supervisors-----	367	160	207	-	-	-	264.2
Attendants-----	7,430	2,903	4,527	12	-	12	13.1
Dietitians-----	50	3	47	-	-	-	1,939.5
Stewards-----	71	66	5	-	-	-	1,365.8
Clerical employees-----	621	120	501	-	-	-	156.2
All other employees-----	4,866	2,950	1,916	47	33	14	19.9

¹ Based on 96,975 average daily resident patient population of institutions reporting administrative staff.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

TABLE 107.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES,¹ BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	FULL-TIME OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES								
	All employees	Superintendents	Assistant physicians	Medical internes	Psychologists and psychometrists	Dentists	Pharmacists	Laboratory and X-ray technicians	Principals and teachers
United States ² -----	10,972	47	160	2	40	25	9	15	548
NEW ENGLAND ² -----	1,630	7	24	-	8	3	2	5	86
Maine-----	198	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	14
New Hampshire-----	124	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	8
Vermont-----	54	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	4
Massachusetts ² -----	1,145	3	19	-	7	3	2	5	55
Rhode Island-----	109	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² -----	4,256	13	59	-	12	8	1	4	212
New York ² -----	3,071	6	35	-	5	5	-	-	143
New Jersey-----	558	4	10	-	4	1	-	1	34
Pennsylvania-----	627	3	14	-	3	2	1	3	35
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ² -----	3,294	12	55	-	15	8	3	2	147
Ohio-----	546	3	8	-	2	1	-	-	28
Indiana ² -----	393	2	4	-	1	-	-	-	23
Illinois-----	959	2	26	-	3	4	2	1	14
Michigan-----	982	3	10	-	7	2	1	-	61
Wisconsin-----	414	2	7	-	2	1	-	1	21
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	835	4	12	-	1	2	1	2	50
Minnesota-----	353	1	4	-	-	1	-	1	21
Iowa-----	264	1	5	-	1	1	1	1	19
Nebraska-----	115	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	8
Kansas-----	103	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	2
SOUTH ATLANTIC ² -----	163	4	1	-	1	1	-	-	12
Virginia-----	20	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
West Virginia-----	26	2	-	-	-	1	-	-	3
North Carolina-----	117	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	7
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	208	3	2	2	1	-	-	-	10
Kentucky-----	110	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	6
Tennessee-----	69	1	1	2	-	-	-	-	1
Mississippi-----	29	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	243	1	4	-	1	1	1	-	20
Texas-----	243	1	4	-	1	1	1	-	20
MOUNTAIN-----	11	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
New Mexico-----	11	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
PACIFIC-----	332	2	3	-	1	2	1	2	10
Oregon-----	121	1	2	-	-	1	-	1	7
California-----	211	1	1	-	1	1	1	1	3

¹Institutions were designated as mental defective where more than 90 percent of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as mentally defective.

²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 107.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES,¹ BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	FULL-TIME OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES—Continued									
	Graduate nurses	Ma- trons and super- visors	Other nurses and attend- ants	Thera- pists and as- sist- ants	Dieti- tians	So- cial work- ers	Stew- ards	All other em- ploy- ees	Average daily resident patient population	Number of patients to each employee
United States ²	301	514	5,250	128	36	66	48	3,783	³ 68,231	6.2
NEW ENGLAND ²	30	128	787	24	7	11	9	499	7,995	4.9
Maine	16	5	74	-	1	1	-	85	1,083	5.5
New Hampshire	3	-	48	-	-	1	3	58	621	5.0
Vermont	4	9	17	-	-	-	1	16	342	6.3
Massachusetts ²	6	108	586	24	6	8	5	308	5,186	4.5
Rhode Island	1	6	62	-	-	1	-	32	763	7.0
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	139	145	2,224	45	11	30	13	1,340	22,810	5.4
New York ²	94	70	1,791	28	5	23	7	859	15,555	5.1
New Jersey	20	47	217	8	2	4	3	203	3,601	6.5
Pennsylvania	25	28	216	9	4	3	3	276	3,654	5.8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	90	161	1,444	53	10	20	11	1,263	23,939	7.3
Ohio	4	34	244	2	1	2	2	215	5,477	10.0
Indiana ²	4	35	129	5	1	3	1	185	2,914	7.4
Illinois	52	-	453	39	2	1	2	358	8,168	8.5
Michigan	22	69	391	4	6	13	4	389	5,014	5.1
Wisconsin	8	23	227	3	-	1	2	116	2,366	5.7
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	26	36	357	1	4	2	4	333	6,866	8.2
Minnesota	10	7	172	1	1	1	1	132	2,456	7.0
Iowa	14	17	87	-	2	1	1	113	1,792	6.8
Nebraska	-	3	50	-	1	-	1	49	1,377	12.0
Kansas	2	9	48	-	-	-	1	39	1,241	12.0
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	1	9	60	1	-	-	4	69	1,057	6.5
Virginia	-	-	4	-	-	-	1	12	190	9.5
West Virginia	-	6	-	1	-	-	2	11	154	5.9
North Carolina	1	3	56	-	-	-	1	46	713	6.1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	3	19	84	2	3	1	2	76	1,761	8.5
Kentucky	3	9	49	2	1	1	1	35	742	6.7
Tennessee	-	4	30	-	1	-	-	29	642	9.3
Mississippi	-	6	5	-	1	-	1	12	377	13.0
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	5	7	109	1	1	1	4	87	1,725	7.1
Texas	5	7	109	1	1	1	4	87	1,725	7.1
MOUNTAIN	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	3	74	6.7
New Mexico	-	2	4	-	-	-	-	3	74	6.7
PACIFIC	7	7	181	1	-	1	1	113	2,004	6.0
Oregon	1	2	59	-	-	-	-	47	1,030	8.5
California	6	5	122	1	-	1	1	66	974	4.6

¹ Institutions were designated as mental defective where more than 90 percent of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as mentally defective.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³ Includes only average daily resident patient population of those institutions reporting administrative staff.

TABLE 108.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS,¹ BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	FULL-TIME OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES								
	All employees	Superintendents	Assistant physicians	Medical internes	Psychologists and psychometrists	Dentists	Pharmacists	Laboratory and X-ray technicians	Principals and teachers
United States ²	2,258	8	42	-	4	6	4	7	22
NEW ENGLAND ²	406	1	7	-	1	1	1	2	2
Massachusetts ²	406	1	7	-	1	1	1	2	2
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	870	3	20	-	1	2	1	2	4
New York ²	502	1	10	-	-	1	1	-	2
New Jersey	276	1	9	-	1	1	-	2	2
Pennsylvania	92	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	627	2	9	-	2	2	1	2	12
Ohio	327	1	6	-	-	1	-	1	1
Michigan	300	1	3	-	2	1	1	1	11
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	136	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	3
Kansas	136	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	3
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	219	1	4	-	-	1	1	1	1
Texas	219	1	4	-	-	1	1	1	1

FULL-TIME OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES—Continued										
	Graduate nurses	Matrons and supervisors	Other nurses and attendants	Therapists and assistants	Dietitians	Social workers	Stewards	All other employees	Average daily resident patient population	Number of patients to each employee
United States ²	91	67	1,044	18	8	10	7	920	³ 10,720	4.7
NEW ENGLAND ²	21	11	217	4	1	2	1	134	1,017	2.5
Massachusetts ²	21	11	217	4	1	2	1	134	1,017	2.5
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	61	13	370	10	3	1	3	376	4,301	4.9
New York ²	55	5	223	8	1	-	1	194	2,330	4.6
New Jersey	5	6	109	2	1	1	1	135	1,531	5.5
Pennsylvania	1	2	38	-	1	-	1	47	440	4.8
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	5	30	304	3	3	4	2	246	3,164	5.0
Ohio	-	8	175	1	1	-	1	131	2,043	6.2
Michigan	5	22	129	2	2	4	1	115	1,121	3.7
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	-	6	49	-	-	-	1	74	870	6.4
Kansas	-	6	49	-	-	-	1	74	870	6.4
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	4	7	104	1	1	3	-	90	1,368	6.2
Texas	4	7	104	1	1	3	-	90	1,368	6.2

¹ Institutions were designated as epileptic where more than 90 percent of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as epileptic.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³ Includes only average daily resident patient population of those institutions reporting administrative staff.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 109.—ADMINISTRATIVE STAFF OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR BOTH MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS,¹ BY OCCUPATION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	FULL-TIME OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES								
	All employees	Superintendents	Assistant physicians	Medical internes	Psychologists and psychometrists	Dentists	Pharmacists	Laboratory and X-ray technicians	Principals and teachers
United States ²	2,514	19	34	-	8	9	2	5	120
NEW ENGLAND ²	277	1	4	-	-	1	-	-	11
Connecticut	277	1	4	-	-	1	-	-	11
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	768	5	12	-	3	4	1	1	44
Minnesota	149	1	2	-	-	1	-	-	9
Iowa	205	1	4	-	1	2	1	-	10
Missouri	188	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	10
North Dakota	137	1	2	-	-	-	-	1	9
South Dakota	89	1	2	-	2	1	-	-	6
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	448	4	7	-	2	-	-	1	17
Delaware	94	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Maryland ²	22	-	2	-	-	-	-	-	1
Virginia	134	1	3	-	1	-	-	1	1
South Carolina	113	1	1	-	1	-	-	-	9
Florida	85	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	105	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	4
Alabama	105	1	1	-	-	1	-	-	4
MOUNTAIN	335	6	1	-	1	-	-	-	25
Montana	48	1	1	-	-	-	-	-	7
Idaho	42	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	2
Wyoming	49	1	-	-	-	-	-	-	4
Colorado	110	2	-	-	-	-	-	-	1
Utah	86	1	-	-	1	-	-	-	11
PACIFIC	581	2	9	-	2	3	1	3	19
Washington	151	1	2	-	-	1	-	-	10
California	430	1	7	-	2	2	1	3	9

DIVISION AND STATE	FULL-TIME OFFICERS AND EMPLOYEES—Continued									
	Graduate nurses	Matrons and supervisors	Other nurses and attendants	Therapists and assistants	Dietitians	Social workers	Stewards	All other employees	Average daily resident patient population	Number of patients to each employee
United States ²	50	121	1,307	14	6	19	16	784	³ 18,024	7.2
NEW ENGLAND ²	1	4	133	-	-	7	1	114	1,157	4.2
Connecticut	1	4	133	-	-	7	1	114	1,157	4.2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	13	26	354	5	3	3	7	287	5,674	7.4
Minnesota	3	2	94	-	1	-	1	35	1,066	7.2
Iowa	5	6	94	3	2	1	2	73	1,479	7.2
Missouri	2	8	96	2	-	-	1	66	1,564	8.3
North Dakota	2	7	50	-	-	1	2	62	915	6.7
South Dakota	1	3	20	-	-	1	1	51	650	7.3
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	12	69	205	4	1	1	4	121	3,394	7.6
Delaware	3	8	29	1	1	1	1	45	425	4.5
Maryland ²	1	1	14	1	-	-	-	2	149	6.8
Virginia	3	-	84	2	-	-	1	37	1,490	11.1
South Carolina	4	56	29	-	-	-	1	11	771	6.8
Florida	1	4	49	-	-	-	1	26	559	6.6
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	1	-	89	2	-	-	-	6	769	7.3
Alabama	1	-	89	2	-	-	-	6	769	7.3
MOUNTAIN	9	11	160	-	-	1	3	118	2,651	7.9
Montana	3	1	15	-	-	-	-	20	453	9.4
Idaho	1	2	19	-	-	-	-	17	547	13.0
Wyoming	2	1	24	-	-	-	-	17	379	7.7
Colorado	2	5	57	-	-	-	2	41	675	6.1
Utah	1	2	45	-	-	1	1	23	597	6.9
PACIFIC	14	11	366	3	2	7	1	138	4,379	7.5
Washington	7	2	91	-	1	1	-	35	1,430	9.5
California	7	9	275	3	1	6	1	103	2,949	6.9

¹ Institutions were designated as both mental defective and epileptic where 10 percent or more of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as either mentally defective or epileptic.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³ Includes only average daily resident patient population of those institutions reporting administrative staff

TABLE 110.—NURSING PERSONNEL IN INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY NUMBER OF HOURS OF DUTY PER DAY: 1940

HOURS OF DUTY PER DAY	INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES					INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS	
	Graduate nurses	Other nurses	Matrons and assistant matrons	Supervisors and assistant supervisors	Attendants	Graduate nurses	Other nurses
Total ¹ -----	301	60	247	267	5,190	91	79
7 hours-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
8 hours-----	211	38	190	63	3,485	76	77
9 hours-----	27	-	12	49	380	6	-
10 hours-----	39	-	15	61	351	1	-
11 hours-----	1	1	10	9	209	2	1
12 hours-----	7	-	4	32	263	-	-
13 hours-----	-	4	-	4	181	-	-
14 hours and over-----	2	16	-	11	85	-	-
Unknown-----	14	1	16	38	236	4	1

	INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS—Continued			INSTITUTIONS FOR BOTH MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS				
	Matrons and assistant matrons	Supervisors and assistant supervisors	Attendants	Graduate nurses	Other nurses	Matrons and assistant matrons	Supervisors and assistant supervisors	Attendants
Total ¹ -----	11	56	965	50	32	77	44	1,275
7 hours-----	-	-	-	-	-	1	-	-
8 hours-----	3	15	363	16	22	6	5	456
9 hours-----	-	8	-	-	2	-	2	7
10 hours-----	-	8	109	10	-	59	10	253
11 hours-----	7	15	143	-	6	-	-	23
12 hours-----	-	-	38	17	-	5	10	231
13 hours-----	-	4	34	-	2	2	8	114
14 hours and over-----	-	-	-	-	-	1	1	89
Unknown-----	1	6	278	7	-	3	8	102

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

Expenditures.—In 1940, in the country as a whole, \$27,961,023 was spent for maintenance of patients in the State institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy, reporting in that year, and an additional \$5,116,236 was spent for additions and improvements. This latter amount was a little less than the amount spent for additions and improvements in 1939.

The total per capita cost of maintenance was \$291.13 in 1940 as compared with \$288.05 in 1939, an increase of 1.1 percent. This may be compared with an increase of 1.7 percent from 1937 to 1938 and of 1.6 percent from 1938 to 1939.

The distribution of institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, and of institutions caring for both types of patient, as given in the sections reporting overcrowding and personnel, are also used for reporting expenditures. The per capita expenditure for maintenance in institutions for epileptics was \$318.88 as compared with \$297.67 in institutions for mental defectives, and \$251.55 in institutions for both types of patient. In institutions for epileptics the percent decrease from the amount spent in 1939, \$322.94, was 1.3 percent. In institutions for mental defectives, the per capita expenditure in 1939 was \$298.54, and the decrease from 1939 to 1940 was 0.3 percent. In institutions where both types of patients are cared for, there was an increase of 1.0 percent over the 1939 expenditure (\$248.97).

Interstate comparison indicates a higher per capita expenditure for maintenance in institutions for epileptics than in institutions for mental defectives, in each State in which both types of institutions were maintained, except in New York and Texas.

The increase in the total per capita cost of maintenance in all State institutions in the United States is reflected in the amount of money that was spent for salaries and wages. The increase in the per capita amount spent for salaries and wages in all institutions, from \$152.04 in 1939 to \$154.25 in 1940 was 1.5 percent. This is greater than the increase in the total per capita expenditure for maintenance (1.1 percent).

In all institutions, 53.0 percent of the total expenditures for maintenance was spent for salaries and wages. When institutions were considered by type (mental defective, epileptic, or mixed) the largest proportion of the total was spent for salaries and wages in epileptic institutions (56.9 percent), the next highest proportion was in institutions for mental defectives (53.2 percent); and in institutions where both mental defectives and epileptics were cared for, the proportion was lowest (49.2 percent).

Expenditures for provisions, and for fuel, light, and water, and expenditures for other operations and maintenance did not change considerably from the previous year.

It is difficult to compare the amounts of money spent for food from year to year for as large an area as the country as a whole, because of the varying amounts of produce raised on the institutional farm. This produce is not included in the amount of money reported as expended for provisions. The reported amount represents actual expenditures for provisions purchased. The amounts spent for items necessary to maintain the institutional farm are divided among the categories: salaries and wages; fuel, light, and water; and other expenditures, wherever these items may be included most appropriately.

To secure more complete information on the value of food served in institutions, an additional item of information was secured relative to expenditures in 1940. It was requested that the actual or estimated value of products raised on the institutional farm be reported. This information was not available to every institution. In table 115 data are reported on the value of food consumed in all institutions in which a valuation was placed on food produced. The actual or estimated value of food produced has been added to the actual cost of provisions purchased, and from the total of these two values, the per capita value of food consumed per annum is reported for certain States. In compiling this information, separation of the data has been made into the three groups of institutions: institutions for mental defectives, institutions for epileptics, and institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics.

In institutions for mental defectives the per capita value of food consumed was \$80.43, as compared with \$87.82 in institutions for epileptics, and \$84.84 in institutions for both mental defectives and epileptics. In institutions for mental defectives, 31.3 percent of the total value of consumed food was raised on institutional farms. In epileptic institutions the corresponding proportion was 33.8 percent, and in institutions for both types of patients the proportion was 34.4 percent.

Information was also secured in 1940 for the number of meals fed to patients and the number fed to employees, when the reported expenditures were allotted to cover both. Of those institutions reporting these data, 88.1 percent of all meals served during the year were fed to patients and 11.9 percent to employees. In State hospitals for mental disease the proportion of meals fed to patients was considerably higher.

In 1940 data were requested to determine whether funds received from paying patients were devoted to hospital use or paid into the State general fund. Of those institutions reporting, 18 indicated that funds received from paying patients were devoted entirely to hospital use, while 1 institution indicated that part of these receipts was devoted to the institution and part went directly to the State fund. In 25 institutions these funds were paid directly to the State treasury. There were no receipts from paying patients in 22 institutions, and in 12 institutions there was either no indication of the disposition of the funds, or there was no report received.

TABLE 111.—ANNUAL EXPENDITURES OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE FOR MAINTENANCE: 1940 AND 1939

PURPOSE OF EXPENDITURE	AMOUNT ¹		PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE ²	
	1940	1939	1940	1939
Total	\$33,077,259	\$34,201,964	\$344.40	\$350.14
Expenditures for maintenance	27,961,023	28,136,978	291.13	288.05
Salaries and wages	14,814,327	14,851,554	154.25	152.04
Purchased provisions	5,170,417	5,157,109	53.83	52.80
Fuel, light, and water	2,489,521	2,524,330	25.92	25.84
Other maintenance	5,486,958	5,603,985	57.13	57.37
Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	5,116,236	6,064,986	53.27	62.09

¹Data cover 74 institutions in 1940; and 76 in 1939. ²Based upon following average daily resident patient population of institutions with reported expenditures: 96,042 in 1940; 97,680 in 1939.

TABLE 112.—EXPENDITURES OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES, ¹ WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE FOR MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population	Per capita expenditure for maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Purchased provisions	Fuel, light, and water	All other			
United States ²	\$20,566,287	\$10,842,207	\$3,783,141	\$1,830,443	\$3,910,496	\$3,892,322	³ 68,419	\$297.67
NEW ENGLAND ²	2,806,939	1,516,034	442,736	250,800	597,369	94,638	7,995	351.09
Maine	339,081	163,285	63,499	31,093	81,204	-	1,083	313.09
New Hampshire	206,108	97,483	32,254	21,137	55,234	500	621	331.90
Vermont	85,174	37,793	8,840	12,134	26,407	9,826	342	249.05
Massachusetts ²	1,980,604	1,125,390	304,185	167,770	383,259	83,120	5,186	381.91
Rhode Island	195,972	92,083	33,958	18,666	51,265	1,192	763	256.84
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	8,391,188	4,919,033	1,383,584	701,491	1,387,080	1,840,693	22,810	367.87
New York ²	6,064,349	3,717,663	951,888	473,483	921,315	1,516,836	15,555	389.66
New Jersey	1,198,701	619,316	198,993	138,217	242,175	7,792	3,601	332.88
Pennsylvania	1,128,138	582,054	232,703	89,791	223,590	316,065	3,654	308.74
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	6,194,277	3,053,115	1,354,131	584,547	1,202,484	1,114,468	24,127	256.74
Ohio	991,963	442,081	242,851	117,033	189,998	35,491	5,477	181.11
Indiana ²	608,847	267,884	93,261	75,476	172,226	107,897	2,914	206.94
Illinois	1,869,787	948,746	477,437	112,170	331,434	516,885	8,356	223.77
Michigan	2,018,888	1,010,125	412,805	197,986	397,972	442,736	5,014	402.65
Wisconsin	704,792	384,279	127,777	81,882	110,854	11,459	2,366	297.88
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,500,132	574,291	284,417	152,970	288,454	250,397	6,866	189.36
Minnesota	520,555	283,064	102,797	53,700	80,994	32,347	2,456	211.95
Iowa	373,629	188,088	72,047	40,038	93,456	23,707	1,792	208.50
Nebraska	210,097	60,388	51,179	36,694	61,836	75,900	1,377	152.58
Kansas	195,851	62,751	58,394	22,538	52,168	118,443	1,241	157.82
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	275,266	113,416	39,584	8,521	113,745	180,996	1,057	260.42
Virginia	48,416	15,822	9,049	2,214	21,331	75,041	190	254.82
West Virginia	50,697	23,696	7,794	3,807	15,400	6,131	154	329.20
North Carolina	176,153	73,898	22,741	2,500	77,014	99,824	713	247.06
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	334,679	131,368	58,698	43,903	100,710	4,843	1,761	190.05
Kentucky	180,117	81,440	22,799	21,625	54,253	1,334	742	242.75
Tennessee	105,076	33,159	24,224	15,907	31,786	3,509	642	163.67
Mississippi	49,486	16,769	11,675	6,371	14,671	-	377	131.26
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	409,449	159,200	111,288	31,042	107,919	-	1,725	237.36
Texas	409,449	159,200	111,288	31,042	107,919	-	1,725	237.36
MOUNTAIN	28,074	12,052	4,206	2,084	9,732	1,245	74	379.38
New Mexico	28,074	12,052	4,206	2,084	9,732	1,245	74	379.38
PACIFIC	626,283	363,698	104,497	55,085	103,003	405,042	2,004	312.52
Oregon	196,346	97,068	32,361	20,184	46,733	51,206	1,030	190.63
California	429,937	266,630	72,136	34,901	56,270	353,836	974	441.41

¹Institutions were designated as mental defective where more than 90 percent of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as mentally defective.

²Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³Includes only average daily resident patient population of those institutions reporting expenditures.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 113.—EXPENDITURES OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS,¹ WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE FOR MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population	Per capita expenditure for maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Purchased provisions	Fuel, light, and water	All other			
United States ²	\$3,060,887	\$1,742,695	\$556,928	\$289,653	\$471,611	\$153,728	³ 9,599	\$318.88
NEW ENGLAND ²	469,738	271,045	82,570	52,929	63,194	32,702	1,017	461.89
Massachusetts ²	469,738	271,045	82,570	52,929	63,194	32,702	1,017	461.89
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	1,518,496	940,783	235,253	127,800	214,860	63,248	4,301	353.06
New York ²	830,476	536,708	122,894	65,256	105,618	46,748	2,330	356.43
New Jersey	530,715	307,802	91,699	49,600	81,614	8,160	1,531	346.65
Pennsylvania	157,305	96,273	20,660	12,944	27,428	8,340	440	357.51
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	566,801	306,969	112,429	64,147	83,256	48,703	2,043	277.44
Ohio	566,801	306,969	112,429	64,147	83,256	48,703	2,043	277.44
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	201,515	89,890	41,713	19,324	50,588	5,693	870	231.63
Kansas	201,515	89,890	41,713	19,324	50,588	5,693	870	231.63
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	304,337	134,008	84,963	25,453	59,913	3,382	1,368	222.47
Texas	304,337	134,008	84,963	25,453	59,913	3,382	1,368	222.47

¹ Institutions were designated as epileptic where more than 90 percent of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as epileptic. ² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68. ³ Includes only average daily resident patient population of these institutions reporting expenditures.

TABLE 114.—EXPENDITURES OF STATE INSTITUTIONS FOR BOTH MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS,¹ WITH PER CAPITA EXPENDITURE FOR MAINTENANCE, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	MAINTENANCE					Additions, improvements, and other expenditures	Average daily resident patient population	Per capita expenditure for maintenance
	Total	Salaries and wages	Purchased provisions	Fuel, light, and water	All other			
United States ²	\$4,533,849	\$2,229,425	\$830,348	\$369,225	\$1,104,851	\$1,070,188	³ 18,024	\$251.55
NEW ENGLAND ²	487,773	267,485	(²)	(²)	220,288	19,242	1,157	421.58
Connecticut	487,773	267,485	(²)	(²)	220,288	19,242	1,157	421.58
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	1,221,111	541,739	269,179	126,660	283,533	92,863	5,674	215.21
Minnesota	235,980	123,790	63,945	17,590	30,655	9,925	1,066	221.37
Iowa	283,196	129,591	60,393	30,295	62,917	30,775	1,479	191.48
Missouri	328,369	126,731	76,983	22,341	102,314	31,124	1,564	209.95
North Dakota	204,190	96,207	43,748	27,177	37,058	7,589	915	223.16
South Dakota	169,376	65,420	24,110	29,257	50,589	13,450	650	260.58
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	780,116	310,679	190,841	67,876	210,720	176,659	3,594	229.85
Delaware	159,020	46,283	30,133	18,764	63,840	6,265	425	374.16
Maryland ²	31,964	13,314	7,959	3,695	6,996	1,596	149	214.52
Virginia	257,235	101,421	80,271	20,416	55,127	147,606	1,490	172.64
South Carolina	188,045	90,698	39,838	11,829	45,680	6,468	771	243.90
Florida	143,852	58,963	32,640	13,172	39,077	14,724	559	257.34
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL	151,379	51,628	34,603	12,811	32,337	83,637	769	170.84
Alabama	151,379	51,628	34,603	12,811	32,337	83,637	769	170.84
MOUNTAIN	593,971	269,588	119,686	66,875	137,822	215,526	2,651	224.06
Montana	111,320	46,074	41,507	22,099	1,640	1,570	453	245.74
Idaho	75,855	33,616	7,205	7,959	27,075	11,334	547	138.67
Wyoming	90,794	40,919	12,183	11,045	26,647	50,223	379	239.56
Colorado	173,116	72,243	39,539	15,565	45,769	109,054	675	256.47
Utah	142,866	76,736	19,252	10,207	36,691	43,345	597	239.34
PACIFIC	1,319,499	788,306	216,039	95,003	220,151	482,261	4,379	301.32
Washington	352,880	160,120	96,639	32,223	63,898	36,208	1,430	246.77
California	966,619	628,186	119,400	62,780	156,253	446,053	2,949	327.78

¹ Institutions were designated as both mental defective and epileptic where 10 percent or more of the resident patients at the end of the year were diagnosed as either mentally defective or epileptic.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote 2 to table 68.

³ Includes only average daily resident patient population of those institutions reporting expenditures.

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 115.—COST OF PURCHASED PROVISIONS, ACTUAL OR ESTIMATED VALUE OF PRODUCTS RAISED ON INSTITUTION FARM, AND PER CAPITA VALUE OF FOOD CONSUMED, IN REPORTING STATE INSTITUTIONS: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES				INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS	
	Total	Cost of purchased provisions ¹	Actual or estimated value of products raised on institution farm	Per capita value of food consumed (per annum) ²	Total	Cost of purchased provisions ¹
United States-----	\$5,502,802	\$3,783,142	\$1,719,660	\$80.43	\$841,078	\$556,928
NEW ENGLAND-----	717,977	442,736	275,241	89.80	94,864	82,570
Maine-----	72,747	63,499	9,248	67.17	-----	-----
New Hampshire-----	77,254	32,254	45,000	124.40	-----	-----
Vermont-----	29,940	8,840	21,100	87.54	-----	-----
Massachusetts-----	479,078	304,185	174,893	92.38	94,864	82,570
Rhode Island-----	58,958	33,958	25,000	77.27	-----	-----
Connecticut-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	2,004,158	1,383,584	620,574	87.86	406,736	235,253
New York-----	1,293,025	951,888	341,137	83.13	209,509	122,894
New Jersey-----	302,400	198,993	103,407	83.98	141,353	91,699
Pennsylvania-----	408,733	232,703	176,030	111.86	55,874	20,660
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,895,509	1,354,132	541,377	78.56	179,837	112,429
Ohio-----	359,656	242,852	116,804	65.67	179,837	112,429
Indiana-----	197,369	93,261	104,108	67.73	-----	-----
Illinois-----	580,249	477,437	102,812	69.44	-----	-----
Michigan-----	545,432	412,805	132,627	108.78	-----	-----
Wisconsin-----	212,803	127,777	85,026	89.94	-----	-----
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	393,190	284,417	108,773	57.27	72,884	41,713
Minnesota-----	137,283	102,797	34,486	55.90	-----	-----
Iowa-----	117,741	72,047	45,694	65.70	-----	-----
Missouri-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
North Dakota-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
South Dakota-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Nebraska-----	54,128	51,179	2,949	39.31	-----	-----
Kansas-----	84,038	58,394	25,644	67.72	72,884	41,713
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	119,444	39,584	79,860	113.00	-----	-----
Delaware-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Maryland-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Virginia-----	17,340	9,049	8,291	91.26	-----	-----
West Virginia-----	14,794	7,794	7,000	96.06	-----	-----
North Carolina-----	87,310	22,741	64,569	122.45	-----	-----
South Carolina-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Florida-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	109,834	58,698	51,136	62.37	-----	-----
Kentucky-----	54,799	22,799	32,000	73.85	-----	-----
Tennessee-----	31,007	24,224	6,783	48.30	-----	-----
Alabama-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Mississippi-----	24,028	11,675	12,353	63.73	-----	-----
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	112,399	111,288	1,111	65.16	86,757	84,963
Texas-----	112,399	111,288	1,111	65.16	86,757	84,963
MOUNTAIN-----	5,906	4,206	1,700	79.81	-----	-----
Montana-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Idaho-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Wyoming-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Colorado-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
New Mexico-----	5,906	4,206	1,700	79.81	-----	-----
Utah-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
PACIFIC-----	144,385	104,497	39,888	72.05	-----	-----
Washington-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Oregon-----	64,832	32,361	32,471	62.94	-----	-----
California-----	79,553	72,136	7,417	81.68	-----	-----

¹ Only figures for institutions reporting data for actual or estimated value of products raised on institution farm have been included.

² Based on average daily patient population, disregarding employee meals served.

TABLE 115.—COST OF PURCHASED PROVISIONS, ACTUAL OR ESTIMATED VALUE OF PRODUCTS RAISED ON INSTITUTION FARM, AND PER CAPITA VALUE OF FOOD CONSUMED, IN REPORTING STATE INSTITUTIONS: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	INSTITUTIONS FOR EPILEPTICS—Continued		INSTITUTIONS FOR BOTH MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS			
	Actual or estimated value of products raised on institution farm	Per capita value of food consumed (per annum) ²	Total	Cost of purchased provisions ¹	Actual or estimated value of products raised on institution farm	Per capita value of food consumed (per annum) ²
United States-----	\$284,150	\$87.62	\$1,529,242	\$1,002,454	\$526,788	\$84.84
NEW ENGLAND-----	12,294	93.28	225,175	172,106	53,069	194.62
Maine-----						
New Hampshire-----						
Vermont-----						
Massachusetts-----	12,294	93.28				
Rhode Island-----						
Connecticut-----			225,175	172,106	53,069	194.62
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	171,483	94.57				
New York-----	86,615	89.92				
New Jersey-----	49,654	92.33				
Pennsylvania-----	35,214	126.99				
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	67,408	88.03				
Ohio-----	67,408	88.03				
Indiana-----						
Illinois-----						
Michigan-----						
Wisconsin-----						
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	31,171	83.77	387,515	269,179	118,336	68.30
Minnesota-----			71,255	63,945	7,310	66.84
Iowa-----			98,732	60,393	38,339	66.76
Missouri-----			121,472	76,983	44,489	77.67
North Dakota-----			67,532	43,748	23,784	73.81
South Dakota-----			28,524	24,110	4,414	43.88
Nebraska-----						
Kansas-----	31,171	83.77				
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----			259,821	190,841	68,980	76.55
Delaware-----			51,475	30,133	21,342	121.12
Maryland-----			11,321	7,959	3,362	75.98
Virginia-----			107,949	80,271	27,678	72.45
West Virginia-----						
North Carolina-----						
South Carolina-----			39,838	39,838		51.67
Florida-----			49,238	32,640	16,598	88.08
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----			67,712	34,603	33,109	88.05
Kentucky-----						
Tennessee-----						
Alabama-----			67,712	34,603	33,109	88.05
Mississippi-----						
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	1,794	63.42				
Texas-----	1,794	63.42				
MOUNTAIN-----			244,454	119,686	124,768	92.21
Montana-----			72,336	41,507	30,829	159.68
Idaho-----			38,530	7,205	31,325	70.44
Wyoming-----			35,249	12,183	23,066	93.01
Colorado-----			62,087	39,539	22,548	91.98
New Mexico-----						
Utah-----			36,252	19,252	17,000	60.72
PACIFIC-----			344,565	216,039	128,526	78.69
Washington-----			136,292	96,639	39,653	95.31
Oregon-----						
California-----			208,273	119,400	88,873	70.62

¹ Only figures for institutions reporting data for actual or estimated value of products raised on institution farm have been included.

² Based on average daily patient population, disregarding employee meals served.

CITY INSTITUTIONS

There are two city institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, one in Missouri, the other in Louisiana. At the end of 1940 there were 512 patients in these two institutions, and no patients were on parole or other absence status. Of the patients in residence, 265 were male and 247 were female. There were 54 admissions during the year, and 63 separations. The patient turn-over is small. Most of the patients who were first admissions during the year were classified as morons (20 of 34). There were reported 20 readmissions, 31 discharges, and 4 deaths.

There were 98 employees on a full-time basis and 22 part-time employees reported. There were 4 physicians on a full-time basis, 2 of whom were superintendents and 2 staff physicians. The other full-time employees reported were: 1 laboratory technician, 7 teachers, 1 social worker, 2 nursing supervisors, and 83 clerical and domestic personnel. Part-time employees were: 13 consulting physicians, 2 dentists, 4 principals and teachers, 2 attendants, and 1 domestic employee.

During 1940, \$212,663 was expended for the maintenance of the two institutions, and \$183,561 for additions and improvements. Per capita expenditure for maintenance was \$438.38 in Missouri and \$174.42 in Louisiana.

TABLE 116.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN CITY INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES, BY STATES AND SEX: 1940

AREA AND SEX	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR		ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR				SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR			ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR		
	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers	Total	Discharges	Transfers	Deaths	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent
United States-----	521	-	54	34	20	-	63	31	28	4	512	-
Missouri-----	476	-	49	29	20	-	56	25	27	4	469	-
Louisiana-----	45	-	5	5	-	-	7	6	1	-	43	-
Male-----	271	-	27	17	10	-	33	15	16	2	265	-
Missouri-----	271	-	27	17	10	-	33	15	16	2	265	-
Louisiana-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Female-----	250	-	27	17	10	-	30	16	12	2	247	-
Missouri-----	205	-	22	12	10	-	23	10	11	2	204	-
Louisiana-----	45	-	5	5	-	-	7	6	1	-	43	-

TABLE 117.—FIRST ADMISSIONS, READMISSIONS, DISCHARGES, AND DEATHS IN CITY INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES, BY MENTAL STATUS: 1940

MENTAL STATUS	First admissions	Readmissions	Discharges	Deaths
Total-----	34	20	31	4
Idiot-----	2	-	-	3
Imbecile-----	12	-	4	-
Moron-----	20	-	14	1
Unclassified-----	-	20	13	-

PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS

In 1940 there were 56 private institutions, either proprietary or nonprofit, reported as caring for mental defectives and epileptics. This was slightly smaller than the number reported in 1939. Many of these institutions also reported patients classified as neither mentally defective nor epileptic. There was a slight increase reported in the total number of patients on the books of private institutions, from 3,692 at the beginning to 3,782 at the end of 1940. The number of mental defectives increased more than the number of epileptics in this period. Few private institutions practiced placing patients on parole or other absence status. There was a small patient population turn-over among mental defectives and epileptics but considerable turn-over among those patients classified as neither mentally defective nor epileptic. As has been indicated, these patients are generally diagnosed as postencephalitic, with psychopathic personality, or with primary behavior disorders.

Among mental defective first admissions (459), the patients whose mental status was reported as idiot (60) comprised 13.1 percent of the total. In State institutions the corresponding ratio was 16.4 percent. Generally, it is less common for a child whose mental status is as low as that of idiot to be placed in a private institution. Since no amount of habit training can bring about improvement, and the treatment resolves itself into the administering of custodial care, such children are generally sent direct to a public-supported institution. At best, the lines of demarcation between degrees of mental status cannot be clear-cut.

First admissions of symptomatic epileptics (16) were less than half as numerous as those of idiopathic epileptics (41). In State institutions, approximately the same ratio exists.

The number of first admissions diagnosed as neither mentally defective nor as epileptic (428) was nearly as large as the number of first admissions of mental defectives (459), and considerably larger than the number of first admissions of epileptics (95). More than three-fourths of first admissions of patients neither mentally defective nor epileptic were in New York State in a single institution that cares for a large number of aged and infirm patients.

TABLE 118.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR			
	Total	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers
United States-----	3,692	3,543	149	1,124	982	125	17
NEW ENGLAND-----	164	162	2	35	35	-	-
Massachusetts-----	154	152	2	32	32	-	-
Rhode Island-----	10	10	-	3	3	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	1,745	1,599	146	770	649	107	14
New York-----	577	558	19	594	498	93	3
New Jersey-----	704	577	127	61	45	7	9
Pennsylvania-----	464	464	-	115	106	7	2
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	880	880	-	132	130	2	-
Ohio-----	24	24	-	9	9	-	-
Illinois-----	207	207	-	46	45	1	-
Michigan-----	16	16	-	-	-	-	-
Wisconsin-----	633	633	-	77	76	1	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	518	517	1	73	65	6	2
Minnesota-----	46	46	-	1	1	-	-
Iowa-----	51	51	-	5	4	1	-
Missouri-----	152	151	1	31	25	5	1
North Dakota-----	116	118	-	15	14	-	1
Nebraska-----	151	151	-	21	21	-	-

MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 118.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940—Continued

DIVISION AND STATE	ON BOOKS AT BEGINNING OF YEAR			ADMISSIONS DURING YEAR					
	Total	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent	Total	First admissions	Readmissions	Transfers		
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	65	65	-	20	19	1	-		
Maryland-----	15	15	-	2	2	-	-		
District of Columbia-----	30	30	-	12	11	1	-		
Virginia-----	14	14	-	6	6	-	-		
Florida-----	6	6	-	-	-	-	-		
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	142	142	-	18	14	4	-		
Kentucky-----	121	121	-	16	12	4	-		
Tennessee-----	21	21	-	2	2	-	-		
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	87	87	-	4	4	-	-		
Louisiana-----	68	68	-	3	3	-	-		
Oklahoma-----	19	19	-	1	1	-	-		
PACIFIC-----	91	91	-	72	66	5	1		
California-----	91	91	-	72	66	5	1		
	SEPARATIONS DURING YEAR					ON BOOKS AT END OF YEAR			
	Total	Discharges			Deaths	Total	In institution	On parole or otherwise absent	
		Total	Direct from institution	While on parole					Transfers
United States-----	1,034	772	760	12	95	167	3,782	3,620	162
NEA ENGLAND-----	41	30	30	-	3	8	158	153	5
Massachusetts-----	37	26	26	-	3	8	149	144	5
Rhode Island-----	4	4	4	-	-	-	9	9	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	712	548	543	5	52	112	1,803	1,649	154
New York-----	581	455	453	2	30	95	590	565	25
New Jersey-----	50	31	29	2	12	7	715	586	129
Pennsylvania-----	81	62	61	1	10	9	495	498	-
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	91	68	68	-	8	15	921	919	2
Ohio-----	3	3	3	-	-	-	30	30	-
Illinois-----	27	17	17	-	8	2	226	224	2
Michigan-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	16	16	-
Wisconsin-----	61	48	48	-	-	13	649	649	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	72	36	29	7	10	26	519	518	1
Minnesota-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	47	47	-
Iowa-----	12	7	7	-	5	-	44	44	-
Missouri-----	26	16	16	-	1	9	157	156	1
North Dakota-----	17	7	6	1	4	6	116	116	-
Nebraska-----	17	6	-	6	-	11	155	155	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	17	13	13	-	4	-	68	68	-
Maryland-----	4	-	-	-	4	-	13	13	-
District of Columbia-----	9	9	9	-	-	-	33	33	-
Virginia-----	4	4	4	-	-	-	16	16	-
Florida-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	6	6	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	19	17	17	-	-	2	141	141	-
Kentucky-----	18	16	16	-	-	2	119	119	-
Tennessee-----	1	1	1	-	-	-	22	22	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	2	2	2	-	-	-	89	89	-
Louisiana-----	2	2	2	-	-	-	69	69	-
Oklahoma-----	-	-	-	-	-	-	20	20	-
PACIFIC-----	80	58	58	-	18	4	83	83	-
California-----	80	58	58	-	18	4	83	83	-

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 119.—MOVEMENT OF PATIENT POPULATION IN PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS, BY MENTAL DISORDER AND SEX: 1940

MOVEMENT OF PATIENTS	MENTAL DEFECTIVES		EPILEPTICS		NEITHER MENTAL DEFECTIVES NOR EPILEPTICS	
	Male	Female	Male	Female	Male	Female
Patients on books at beginning of year----	1,484	1,394	165	280	222	147
In institution-----	1,563	1,378	164	280	216	142
On parole or otherwise absent-----	121	16	1	-	6	5
Admissions during year-----	271	239	43	57	297	217
First admissions-----	245	214	38	57	241	187
Readmissions-----	17	19	3	-	56	30
Transfers from other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics----	9	6	2	-	-	-
Separations during year-----	224	200	38	40	307	225
Discharges-----	148	133	25	22	263	181
Direct from institution-----	144	131	22	22	262	179
While on parole-----	4	2	3	-	1	2
Transfers to other institutions for mental defectives and epileptics----	50	31	4	9	-	1
Deaths in institution-----	26	36	9	9	44	43
Patients on books at end of year-----	1,531	1,433	170	297	212	139
In institution-----	1,405	1,417	170	296	202	130
On parole or otherwise absent-----	126	16	-	1	10	9

TABLE 120.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO PRIVATE INSTITUTIONS, BY MENTAL STATUS AND CLINICAL DIAGNOSIS, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES					EPILEPTICS			Neither mental defectives nor epileptics	
	Total	Idiot	Imbecile	Moron	Unclassified and unknown	Total	Symptomatic	Idiopathic		Unclassified and unknown
United States-----	459	60	127	193	79	95	16	41	38	428
NEW ENGLAND-----	12	1	5	4	2	4	2	1	1	19
Massachusetts-----	10	1	5	4	-	4	2	1	1	18
Rhode Island-----	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	1
MIDDLE ATLANTIC-----	243	58	72	85	28	57	5	24	28	349
New York-----	135	48	31	51	5	29	5	22	2	334
New Jersey-----	45	1	13	13	18	-	-	-	-	-
Pennsylvania-----	63	9	28	21	5	28	-	2	26	15
EAST NORTH CENTRAL-----	111	-	43	68	-	13	3	8	2	6
Ohio-----	9	-	-	9	-	-	-	-	-	-
Illinois-----	28	-	13	15	-	11	3	8	-	6
Wisconsin-----	74	-	30	44	-	2	-	-	2	-
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	42	1	1	8	32	11	-	5	6	12
Minnesota-----	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
Iowa-----	3	1	-	2	-	1	-	1	-	-
Missouri-----	21	-	1	5	15	4	-	4	-	-
North Dakota-----	10	-	-	1	9	1	-	-	1	3
Nebraska-----	7	-	-	-	7	5	-	-	5	9
SOUTH ATLANTIC-----	9	-	-	9	-	9	6	3	-	1
Maryland-----	-	-	-	-	-	2	2	-	-	-
District of Columbia-----	9	-	-	9	-	2	2	-	-	-
Virginia-----	-	-	-	-	-	5	2	3	-	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	14	-	-	-	14	-	-	-	-	-
Kentucky-----	12	-	-	-	12	-	-	-	-	-
Tennessee-----	2	-	-	-	2	-	-	-	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL-----	4	-	1	2	1	-	-	-	-	-
Louisiana-----	3	-	1	2	-	-	-	-	-	-
Oklahoma-----	1	-	-	-	1	-	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC-----	24	-	5	17	2	1	-	-	1	41
California-----	24	-	5	17	2	1	-	-	1	41

PART III. CONSOLIDATED DATA FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS

INTRODUCTION

Scope of the data.—In part II of this report, data are presented for mental defectives and epileptics in institutions established especially for their care. In part III the data assembled on this same type of patient in hospitals for mental disease have been added to this information.

The distribution of all first admissions to hospitals and institutions, whether under State, veterans', county and city, or private control, is given separately for mental defectives and epileptics. The age distributions of first admissions are presented for State, veterans', county, and city hospital and institution patients, but not for patients in hospitals or institutions under private control. Data for readmissions, discharges, and deaths are also available for all but private hospitals and institutions.

Significance of the data.—Considerable misinterpretation is possible in interstate comparison of the care provided for mental defectives and epileptics when those in hospitals for mental disease are not included. Several States in the Mountain division provide no separate State institutions for such patients. In past years, as well as in 1940, these States have not been listed in the report of mental defectives and epileptics in institutions because the State hospitals in which these patients were institutionalized chose to report all their census data on schedules provided for hospitals for mental disease.

In the South the hospitalization of the Negro presents another problem. In the South Atlantic division only Virginia provides a separate institution for the care of Negro mental defectives and epileptics. Negro patients who require institutionalization must seek admission to a hospital for mental disease. Complete racial break-down of the data would be most desirable. This is not possible in the present report. Nonetheless, combined hospital and institution figures are more representative of the whole situation than institution data alone.

Treatment of the data.—Data for mental defectives and epileptics are presented separately by State and geographic division. In each case figures for institutions for mental defectives and epileptics are shown separately from figures for hospitals for mental disease.

First admissions.—Of the 9,671 mental defective first admissions, 8,048 (83.2 percent) were admitted to institutions for mental defectives and epileptics; 1,623 (16.8 percent), to hospitals for mental disease. Of the 2,394 epileptic first admissions, 1,929 (80.6 percent) were first admissions to institutions; 465 (19.4 percent), to hospitals for mental disease. For both types of patients, the proportions admitted to institutions and to hospitals were 82.7 percent and 17.3 percent, respectively. There is greater turn-over of mental defectives and epileptics treated in hospitals for mental disease. Perhaps these patients are not so seriously handicapped to begin with, or it may be that they are transferred later to institutions if they require lengthy care.

The rate of first admission of mental defective patients to hospitals and institutions was 7.3, and of epileptic patients it was 1.8 per 100,000 of the total population. When based on the population aged 5 years and over, the rates were 8.0 for mental defectives and 2.0 for epileptics. These rates may be compared with those presented in part II for mental defective and epileptic first admissions to all institutions where the rates, expressed per 100,000 of the population aged 5 years and over, were indicated to be 6.7 for mental defectives and 1.6 for epileptics.

The median age of all mental defective first admissions was 16.2 years, as compared with a median age of 28.2 years in hospitals and 14.8 years in institutions. For all epileptic first admissions, the median age was 19.5 years, as compared with 28.1 years in hospitals and 18.1 years in institutions.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 121.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY TYPE OF CONTROL, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION ¹		HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE				INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS		
		Total population	Population aged 5 and over	State	County and city	Veterans' administration	Private	State	City	Private
United States ² -----	9,671	7.3	8.0	1,383	104	107	29	7,555	34	459
NEW ENGLAND ² -----	668	(³)	(³)	120	-	2	9	525	-	12
Maine-----	36	4.2	4.6	6	-	-	-	30	-	-
New Hampshire-----	60	12.2	13.2	11	-	-	-	49	-	-
Vermont-----	45	12.5	13.7	9	-	-	2	34	-	-
Massachusetts ² -----	348	8.1	8.6	63	-	2	2	271	-	10
Rhode Island-----	88	12.3	13.2	12	-	-	4	70	-	2
Connecticut-----	91	5.3	5.7	19	-	-	1	71	-	-
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ² -----	2,536	(³)	(³)	111	50	12	5	2,115	-	243
New York ² -----	1,639	12.2	13.0	22	-	9	4	1,469	-	135
New Jersey-----	251	6.0	6.4	13	8	2	-	183	-	45
Pennsylvania-----	646	6.5	7.0	76	42	1	1	463	-	63
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ² -----	2,550	(³)	(³)	225	17	26	4	2,167	-	111
Ohio-----	415	6.0	6.5	39	5	8	2	352	-	9
Indiana ² -----	308	9.0	9.7	31	-	4	-	273	-	-
Illinois-----	881	11.2	12.0	91	-	13	1	748	-	28
Michigan-----	524	10.0	10.9	46	-	1	-	477	-	-
Wisconsin-----	422	13.4	14.6	18	12	-	1	317	-	74
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	1,128	8.3	9.1	203	7	6	5	836	29	42
Minnesota-----	241	8.6	9.4	29	-	5	-	206	-	1
Iowa-----	181	7.1	7.8	11	2	1	2	162	-	3
Missouri-----	207	5.5	5.9	62	5	-	3	87	29	21
North Dakota-----	74	11.5	12.8	6	-	-	-	58	-	10
South Dakota-----	54	8.4	9.2	-	-	-	-	54	-	-
Nebraska-----	246	18.7	20.3	71	-	-	-	168	-	7
Kansas-----	125	6.9	7.5	24	-	-	-	101	-	-
SOUTH ATLANTIC ² -----	915	(³)	(³)	319	7	13	2	565	-	9
Delaware-----	37	13.9	15.0	4	-	-	-	33	-	-
Maryland ² -----	78	4.3	4.6	34	7	-	-	37	-	-
District of Col. ² -----	18	2.7	2.9	9	-	-	-	-	-	9
Virginia-----	454	17.0	18.7	168	-	13	1	272	-	-
West Virginia-----	76	4.0	4.5	49	-	-	-	27	-	-
North Carolina-----	89	2.5	2.8	13	-	-	-	76	-	-
South Carolina-----	136	7.2	8.1	36	-	-	-	100	-	-
Georgia ² -----	2	0.1	0.1	1	-	-	1	-	-	-
Florida-----	25	1.3	1.4	5	-	-	-	20	-	-
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	356	(³)	(³)	102	4	3	-	233	-	14
Kentucky-----	98	3.4	3.8	58	-	2	-	26	-	12
Tennessee-----	83	2.8	3.1	20	4	-	-	57	-	2
Alabama ² -----	117	4.1	4.6	14	-	-	-	103	-	-
Mississippi ² -----	58	2.7	3.0	10	-	1	-	47	-	-
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ² -----	443	(³)	(³)	187	-	42	-	205	5	4
Arkansas-----	70	3.6	4.0	68	-	2	-	-	-	-
Louisiana ² -----	42	1.8	2.0	34	-	-	-	-	5	3
Oklahoma ² -----	51	2.2	2.4	50	-	-	-	-	-	1
Texas-----	280	4.4	4.8	35	-	40	-	205	-	-
MOUNTAIN ² -----	235	(³)	(³)	32	-	-	-	203	-	-
Montana ² -----	24	4.3	4.7	-	-	-	-	24	-	-
Idaho-----	48	9.1	10.2	6	-	-	-	42	-	-
Wyoming-----	30	12.0	13.2	3	-	-	-	27	-	-
Colorado-----	61	5.4	5.9	15	-	-	-	46	-	-
New Mexico-----	8	1.5	1.7	1	-	-	-	7	-	-
Arizona ² -----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
Utah-----	64	11.6	13.0	7	-	-	-	57	-	-
Nevada-----	-	0	0	-	-	-	-	-	-	-
PACIFIC-----	840	8.6	9.2	84	19	3	4	706	-	24
Washington-----	76	4.4	4.7	19	-	3	-	54	-	-
Oregon-----	110	10.1	10.9	26	-	-	-	84	-	-
California-----	654	9.5	10.1	39	19	-	4	568	-	24

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.² Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1 and footnote 2 to table 68.³ Rate not computed.

CONSOLIDATED DATA: MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 122.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF EPILEPTICS TO ALL INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, AND RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION, BY TYPE OF CONTROL, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	Total	RATE PER 100,000 POPULATION ¹		HOSPITALS FOR MENTAL DISEASE				INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS		
		Total population	Population aged 5 and over	State	County and city	Veterans' administration	Private	State	City	Private
United States ²	2,394	1.8	2.0	333	13	52	67	1,854	--	95
NEW ENGLAND ²	130	(³)	(³)	27	---	---	9	90	--	4
Maine	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	--	---
New Hampshire	7	1.4	1.5	5	---	---	---	2	--	---
Vermont	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	--	---
Massachusetts ²	87	2.0	2.2	13	---	---	---	70	--	4
Rhode Island	18	2.5	2.7	4	---	---	9	5	--	---
Connecticut	18	1.1	1.1	5	---	---	---	13	--	---
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ²	558	(³)	(³)	33	4	11	17	436	--	57
New York ²	292	2.2	2.3	12	---	2	3	246	--	29
New Jersey	104	2.5	2.7	8	---	6	1	89	--	---
Pennsylvania	162	1.6	1.8	13	4	3	13	101	--	28
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ²	766	(³)	(³)	40	7	9	3	694	--	13
Ohio	219	3.2	3.4	2	4	3	1	209	--	---
Indiana ²	4	0.1	0.1	4	---	---	---	---	--	---
Illinois	151	1.9	2.1	26	---	5	1	108	--	11
Michigan	377	7.2	7.8	5	---	1	---	371	--	---
Wisconsin	15	0.5	0.5	3	3	---	1	6	--	2
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	286	2.1	2.3	30	---	5	23	219	--	11
Minnesota	61	2.2	2.4	5	---	4	1	51	--	---
Iowa	58	2.3	2.5	5	---	1	9	42	--	1
Missouri	59	1.6	1.7	8	---	---	13	34	--	4
North Dakota	18	2.8	3.1	2	---	---	---	15	--	1
South Dakota	3	0.5	0.5	1	---	---	---	2	--	---
Nebraska	16	1.2	1.3	8	---	---	---	3	--	5
Kansas	73	4.1	4.4	1	---	---	---	72	--	---
SOUTH ATLANTIC ²	244	(³)	(³)	94	2	9	8	122	--	9
Delaware	9	3.4	3.6	6	---	---	---	3	--	---
Maryland ²	22	1.2	1.3	4	2	6	3	5	--	2
District of Col. ²	4	0.6	0.6	2	---	---	---	---	--	2
Virginia	122	4.6	5.0	22	---	3	2	90	--	5
West Virginia	18	0.9	1.1	18	---	---	---	---	--	---
North Carolina	38	1.1	1.2	34	---	---	1	3	--	---
South Carolina	18	0.9	1.1	6	---	---	---	12	--	---
Georgia ²	2	0.1	0.1	---	---	---	2	---	--	---
Florida	11	0.6	0.6	2	---	---	---	9	--	---
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	53	(³)	(³)	30	---	---	1	22	--	---
Kentucky	14	0.5	0.5	14	---	---	---	---	--	---
Tennessee	14	0.5	0.5	13	---	---	1	---	--	---
Alabama ²	22	0.8	0.9	---	---	---	---	22	--	---
Mississippi ²	3	0.1	0.2	3	---	---	---	---	--	---
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ²	222	(³)	(³)	48	---	15	2	157	--	---
Arkansas	39	2.0	2.2	37	---	2	---	---	--	---
Louisiana ²	3	0.1	0.1	3	---	---	---	---	--	---
Oklahoma ²	6	0.3	0.3	6	---	---	---	---	--	---
Texas	174	2.7	3.0	2	---	13	2	157	--	---
MOUNTAIN ²	41	(³)	(³)	12	---	---	---	29	--	---
Montana ²	2	0.4	0.4	---	---	---	---	2	--	---
Idaho	11	2.1	2.3	4	---	---	---	7	--	---
Wyoming	4	1.6	1.8	---	---	---	---	4	--	---
Colorado	9	0.8	0.9	2	---	---	---	7	--	---
New Mexico	1	0.2	0.2	1	---	---	---	---	--	---
Arizona ²	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	---	--	---
Utah	12	2.2	2.4	3	---	---	---	9	--	---
Nevada	2	1.8	2.0	2	---	---	---	---	--	---
PACIFIC	92	0.9	1.0	19	---	3	4	65	--	1
Washington	18	1.0	1.1	5	---	3	1	9	--	---
Oregon	7	0.6	0.7	7	---	---	---	---	--	---
California	67	1.0	1.0	7	---	---	3	56	--	1

¹ Enumerated as of April 1, 1940.

² Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1 and footnote 2 to table 68.

³ Rate not computed.

TABLE 123.—FIRST ADMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO ALL PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY TYPE OF INSTITUTION, BY AGE: 1940

AGE (IN YEARS)	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		
	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics
All ages ¹ -----	9,183	1,594	7,589	2,232	398	1,834
Under 5-----	387	-	387	74	-	74
5 to 9-----	1,401	-	1,401	220	-	220
10 to 14-----	2,245	164	2,081	421	37	384
15 to 19-----	2,317	280	2,037	443	58	385
20 to 24-----	861	250	631	279	70	209
25 to 29-----	518	178	340	210	54	156
30 to 39-----	682	285	397	248	68	180
40 to 49-----	443	252	191	186	71	115
50 to 59-----	227	150	77	96	26	70
60 and over-----	77	39	38	50	13	37
Unknown-----	25	16	9	5	1	4
Median age-----	16.2	28.2	14.8	19.5	28.1	18.1

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1 and footnote 2 to table 68.

Readmissions.—Readmission data were available only for public hospitals and institutions. Of all mental defective readmissions, 36.1 percent were to hospitals for mental disease. The corresponding percentage for mental defective first admissions was 16.8 percent. A similar situation prevailed among epileptics, with 37.6 percent of all readmissions to hospitals for mental disease as compared with 19.4 percent of first admissions to these same hospitals. This relationship holds in many States.

Of the 1,174 readmitted mental defectives, 750, or 63.9 percent, were to public institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy and 424, or 36.1 percent, to public hospitals for mental disease. Epileptic patients readmitted to public hospitals for mental disease numbered 121 (37.6 percent) as compared with 201 (62.4 percent) to public institutions for mental defectives and epileptics.

Discharges.—Slightly more than three times as many discharges of mental defectives were made from institutions (3,832) as from hospitals (1,204), although the mental defective patient population in institutions was proportionately much larger (almost nine times as large in 1939). Of the 1,257 epileptic patients discharged, 887 were discharged from institutions, and 370 from hospitals, a ratio of 2.4 to 1, as compared with a ratio of almost 8 to 1 among resident epileptics (in 1939).

Apparently mental defective and epileptic patients in hospitals are more likely to be discharged than those in institutions.

Deaths.—There were 1,824 deaths of mental defectives in all public institutions for mental patients. More than 80 percent of these were in public institutions for mental deficiency and epilepsy. Of all epileptic deaths, 87.3 percent occurred in public institutions (743 of a total of 851 deaths reported).

CONSOLIDATED DATA: MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 124.—READMISSIONS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS TO ALL PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY TYPE OF INSTITUTION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		
	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics
United States ¹ -----	1,174	424	750	322	121	201
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	79	47	32	30	13	17
Maine-----	6	4	2	2	2	-----
New Hampshire-----	2	1	1	2	2	-----
Vermont-----	5	3	2	-----	-----	-----
Massachusetts ¹ -----	42	26	16	25	8	17
Rhode Island-----	6	4	2	-----	-----	-----
Connecticut-----	18	9	9	1	1	-----
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	254	41	213	44	7	37
New York ¹ -----	201	10	191	26	3	23
New Jersey-----	32	12	20	11	2	9
Pennsylvania-----	21	19	2	7	2	5
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	311	95	216	115	39	76
Ohio-----	13	8	5	66	17	49
Indiana ¹ -----	7	7	-----	2	2	-----
Illinois-----	107	39	68	23	11	12
Michigan-----	168	31	137	21	6	15
Wisconsin-----	16	10	6	3	3	-----
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	107	31	76	29	2	27
Minnesota-----	33	6	27	11	1	10
Iowa-----	13	4	9	5	-----	5
Missouri-----	37	17	20	3	1	2
North Dakota-----	4	1	3	1	-----	1
South Dakota-----	11	1	10	-----	-----	-----
Nebraska-----	8	1	7	-----	-----	-----
Kansas-----	1	1	-----	9	-----	9
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	92	67	25	29	23	6
Delaware-----	4	-----	4	1	-----	1
Maryland ¹ -----	14	12	2	4	4	-----
District of Columbia ¹ -----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Virginia-----	38	26	12	12	8	4
West Virginia-----	18	14	4	8	8	-----
North Carolina-----	6	5	1	2	2	-----
South Carolina-----	5	4	1	1	-----	1
Georgia ¹ -----	5	5	-----	1	1	-----
Florida-----	2	1	1	-----	-----	-----
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	63	61	2	22	22	-----
Kentucky-----	15	15	-----	6	6	-----
Tennessee-----	6	5	1	6	6	-----
Alabama ¹ -----	27	26	1	-----	-----	-----
Mississippi ¹ -----	15	15	-----	10	10	-----
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	55	47	8	44	11	33
Arkansas-----	23	23	-----	10	10	-----
Louisiana ¹ -----	9	9	-----	1	1	-----
Oklahoma ¹ -----	8	8	-----	-----	-----	-----
Texas-----	15	7	8	33	-----	33
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	140	11	129	6	2	4
Montana ¹ -----	3	-----	3	-----	-----	-----
Idaho-----	5	4	1	-----	-----	-----
Wyoming-----	-----	-----	-----	1	1	-----
Colorado-----	5	5	-----	1	1	-----
New Mexico-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Arizona ¹ -----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Utah-----	127	2	125	4	-----	4
Nevada-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
PACIFIC-----	73	24	49	3	2	1
Washington-----	6	5	1	1	1	-----
Oregon-----	25	2	23	1	1	-----
California-----	42	17	25	1	-----	1

¹Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1 and footnote 2 to table 68.

PATIENTS IN MENTAL INSTITUTIONS, 1940

TABLE 125.—DISCHARGES OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS FROM ALL PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY TYPE OF INSTITUTION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		
	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics
United States ¹	5,036	1,204	3,832	1,257	370	887
NEW ENGLAND ¹	419	130	289	82	43	39
Maine	26	11	15	7	7	—
New Hampshire	60	2	58	10	8	2
Vermont	36	12	24	—	—	—
Massachusetts ¹	231	77	154	49	20	29
Rhode Island	14	5	9	4	4	—
Connecticut	52	23	29	12	4	8
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹	1,294	167	1,127	287	43	244
New York ¹	907	42	865	198	12	186
New Jersey	107	45	62	37	12	25
Pennsylvania	280	80	200	52	19	33
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹	1,270	230	1,040	317	54	263
Ohio	224	39	185	133	—	133
Indiana ¹	36	17	19	6	6	—
Illinois	397	110	287	120	34	86
Michigan	446	38	408	49	9	40
Wisconsin	167	26	141	9	5	4
WEST NORTH CENTRAL	534	88	446	139	36	103
Minnesota	241	12	229	47	9	38
Iowa	74	5	69	12	1	11
Missouri	101	49	52	21	14	7
North Dakota	54	8	46	12	7	5
South Dakota	32	—	32	2	1	1
Nebraska	27	9	18	1	1	—
Kansas	5	5	—	44	3	41
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹	480	266	214	70	53	17
Delaware	46	1	45	4	2	2
Maryland ¹	55	40	15	11	11	—
District of Columbia ¹	4	4	—	2	2	—
Virginia	217	136	81	30	17	13
West Virginia	48	36	12	16	16	—
North Carolina	31	6	25	2	2	—
South Carolina	51	32	19	2	2	—
Georgia ¹	4	4	—	—	—	—
Florida	24	7	17	3	1	2
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	201	59	142	38	38	—
Kentucky	55	37	18	18	18	—
Tennessee	35	8	27	9	9	—
Alabama ¹	40	6	34	—	—	—
Mississippi ¹	71	8	63	11	11	—
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹	252	178	74	256	73	183
Arkansas	86	86	—	46	46	—
Louisiana ¹	19	13	6	5	5	—
Oklahoma ¹	30	30	—	7	7	—
Texas	117	49	68	198	15	183
MOUNTAIN ¹	107	12	95	26	9	17
Montana ¹	42	—	42	5	—	5
Idaho	5	5	—	3	2	1
Wyoming	7	1	6	1	—	1
Colorado	16	2	14	5	1	4
New Mexico	4	—	4	—	—	—
Arizona ¹	—	—	—	—	—	—
Utah	33	4	29	11	5	6
Nevada	—	—	—	1	1	—
PACIFIC	479	74	405	42	21	21
Washington	154	19	135	22	10	12
Oregon	94	20	74	7	7	—
California	231	35	196	13	4	9

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1 and footnote 2 to table 68.

CONSOLIDATED DATA: MENTAL DEFECT AND EPILEPSY

TABLE 126.—DEATHS OF MENTAL DEFECTIVES AND EPILEPTICS IN ALL PUBLIC INSTITUTIONS FOR MENTAL PATIENTS, BY TYPE OF INSTITUTION, BY DIVISIONS AND STATES: 1940

DIVISION AND STATE	MENTAL DEFECTIVES			EPILEPTICS		
	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics	Total	Hospitals for mental disease	Institutions for mental defectives and epileptics
United States ¹ -----	1,824	331	1,493	851	108	743
NEW ENGLAND ¹ -----	120	10	110	59	6	53
Maine-----	16	2	14	-----	-----	-----
New Hampshire-----	4	1	3	3	1	2
Vermont-----	8	-----	8	-----	-----	-----
Massachusetts ¹ -----	56	1	55	33	-----	33
Rhode Island-----	18	5	13	4	3	1
Connecticut-----	18	1	17	19	2	17
MIDDLE ATLANTIC ¹ -----	377	37	340	209	12	197
New York ¹ -----	212	-----	212	99	3	96
New Jersey-----	72	6	66	51	1	50
Pennsylvania-----	93	31	62	59	8	51
EAST NORTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	579	92	487	242	20	222
Ohio-----	118	8	110	138	2	136
Indiana ¹ -----	64	3	61	1	1	-----
Illinois-----	244	54	190	32	5	27
Michigan-----	70	13	57	59	-----	59
Wisconsin-----	83	14	69	12	12	-----
WEST NORTH CENTRAL-----	276	42	234	129	7	122
Minnesota-----	58	16	42	26	2	24
Iowa-----	66	4	62	29	2	27
Missouri-----	35	16	19	17	2	15
North Dakota-----	9	1	8	6	-----	6
South Dakota-----	12	-----	12	6	-----	6
Nebraska-----	51	3	48	1	1	-----
Kansas-----	45	2	43	44	-----	44
SOUTH ATLANTIC ¹ -----	135	81	54	85	34	51
Delaware-----	6	-----	6	1	-----	1
Maryland ¹ -----	16	13	3	3	3	-----
District of Columbia ¹ -----	3	3	-----	-----	-----	-----
Virginia-----	42	24	18	44	7	37
West Virginia-----	26	26	-----	19	19	-----
North Carolina-----	27	15	12	9	5	4
South Carolina-----	9	-----	9	8	-----	8
Georgia ¹ -----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Florida-----	6	-----	6	1	-----	1
EAST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	45	9	36	17	15	2
Kentucky-----	16	5	11	3	3	-----
Tennessee-----	21	3	18	12	12	-----
Alabama ¹ -----	3	1	2	2	-----	2
Mississippi ¹ -----	5	-----	5	-----	-----	-----
WEST SOUTH CENTRAL ¹ -----	70	40	30	57	11	46
Arkansas-----	27	27	-----	6	6	-----
Louisiana ¹ -----	6	6	-----	3	3	-----
Oklahoma ¹ -----	6	6	-----	-----	-----	-----
Texas-----	31	1	30	48	2	46
MOUNTAIN ¹ -----	51	8	43	21	-----	21
Montana ¹ -----	3	-----	3	1	-----	1
Idaho-----	17	-----	17	8	-----	8
Wyoming-----	4	-----	4	1	-----	1
Colorado-----	11	3	8	7	-----	7
New Mexico-----	1	-----	1	-----	-----	-----
Arizona ¹ -----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
Utah-----	15	5	10	4	-----	4
Nevada-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----	-----
PACIFIC-----	171	12	159	32	3	29
Washington-----	39	2	37	12	-----	12
Oregon-----	33	5	28	2	2	-----
California-----	99	5	94	18	1	17

¹ Incomplete reporting, see footnote to table 1 and footnote 2 to table 66.

INDEX

	Page	
Absent patients:		
Mental disease—		
All, table 1-----	6	
State, tables 1,6-9-----	6,13-17	
Veterans', tables 1,39-----	6,66-67	
County and city, tables 1,46-----	6,74	
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84	
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93	
Mental defect and epilepsy—		
All, tables 65,66-----	105,106	
State, tables 66,69-72-----	106,111-120	
Private, tables 66,118,119-----	106,166-167,168	
Acknowledgment-----	2	
Adjusted population rates. See Rates.		
Administrative staff, mental disease, definition of-----	57	
Administrative staff:		
Mental disease—		
State, tables 33-35-----	58-61	
Veterans', table 44-----	71	
Psychopathic, table 61-----	96	
Mental defect and epilepsy—		
State, tables 106-110-----	154-159	
Admissions. See First admissions, readmissions, transfers.		
Admissions:		
Mental disease—		
All, table 1-----	6	
State, tables 1,6,7-----	6,13,14-15	
Veterans', tables 1,39-----	6,66-67	
County and city, tables 1,46-----	6,74	
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84	
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93	
General, table 63-----	98	
Mental defect and epilepsy—		
All, tables 65,66-----	105,106	
State, tables 66,69-----	106,111	
City, tables 66,116-----	106,165	
Private, tables 66,118-----	106,166-167	
Age:		
First admissions—		
Mental disease:		
All, table 4-----	10	
State, tables 13-18-----	25-34	
Veterans', table 40-----	68	
County and city, tables 48,49-----	78,79	
Private, tables 54-56-----	88-91	
Psychopathic, table 58-----	94	
Mental defect:		
All hospitals, table 123-----	172	
All institutions, table 123-----	172	
State institutions, table 79-81-----	130-132	
Epilepsy:		
All hospitals, table 123-----	172	
All institutions, table 123-----	172	
State institutions, tables 85-87-----	135-136	
All hospitals for mental disease, tables 1-5-----		6-12
All institutions for mental defect and epilepsy, tables 65-68,121-126---		105-109,170-175
Arrangement of report-----		1
Average daily resident patient population:		
Mental disease—		
State, tables 31,32-----	55,56	
Veterans', table 43-----	71	
Psychopathic, table 60-----	96	
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, tables 103-105-----		151-152

	Page
Capacity:	
Mental disease—	
State, tables 31,32-----	55,56
Veterans', table 43-----	71
Psychopathic, table 60-----	96
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, tables 103-105-----	151-152
City hospitals for mental disease. <u>See</u> County and city hospitals for mental disease.	
City institutions for mental defect, tables 66,67,116,117-----	106,107,165,165
Clinical diagnosis:	
Mental disease. <u>See</u> Mental disorder.	
Mental defect—	
First admissions, tables 76,78-----	126,128-129
Readmissions, table 89-----	138
Epilepsy—	
Deaths, tables 101,102-----	148,149
Discharges, table 96-----	144
First admissions, tables 82-85-----	133-135
Readmissions, table 90-----	138
Condition on discharge, definition of-----	139
Condition on discharge:	
Mental disease—	
State, tables 22-24-----	42-44
Psychopathic, table 59-----	95
Mental defect, State, tables 92,93-----	140,141
Epilepsy, State, tables 95,97-----	143,145
County and city hospitals for mental disease, tables 1,2,5,46-51-----	6,11-12,74-82
Deaths:	
Mental disease—	
All, table 1-----	6
State, tables 1,6,7,26-30-----	6,13,14-15,48-54
Veterans', tables 1,39,42-----	6,66-67,70
County and city, tables 1,46,50-----	6,74,80
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84
Psychopathic, tables 57,59-----	93,95
General hospitals, psychiatric wards, in table 63-----	98
Mental defect and epilepsy—	
All, tables 65,66,126-----	105,106,175
State, tables 66,69-71,98-102-----	106,111-119,146-149
City, tables 66,116,117-----	106,165,165
Private, tables 66,118,119-----	106,166-167,168
Discharges:	
Mental disease—	
All, table 1-----	6
State, tables 1,6,7,22-25-----	6,13,14-15,42-47
Veterans', tables 1,39,41-----	6,66-67,69
County and city, tables 1,46,50-----	6,74,80
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84
Psychopathic, tables 57,59-----	93,95
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Mental defect and epilepsy—	
All, tables 65,66,125-----	105,106,174
State, tables 66,69-71,91-97-----	106,111-119,140-145
City, tables 66,116,117-----	106,165,165
Private, tables 66,118,119-----	106,166-167,168
Divisions and States:	
Mental disease—	
Administrative staff:	
State, table 34-----	59-60
Psychopathic, table 61-----	96
Admissions:	
State, table 7-----	14-15
Veterans', table 39-----	66-67
County and city, table 46-----	74
Private, table 52-----	83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Capacity and average patient population, State, table 32-----	56
Deaths:	
State, tables 7,27,28-----	14-15,49-51,52
Veterans', table 39-----	66-67
County and city, tables 46,51-----	74,81-82
Private, table 52-----	83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98

Divisions and States—Continued	Page
Mental disease—Continued	
Discharges:	
State, tables 7,25-----	14-15,45-47
Veterans', table 39-----	66-67
County and city, tables 46,51-----	74,81-72
Private, table 52-----	83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Expenditures:	
State, table 37-----	63
Psychopathic, table 62-----	97
First admissions:	
State, tables 7,10,12,15-18-----	14-15,18-19,20-24,27-34
Veterans', table 39-----	66-67
County and city, tables 46,47,49,51-----	74,75-77,79,81-82
Private, tables 52,53,56-----	83-84,85-87,90-91
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
Food consumed, per capita value of, State, table 38-----	64
Movement of patient population:	
State, table 7-----	14-15
Veterans', table 39-----	66-67
County and city, table 46-----	74
Private, table 52-----	83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Overcrowding:	
State, table 32-----	56
Psychopathic, table 60-----	96
Purchased provisions, cost of, State, table 37-----	63
Readmissions:	
State, tables 7,21-----	14-15,38-40
Veterans', table 39-----	66-67
City and county, table 46-----	74
Private, table 52-----	83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Resident patients:	
All, table 68-----	108-109
State, tables 7,9,32-----	14-15,17,56
Veterans', tables 39,43-----	66-67,71
County and city, table 46-----	74
Private, table 52-----	83-84
Psychopathic, table 57,60-----	93,96
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Mental defect—	
Administrative staff, State, table 107-----	155-156
Capacity and average patient population, State, table 103-----	151
Deaths:	
All, table 126-----	175
State, tables 70,100-----	112-117,147
City, table 116-----	165
Discharges:	
All, table 125-----	174
State, tables 70,93,94-----	112-117,141,142
City, table 116-----	165
Expenditures, State, table 112-----	161
First admissions:	
All, tables 68,121-----	108-109,170
State, tables 70,74,77,80,81-----	112-117,124-125,127,131,132
City, table 116-----	165
Private, table 120-----	168
Food consumed, per capita value of, State, table 115-----	163-164
Overcrowding, State, table 103-----	151
Parole, patients on, State, table 70-----	112-117
Purchased provisions, costs of, State, table 115-----	163-164
Readmissions:	
All, table 124-----	173
State, table 70-----	112-117
City, table 116-----	165
Resident patients:	
All, table 68-----	108-109
State, tables 73,103-----	121-122,151
Private, table 118-----	166-167

Divisions and States—Continued	Page
Epilepsy—	
Administrative staff, State, table 108-----	157
Capacity and average patient population, State, table 104-----	151
Deaths:	
All, table 126-----	175
State, tables 70,102-----	112-117,149
Discharges:	
All, table 125-----	174
State, tables 70,96,97-----	112-117,144,145
Expenditures, State, table 113-----	162
First admissions:	
All, tables 68,122-----	108-109,171
State, tables 70,74,78,84,86,87-----	112-117,124-125,128-129,134,135-136,136
Private, table 120-----	168
Food consumed, per capita value of, State, table 115-----	163-164
Overcrowding, State, table 104-----	151
Parole, patients on, State, table 70-----	112-117
Purchased provisions, costs of, State, table 115-----	163-164
Readmissions:	
All, table 124-----	173
State, table 70-----	112-117
Resident patients:	
All, table 68-----	108-109
State, tables 73,104-----	121-122,151
Private, table 118-----	166-167
Mental defect and epilepsy—	
Movement of patient population:	
State, table 71-----	118-119
Private, table 118-----	166-167
Duration of institutional life of deaths:	
Mental disease—	
State, tables 29-30-----	52-54
Veterans', table 42-----	70
Mental defect, State, table 99-----	147
Enumerations, previous-----	1
Epilepsy. <u>See also</u> Mental defect and epilepsy.	
Epilepsy:	
Administrative staff, State, table 108-----	157
Capacity and average patient population, State, table 104-----	151
Deaths—	
All public hospitals, table 126-----	175
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69, 70, 101, 102-----	111,112-117,148,149
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Discharges—	
All public hospitals, table 125-----	174
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State, institutions, tables 69,70,95-97-----	111,112-117,143-145
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Expenditures, State institutions, table 113-----	162
First admissions—	
All hospitals, table 122-----	171
All institutions, tables 65,66,68,122-----	105,106,108-109,171
State institutions, tables 69,70,74,82-87,122---	111,112-117,124-125,133-136,171
Private institutions, tables 119,120,122-----	168,168,171
Food consumed, per capita value of, State institutions, table 115-----	163-164
Movement of patient population—	
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,70-----	111,112-117
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Nursing personnel, State institutions, table 110-----	159
Purchased provisions, cost of, State institutions, table 115-----	163-164
Readmissions—	
All public hospitals, table 124-----	173
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,70,90-----	111,112-117,138
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Resident patients—	
All institutions, tables 65,66,68-----	105,106,108-109
State institutions, tables 69,70,73,104-----	111,112-117,121-122,151
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Epilepsy, idiopathic, definition of-----	130
Epilepsy, symptomatic, definition of-----	130
Epilepsy, unknown, definition of-----	130

Expenditures:	Page
Mental disease—	
State, tables 36,37-----	62,63
Veterans', table 45-----	72
Psychopathic, table 62-----	97
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, tables 112-114-----	161-162
Family care, definition of-----	13,110
Family care:	
Mental disease—	
All, table 1-----	6
State, tables 1,6-8-----	6,13-16
Mental defect and epilepsy—	
All, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State, tables 69-72-----	111-120
First admissions, definition of-----	7,107
First admissions:	
Mental disease—	
All, tables 1,3-5-----	6,8-12
State, tables 1,6,7,10-18-----	6,13,14-15,18-34
Veterans', tables 1,39,40-----	6,66-67,68
County and city, tables 1,46-49-----	6,74-79
Private, tables 1,52-56-----	6,83-91
Psychopathic, tables 57,58-----	93,94
Mental defect and epilepsy—	
All, tables 65,66,68,121-123-----	105,106,108-109,170-172
State, tables 66,69-71,74-87-----	106,111-119,124-136
City, tables 116,117-----	165,165
Private, tables 118-120-----	166-168
Food consumed, per capita value of-----	61-62
Mental disease, State, table 38-----	64
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, table 115-----	163-164
General hospitals with psychiatric wards, definition of-----	97
General hospitals with psychiatric wards, tables 63,64-----	98,99-101
Hours of duty, nursing personnel:	
Mental disease, State, table 35-----	61
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, table 110-----	159
Idiot, definition of-----	123
Imbecile, definition of-----	123
Interstate comparison, mental defect and epilepsy-----	110
Median ages:	
First admissions—	
Mental disease:	
State, tables 13,14-----	25,26
County and city, table 48-----	78
Private, tables 54,55-----	88,89
Psychopathic, table 58-----	94
Mental defect:	
All public hospitals, table 123-----	172
State institutions, table 79-----	130
Epilepsy:	
All public hospitals, table 123-----	172
State institutions, table 85-----	135
Median duration of institutional life of deaths:	
Mental disease, State, tables 29,30-----	53,54
Mental defect, State, table 99-----	147
Epilepsy, State, table 101-----	148
Mental defect. <i>See also</i> Mental defect and epilepsy-----	148
Administrative staff, State, table 107-----	155-156
Capacity and average patient population, State, table 103-----	151
Deaths—	
All public hospitals, table 126-----	175
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,70,99,100-----	111,112-117,147,147
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Discharges—	
All public hospitals, table 125-----	174
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,70,92-94-----	111,112-117,140-142
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Expenditures, State institutions, table 113-----	162
First admissions—	
All hospitals, table 121-----	170
All institutions, tables 65,66,68,121-----	105,106,108-109,170
State institutions, tables 69,70,74-81,121-----	111,112-117,124-132,170
Private institutions, tables 119-121-----	168-170

	Page
Mental defect—Continued	
Food consumed, per capita value of, State institutions, table 115-----	163-164
Movement of patient population—	
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,70-----	111,112-117
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Nursing personnel, State institutions, table 110-----	159
Purchased provisions, cost of, State institutions, table 115-----	163-164
Readmissions—	
All public hospitals, table 124-----	173
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,70-----	111,112-117
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Resident patients—	
All institutions, tables 65,66,68-----	105,106,108-109
State institutions, tables 69,70,73,103-----	111,112-117,121-122,151
Private institutions, table 119-----	168
Mental defect, definition of-----	123
Mental defect and epilepsy. <u>See also</u> Epilepsy, mental defect.	
Administrative staff, State, table 106-----	154
Deaths—	
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,71,98-----	111,118-119,146
Private institutions, table 118-----	166-167
Discharges—	
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,71,91-----	111,118-119,140
Private institutions, table 118-----	166-167
Expenditures, State institutions, table 111-----	161
First admissions—	
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,71,74-----	111,118-119,124-125
Private institutions, table 118-----	166-167
Movement of patient population—	
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,71-----	111,118-119
Private institutions, table 118-----	166-167
Readmissions—	
All institutions, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State institutions, tables 69,71,88-----	111,118-119,137
Private institutions, table 118-----	166-167
Resident patients—	
All institutions, tables 65-67-----	105-107
State institutions, tables 69,71-73-----	111,118-122
Mental defect and epilepsy, institutions for:	
All-----	105-109,169-175
State-----	110-164
City-----	165
Private-----	166-168
Mental defect and epilepsy, institutions for both, tables 105,106, 109,110,111,114,115-----	152,154,158,159,161,162,163-164
Mental defective patient, definition of-----	123
Mental disease. <u>See</u> Mental disorder.	
Mental disease, hospitals for:	
All-----	6-12
State-----	13-64
Veterans'-----	65-72
County and city-----	72-82
Private-----	82-91
Psychopathic-----	92-97
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in-----	97-101
Mental disorder, mental disease:	
Admissions, general hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 64-----	99-101
Deaths—	
State, tables 27,29,30-----	49-51,53,54
Veterans', table 42-----	70
County and city, table 50-----	80
Psychopathic, table 59-----	95
Discharges—	
State, tables 23-25-----	43-47
Veterans', table 41-----	69
County and city, tables 50,51-----	80,81-82
Psychopathic, table 59-----	95

	Page
Mental disorder, mental disease—Continued	
First admissions—	
All, table 5-----	11-12
State, tables 5,11-14-----	11-12,19-26
Veterans', tables 5,40-----	11-12,68
County and city, tables 5,47,48-----	11-12,75-77,78
Private, tables 5,53-55-----	11-12,85-89
Psychopathic, table 58-----	94
Readmissions—	
State, tables 19-21-----	36-40
Veterans', table 41-----	69
County and city, table 50-----	80
Psychopathic, table 59-----	95
Mental status, mental defect:	
Deaths, tables 99,100-----	147,147
Discharges, tables 92,94-----	140,142
First admissions, tables 75-77,79,117-----	126-127,130,165
Readmissions, table 89-----	138
Moron, definition of-----	123
Movement of patient population:	
Mental disease—	
All, table 1-----	6
State, tables 1,6,7-----	6,13,14-15
Veterans', tables 1,39-----	6,66-67
County and city, tables 1,46-----	6,74
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Mental defect and epilepsy—	
All, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State, tables 66,69-71-----	106,111-119
City, tables 66,116-----	106,165
Private, tables 66,118,119-----	106,166-167,168
Neither mental defectives nor epileptics:	
Movement of patient population—	
All, table 65-----	105
State, table 69-----	111
Private, table 119-----	168
Nursing personnel, hours of duty:	
Mental disease, State, table 35-----	61
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, table 110-----	159
Occupations of officers and employees:	
Mental disease, State, tables 33,34-----	58,59-60
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, tables 106-109-----	154-158
Overcrowding, definition of-----	55
Overcrowding:	
Mental disease—	
State, tables 31,32-----	55,56
Psychopathic, table 60-----	96
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, tables 103-105-----	151-152
Parole, definition of-----	4
Parole:	
Mental disease—	
All, table 1-----	6
State, tables 1,6,7-----	6,13,14-15
Veterans', tables 1,39-----	6,66-67
County and city, tables 1,46-----	6,74
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
Mental defect and epilepsy—	
All, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State, tables 66,69-71-----	106,111-119
Private, tables 66,118,119-----	106,166-167,168
Patients on books:	
Mental disease—	
All, table 1-----	6
State, tables 1,6,7,9-----	6,13,14-15,17
Veterans', tables 1,39-----	6,66-67
County and city, tables 1,46-----	6,74
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
Mental defect and epilepsy—	
All, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State, tables 66,69-71-----	106,111-119
Private, tables 66,118,119-----	106,166-167,168

Per capita expenditures:	Page
Mental disease—	
State, tables 36,37-----	62,63
Veterans', table 45-----	72
Psychopathic, table 62-----	97
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, tables 111-114-----	161-162
Per capita value of food consumed:	
Mental disease, State, table 38-----	64
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, table 115-----	163-164
Period covered-----	1
Personnel ratio:	
Mental disease—	
State, tables 33,34-----	58,59-60
Veterans', table 44-----	71
Psychopathic, table 61-----	96
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, table 106-----	154
Population rates. See Rates.	
Previous enumerations-----	1
Private hospitals for mental disease, tables 1,2,5,52-56-----	6,6,11-12,83-91
Private institutions for mental defectives and epileptics, tables 66,67,118-120-----	106,107,166-168
Psychiatric wards, general hospitals, tables 63,64-----	98,99-101
Psychopathic hospitals, tables 57-62-----	93-97
Psychosis. See Mental disorder.	
Purchased provisions:	
Mental disease, State, table 38-----	64
Mental defect and epilepsy, State, table 115-----	163-164
Rate:	
Deaths—	
Per 100 admissions:	
State hospitals, table 26-----	48
State institutions, table 98-----	146
Per 1,000 patients under treatment:	
State hospitals, tables 26,28-----	48,52
State institutions, table 98-----	146
Discharges—	
Per 100 admissions:	
State hospitals, table 22-----	42
State institutions, table 91-----	140
Per 100 first admissions:	
State institutions, tables 92,95-----	140,143
Per 1,000 patients under treatment:	
State institutions, table 91-----	140
First admissions—	
Per 100,000 population:	
All hospitals, table 3-----	8-9
State hospitals, table 10-----	18-19
All institutions, table 68-----	108-109
State institutions, table 74-----	124-125
All institutions for mental patients, tables 121,122-----	170,171
Per 100,000 population, selected age group:	
All hospitals, table 4-----	10
State hospitals, table 10-----	18-19
All institutions, table 68-----	108-109
State institutions, table 74-----	124-125
All institutions for mental patients, tables 121,122-----	170,171
Readmissions—	
Per 100 first admissions:	
State hospitals, table 19-----	36
State institutions, table 88-----	137
Per 100 discharges:	
State hospitals, table 19-----	36
State institutions, table 88-----	137
Resident patients—	
Per 100,000 population:	
All hospitals, tables 2,3-----	6,8-9
State hospitals, tables 8,9-----	16,17
All institutions, tables 67,68-----	107,108-109
State institutions, tables 72,73-----	120,121-122
Per 100,000 population, selected age groups:	
All hospitals, table 3-----	8-9
State hospitals, table 9-----	17
All institutions, table 68-----	108-109
State institutions, table 73-----	121-122

	Page
Ratios to general population-----	2
Readmissions, definition of-----	35,137
Readmissions:	
Mental disease--	
All, table 1-----	6
State, tables 1,6,7,19-21-----	6,13,14-15,36-40
Veterans', tables 1,39,41-----	6,66-67,69
County and city, tables 1,46,50-----	6,74,80
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84
Psychopathic, tables 57,59-----	93,95
Mental defect and epilepsy--	
All, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State, tables 66,69-71,88-90-----	106,111-119,137-138
City, table 66-----	106
Private, tables 66,118,119-----	106,166-167,168
Resident patients:	
Mental disease--	
All, tables 1,3-----	6,8-9
State, tables 1,2,6-9-----	6,6,13-17
Veterans', tables 1,2,39-----	6,6,66-67
County and city, tables 1,2,46-----	6,6,74
Private, tables 1,2,52-----	6,6,83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Mental defect and epilepsy--	
All, tables 65-68-----	105-109
State, tables 66,67,69-73-----	106,107,111-122
City, tables 66,67,116-----	106,107,165
Private, tables 66,67,118,119-----	106,107,166-167,168
Scope of the data-----	3,102
Separations. <u>See</u> Deaths, discharges.	
Significance of the data-----	3,102
State hospitals for mental disease, tables 1,2,5,6-38,121,122	
6-38,121,122-----	6,11-12,13,64,170,171
State institutions for mental defectives and epileptics,	
tables 66,67,69-115,121,122-----	106,107,111-164,170,171
States. <u>See</u> Divisions and States.	
Summary statements-----	1
Transfers:	
Mental disease--	
All, table 1-----	6
State, tables 1,6,7-----	6,13,14-15
Veterans', tables 1,39-----	6,66-67
County and city, tables 1,46-----	6,74
Private, tables 1,52-----	6,83-84
Psychopathic, table 57-----	93
General hospitals, psychiatric wards in, table 63-----	98
Mental defect and epilepsy--	
All, tables 65,66-----	105,106
State, tables 66,69-71-----	106,111-119
City, tables 66,116-----	106,165
Private, tables 66,118,119-----	106,166-167,168
Treatment of data-----	3-4,102-103
Trend data:	
Mental disease--	
Deaths, State, table 26-----	48
Hospitalization:	
All, table 2-----	6
State, table 8-----	16
Mental defect and epilepsy--	
Deaths, State, table 98-----	146
Discharges, State, table 91-----	140
Institutionalization:	
All, table 67-----	107
State, table 72-----	120
Readmissions, State, table 88-----	137
Types of institutions, definition of-----	150
Vacancies, staff, definition of-----	153
Veterans' Administration hospitals for mental disease, tables 1,2,5,	
39-45,121,122-----	6,6,11-12,66-72,170,171

UNIVERSITY OF MINNESOTA



3 1951 D03 000 984 Z